This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

MASSACHUSETTS
HISTORICAL
COLLECTIONS.

VOL. II.

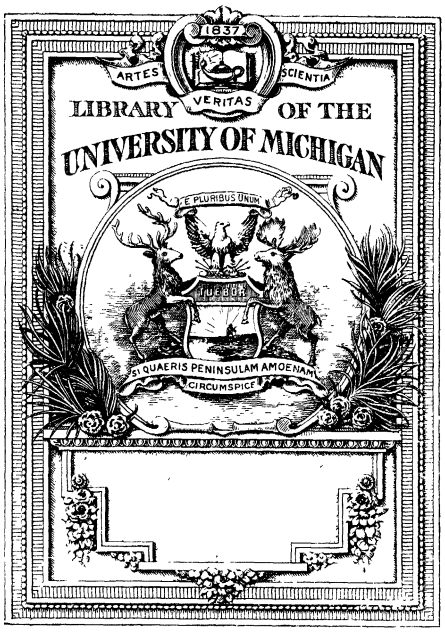
Fifth Series.

SEWALL'S LETTER-BOOK
Vol. II.
1712–1729.

B 917,838

F
61
.M4

Hosted by Google



Hosted by Google

F
61
.M4
Ser. 6
v.5

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Hosted by Google

Committee of Publication.

MELLEN CHAMBERLAIN.
CLEMENT HUGH HILL.
ARTHUR B. ELLIS.
JAMES M. BUGBEE.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hipped by the Grace of God in good Order and well Conditioned by John Love & Metcalfe in and upon the good Ship called the Dorothy Brigantine whereof is Master under God for this present Voyage Capn. John Corney and now riding at Anchor in the and by God's Grace bound for Boston in New England to say

One Box of Merchandize for account & risque of the Honourble Samuel Sewall Esqr

N: S S: 1.

being marked and numbred as in the Margent, and are to be delivered in the like good Order and well Conditioned at the aforesaid Port of Boston (the Danger of the Seas only excepted) unto the said Samuel Sewall Esqr or to his Assigns he or they paying Fraight for the said Goods four shillings

with [redacted] Average accustomed. In witness whereof the Master or Purser of the said Ship hath affirmed to 3 Bills of Lading all of this tenor and date; the one of which 3 Bills being accomplished, the other 2 to stand void. And so God send the good Ship to Her desired Port in safety. *Amen.* Dated in London 20 August 1705. Contents unknowne to: Jn. Corney

Sold by *Pargiter Austin* Stationer, at the Corner of St. *Martin's-Lane*, *Cannon-Street*, *London*,

30722

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. II. — SIXTH SERIES.

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
M.DCCC.LXXXVIII.

Hosted by Google

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

Hosted by Google

CONTENTS.

	Page
Introduction	v
Letter-Book of Samuel Sewall	1
Samuel Sewall, Jr.'s, Memoranda	295
General Index to Vols. I. and II.	323
Addenda et Corrigenda to Vol. I.	375

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

INTRODUCTION.

IN fulfilment of the promise made in the "Prefatory Note" to Volume I. of the Letter-Book, the Editors append the following brief review of the contents and value of the Letter-Book.

With the exception of a few characteristic letters, some of which will be referred to later, the bulk of the material contained in the two volumes of the Letter-Book is simply such a record as the careful merchant of to-day keeps in his Copy-Book. Perhaps one half, certainly a large part of the publication, relates to mercantile transactions and ventures. Some of these, as may be inferred from the note to page 4 of Volume I., would no doubt be useful to one who was compiling a history of the commerce of colonial and provincial times. Others, incidentally as it were, give one a glimpse of household economy of those days, showing, as in the memoranda on page 105 of Volume II., what was needed in fitting out a young bride who was about to begin housekeeping. At the same time, the invoices of books show a range of learning and acquirements in certain departments of letters. No small part of the record is taken up with religious subjects, which Sewall debated at great length with some of the old Orthodox divines and with other seriously minded persons of that intensely religious age.

Among those letters which seem to the Editors of special value as characteristic of the writer may be mentioned the following: —

Hosted by Google

VOLUME I.

PAGE

"Samuel Sewall to [Daniel Gookin?]," dated "Newbury 16 Calend-Martij, 1671" 17
" " " —— Burbenk," dated "Boston, N. E., June 6th, 1694" 143
" " " Rev. Edward Taylor," dated "Boston, N. E., October 28, 1696" 171
" " " John Wise," dated "Boston, April 12, 1698" . . 196
" " " his Daughter Elisabeth," dated "Boston, Octobr 26, 1699" 213
" " " Nathanael Higginson," dated "Boston, N. England, Nov. 18, 1699" 214
"Darien Expedition," dated "Boston, N. E., April 8, 1700" . . . 227
"Samuel Sewall to Sir William Ashhurst," dated "May 3, 1700". . 231
" " " Josias Crow," dated "Octr 18th, 1700" 245
" " " John Sewall," dated "Febr. 23, 170$\frac{3}{4}$" 290
" "(?) " Rev. Nicholas Noyes," dated "Octobr 9, 1705" . 315
" " " Rev. Ezekiel Cheever," dated "April 1, 1708. *Feria quinta*" 365
" " " Mrs. Judith Pease," dated "March 19, 17$\frac{10}{11}$" . . 408
" " " Thomas Noyes," dated "March 3, 17$\frac{11}{12}$" . . . 416
and letters following on the same subject.

VOLUME II.

"Samuel Sewall to Cousin ——" dated "Boston; Febr. 23, 170$\frac{3}{4}$" . 17
" " " Rev. Nathaniel Stone," dated "February 25, 17$\frac{14}{15}$" 40
" " " Addington Davenport," dated "Boston; July 20, 1719" 101
" " " Rev. Timothy Woodbridge," dated "June 1, 1721" 133
" " " Governor Saltonstall," dated "8r 15, 1722" . . 143
" " " Governor Burnet," dated "Septr 23, 1723" . . 154
" " " President Wadsworth," dated "Febr. 3, 172$\frac{5}{6}$" . 196

See also selections made by George E. Ellis and published in Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceed., XII. (1871-73), 358.

Of the possible fruits which the publication may bear, the Editors have given some illustrations in the notes. Even the most fragmentary references serve a certain purpose in confirming what may be more fully stated elsewhere; as for instance, in Sewall's Diary or in other contemporary records. However local historians may differ as to the extent of the influence which Sewall exerted on his day and generation, no one will deny that he was a faithful annalist, and consequently that any account kept by him for a space of years covering the period of

Hosted by Google

his active life has a certain value which entitles it to publication in full.

The classical reader cannot fail to recognize ample evidence in both volumes of good training and ability on the part of the writer. Beginning with the letter to his college friend, and continuing throughout his life, Sewall had frequent occasion to express himself in Latin quotation and composition. Competent critics pronounce his verses to be smooth and accurate in quantity. Dr. Everett, in referring to "the poetry of Sewall's verses, both English and Latin," says, "In the latter, at least, the metre is irreproachable, according to the rules of quantity as recognized by the scholars of his time. An exhaustive examination of the verses in the Diary leaves no doubt on this subject." See Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceed. for March, 1888.

The Editors are aware that numerous letters are extant which Sewall did not preserve in his Letter or Copy Book. The number of these is so large that it was decided not to include them in this publication, but to suggest that a suitable selection might afford sufficient material for a separate volume.

At the close of the Letter-Book proper, as will be found there noted, are some extracts of Sewall, Jr.'s, which it was thought advisable to add. They are taken from the manuscript volume in the possession of Miss Henrietta B. Ridgway of Boston, — see Introduction to Volume I. of the Diary, — and contain facts of interest chiefly to the genealogist. The Editors are indebted also to Miss Ridgway for permission to reproduce by heliotype process a bill of lading which is inserted at the beginning of Volume II. Further acknowledgment is made to Henry W. Haynes, not only for assistance in preparing the Latin of both volumes for publication (see Vol. I. 317, note), but also for many notes and "addenda," among the former being the "broadside" in Latin at the end of the second volume. As was mentioned in the "Prefatory Note" to Volume I., those notes which are not followed by *Eds.* appear in the original manuscript. At the close of Volume II., will be found a list of "Addenda et Corrigenda" to Volume I., relating to the *first* edition only, subsequent editions being open to revision.

Note. — In explanation of many of the errors in spelling of English words, and of blunders in the Latin, as they appear in the original manuscript of the Letter-Book, it should be stated that much of the contents, as the handwriting shows, was not copied by Sewall, but probably transcribed by some clerk, apprentice, or member of his family.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

LETTER-BOOK

OF

SAMUEL SEWALL.

VOL. II.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

LETTER-BOOK OF SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. INCREASE MATHER.

To Dr. Increase Mather.

May 6, 1712.

REVERD. SIR, — The Books you sent me last Midweek, were originally the Company's; I sent them to Govr Ashhurst; the Clasps only were mine. And I have enquired into the Capture and Condemnation of Capt. Webber, and find they were now absolutely his, by the Captor's free Gift. Therefore it is but just that they should be his, on whom Mr. Webber has bestow'd them: And I have accordingly sent them to you again. They have been at Martinico, and at Antigua. For ought I know, they have had Travel enough, and may now properly abide at home.[1] Desiring your Prayers for the Court that is to sit this day, I take leave, who am Sir, your most humble Servt

S. S.

---

[1] The text, in connection with Sewall's Diary, II. 345, April 30, 1712, warrants the following account of this transaction. By Captain Webber, Sewall sent several volumes, one of which was a "Psalter bound in Turkey Leather," to Sir William Ashhurst, then the Province Agent in England, and connected with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians. England and France were at war. Webber's vessel, taken by a French privateer, was lawfully condemned in some French Prize Court in the West Indies. The captor, probably finding an English Psalter and similar books of little commercial value in a French community, gave them to Captain Webber. On his return to Boston he gave them to Increase Mather, who returned them to Sewall as his property. But Sewall, recognizing the validity of the several transfers, returned them to Mather. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

EPHRAIM SAVAGE TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

For the Reverend Doctor Cotton Mather in Boston.

BOSTON, 28th Febr., 1711/12.

REVEREND SIR, — I cannot without being guilty of Black Ingratitude neglect to return hearty Thanks for the Love and Fidelity shewn to me in your Letter of the 26th Instant; in that you not only honoured me with such a Message (the effect whereof I hope suddenly to acquaint you with) but also for the faithfull Reproofs and Advice therein contained; For my inadvertency, folly, and Sin, in not sharply Reproving, and positively forbidding the Madness of that Mock-prophet, is that which I am not only ashamd of, but desire to bewail before GOD, and all good people. For which, scarce any thing can be pleaded for extenuation. For though I declared my Displeasure at this, and his Mock-Dress, at the first motion and Sight of it; yet I cañot but acknowledge my self guilty of the Sin of Eli, in not Rebuking, and forbidding it with more Severity. For it was always odious to me, and also to another worthy person in the Room. But being urgd by great part of the Company, and not positively forbidden by any one; it was suffered to go on; not considering the evil of the thing or of its consequents. For though it was cry'd up for a piece of wit; and some were almost angry at me for hindring: yet I must confess herein I have Sind, that on any account soever, I suffered this thing. For which I desire with deep humiliation to ask pardon of the great GOD, whom I have thereby offended. And whereas you hint that my Name suffereth; I acknowledge it deserveth so to doe; and do accept of it as a part of the punishment due to me. But there is that which is worse; for the Name of GOD and our holy Religion suffereth on the same account. And God's people are hereby grieved; which I desire to bewail; Earnestly requesting your Prayers that the Mercifull GOD would

Hosted by Google

not only pardon this my Sin; with all the rest of my coming short of Duty: but give me Grace to walk humbly, and watchfully over my corrupt and deceitfull heart, all my days. These from your sorrowful and humble Servant. EPHRAIM SAVAGE.[1]

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

To the Reverend Dr. Cotton Mather.

May 6, 1712.

REVEREND SIR, — I thank you for your comunications and favours; especially for the excellent Letters from Capt. Ephraim Savage, and to Col. Townsend, and for the sight of your Illustrations on the Revelation which I now return, and ask your pardon that I have done it no sooner. There is one case wherein I would bespeak your compassions; Elisabeth Negro born in Col. Shrimptons house, late Servt to Col. Winslow was condemn'd at Plimouth on account of the death of her Bastard Child.[2] She beg'd some Time with Tears; and probably, this may be the last entire day of her riefed [reprieved] time; the next light will shew her dead and buried. I hope she will hear a Lecture to morrow; Pray that she may hear the Voice of the Son of God, and Live.

I am Sir,

your friend and humble Servt

SAMUEL SEWALL.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Edward Taylor at Westfield, Augt 1, 1712. Inclosed Mr. Thatcher and Danforth's Sermons preached at

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, II. 336, 337. — EDS.

[2] This was probably a conviction under the Provincial Statute of 1696 (1 Province Laws, 255), copied from the English statute of 1 Jac. 1, ch. 27, punishing with death the mother of an illegitimate child for concealing its death. Effie Deans in the "Heart of Midlothian" was convicted under a similar statute. The provincial statute was repealed by St. 1784, ch. 42, and the English one by St. 43 Geo. 3, ch. 58, § 3. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Braintrey; Mr. Cheever's Election-Sermon; Two Catalogues; one for Mr. Mather of Windsor, Bachelour and Master's Theses. Have been calld this day to the Cave of Machpelah.[1] Pray, That to Live to us may be Christ; and to dye, Gain. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

To Mr. John Love.

Augt 4, 1712.

SIR, — I writ to you of Augt 9, 1711, ꝑ Capt. Keeling, as I remember. Lest that should have miscarried, I have renewed a Catalogue of Books I would have bought. If you have any Money over, send in good Shirting Holland: If your Money fall short, abate one out of each double Sett. Mr. Storke my former Correspondent is dead; but I hope his Son of the same name and place, will furnish you with Money.

I am Sir ——— S. S.[2]

ꝑ Capt. Green.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

To Cousin John Storke the Son.

Augt 5, 1712.[3]

SIR, — I condole the death of my good and kind Kinsman your father; and congratulat his Removal to a Better place, and Better Company. Tis the privilege of Heaven, that all the Company There is Good; and not one individual of all that good Company will ever be lost. Their Endearments will ever be flourishing and growing. GOD of his Grace preserve us, and bring us to that Blessed State of Secure Constant Bliss; in which I hope your good Father and dear and amiable Mother are safely Settled. I received your Letter of the 26th March, the 31. of May last, ꝑ my Cousin Mr. Samuel Storke. Mr. Hirst

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, II. 359. — EDS.

[2] See Aug. 9, 1711 [Vol. I. 411. — EDS.].

[3] Sent again ꝑ the Chester, January, 17$\frac{12}{13}$.

Hosted by Google

will assist him all that he can, and reckons that he is well able to help himself.

I am willing that the Tenant be allowed something Towards the Repair of the Buildings. And the Elm-Tree is absolutely at your dispose. I cânt endure Trees of so great Bulk, near a house.

I am under a Necessity to desire you to Remit the Rent to my Order in London, to Mr. John Love in St. Laurence Lane, London. There are many Memorandums I want, and can no other way Suply my self. I now want books for my Son devoting himself to the Work of the Ministry.

I would have you send me word whether Sir William Petty was born, and went to School at Rumsey, or no;[1] the School at the end of the Church. I now presume he did, because your brother informs me, that Sir William Petty gave the house you dwell in towards the Maintenance of that School. Send me Word; and whether Sir William ever dwelt in that house; in his Minority, or Since. I am thankfull to you that you undertake my business. My Service to worthy Mr. Goldwire, if Living. I trust GOD will suport him in his Age. I am Sir, your loving Cousin and humble Servt. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO CALEB WATSON.

To Mr. Caleb Watson at Hartford.

Augt 6, 1712.

SIR, — Mrs. Mighill your Sister, when upon her deathbed, express'd her desire of having her daughter Mary dwell with you, after her decease. Mrs. Mighill having sent for me, and left this desire of hers with me, I thought it convenient to acquaint you with it, and enquire whether

[1] Sir William Petty, the son of a clothier, was born at Romsey in 1623, and was educated at the Grammar School there. He died in London in 1687 and was buried in his native town. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

you and Mrs. Watson were Willing to fulfill the Will of your Sister, by taking Mrs. Mary Mighill to dwell in the house with you. If your Circumstances be agreeable, and you be freely Willing to shew this Kindness, I pray you to signify it in a few Lines to me, who am, Sir, your friend and humble Servt. S. S.

Inclosd a Catalogue.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Jeremiah Dummer Esqr. Agent, Augt. 16, 1712. Thanks for Letters, Mr. Dibben's verses. Congratulat Mr. Wm. Dumer's quick Passage. The Setting up the Church Episc. of Engld. at Newbury N. E. you may be assured tis not out of Love to the Church of E. but of inordinat Love to themselves.[1] Mr. Comfort Star[2] —— Sent in a Packet Elect Sermon, Reconciliation of the 2 Churches at Braintrey. Let Mr. Newman have one of the Catalogues; and one of Mr. Hobart's Verses,[3] with my Service. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO MARY DUMMER.

To Mrs. Mary Dumer of Swatheling, now dwelling at Rumsey.

Augt. 20, 1712.

MADAM, — I am Obliged in that you have designd and done me the honor of a Letter, which my Cousin [Mr.] Carter deliverd me the 2d of June last. He seems to me a modest worthy person; and I hope, will in this Diversion doe himself and us good. He is employd in one of the best Shops in town: and considering the scarcity made by the late Fire,[4] is well accomodated for Diet and Lodging. I thank you for the Genealogy furnished by you. Of my Parents Eight Children, it fell to my share only to

---

[1] See Vol. I. 416. — EDS.

[2] Rev. Comfort Star (H. C. 1647) died 1711. — EDS.

[3] See Vol. I. 315, *n.* — EDS.

[4] See Vol. I. 422. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

be born in the parish where my Great Grandfather liv'd, and to be baptisd in the Church where he lyes interd. I sympathise with my Unkle Dum̄er regarding the indisposition of his youngest Son: I pray G. to loose his Iron Bonds. We have a worthy Scholar and physician, who is in danger of losing his Life by the same Distemper; to the great grief of his neighbours. He dwells about midway between this and Newbury. I observe your pious frame in keeping your Eye on Eternity. There has not been a Famine of Hearing the Words of the Lord at Rumsey; — your choice of it for the place of your Residence, is a good Omen that your removal out of this World shall not be, till it be for your Benefit and Advantage. By myself I know the pain my Cousin your daughter's Unhealthiness must needs put you to. I hope you will bothe experience Moderation and Profit in this Affliction.

I have been in the ⊙ 5 Moneths above 60. years; have ever now and then occasion to look into my Machpelah, where, besides other near and dear Relations, I have eight Children, and three Grand-Children. Moreover I buried one Son at Newbury, whether I sent him for his Health. Twill be justly expected that I be not unready; Pray for me that I may learn so to number my days as to apply my heart unto Wisdom. I have two Sons and three Daughters living; one Son, and one daughter Married by whom I have Eight surviving Grand-Children. My bowels doe, and ought to yern towards them with a longing desire that they may be the Children of Abraham, the Children of GOD. The Eleventh of June last, Ten years were compleated since his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esqr. has had the Government of this Province, which is accounted a great while, for a Commission-Governour; We may expect Great Changes: But GOD is able to prepare us for the entertainment of them. My service to Mr. Goldwire, if living. I am Madam, with much regard your obliged Kinsmā and most humble Servt.

S. S.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ADOLPHE PHILLIPSE.

To Adolphe Phillipse Esqr. at New-York.

7r 22, 1712.

SIR,—It was last Monday night that I came off my Journy from Bristol; and the Post was gon before your Letter came to hand. I now congratulat your Recovery from Sickness, and Thank you for your Letters; that you have so generously undertaken what I requested on behalf of Sir William Ashhurst. Am glad that you have made so good a beginning; And I pray you to go forward, and make as thorow work of it as can be. In doing which you will very much oblige

Sir, your most humble Servt S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Jno Williams of Dearfield, 7r 24, 1712. Desired prayers for Joseph, as he in his gave me occasion. Lamented Mr. Hobart. Inclosed the Non-Conformists Letter, this weeks News-Letter, Half Duz. Mr. Hobart's verses, with the occasion; They are chiefly hortatory, and therefore I might honestly print them.

LEGAL NOTICE.

BOSTON; Octobr 15, 1712.

Whereas some are said to take in hand to erect a Mill on Neponset River, below the Bridge, near the house in which dwells Walter Everden Tenant to the Proprietors of the Powder-Works; Without the knowledge or aprobation of the said Proprietors, to whom one half of the Stream belongs: These are to warn all persons, Not to proceed in erecting any Mill there upon pain of being prosecuted in the Law for invading the Right of the said Proprietours. SAMUEL SEWALL.

TO MR. WALTER EVERDEN
GEORGE EVERDEN
MR. ISAAC RYAL
or any other concernd.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ADOLPH PHILLIPSE.

To Adolph Phillipse Esqr. at New-York.

9r 24, 1712.

SIR, — Capt. Arthur Savage arrived here this day, 29 days passage from Falmouth, by whom I have receivd a Letter from Sir William Ashhurst dated Augt 14, wherein with much concern Sir Wm renews his desire of having an Account taken of his Nephew Lane. Inclosed also is a Letter to Mr. Lane, which I forward by this Post: Being thus my self moved afresh, you will pardon my Renewing my Addresses to you that you would effectually pursue that Affair, and as speedily as may be, that the Accounts may be sent by the Mast Fleet, to which Capt. Matthews is Convoy. I will reimburse you what you Expend in the management of this Business. Favour me with a Line by the next Post. There has been so much Rain and Darkness to-day, that I have not been in Town: I hear my Lord Godolphin[1] is dead. I am Sir, your most humble Servt. S. S.

N. paid not the postage of this Letter.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM VAUGHAN.

To the Honble William Vaughan Esqr. at Portsmouth.

January 5, 17$\frac{12}{13}$.

HONBLE SIR, — The Post has gon once, since Col. George Vaughan your Son shewed me a demand of yours of Twenty odd pounds due from the Mint ever since the year 1677, or 1678. Quickly after Col. Vaughan's departure, I was taken sick, and obligd to keep house many days; and am still liable to an Ague in my face, which very much unfits me for searching after papers this Winter Season. As to the Account formerly sent, I can ad

[1] Sidney, first Earl of Godolphin, Lord High Treasurer to Queen Anne, died Sept. 15, 1712. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

nothing to my Letter of 8r 13, 1701. The Business of the Mint was managed by it self, and the Account kept distinct; by which means I can find no footsteps at all of this latter, in the Books of my honoured Father-in-Law Capt. John Hull, who died in the Fall 1683. The chief part of the Shop's Business went through Mr. Daniel Quinsey's hands; He was a very honest carefull Man. Mr. Saunderson and all that wrought in the Shop under him, used to be very diligent in paying for the Silver taken in. It is a great Hardship that Claims should ly neglected in their Life-time, who knew how to Account and answer for them; and be at this long distance of time offered to me, who know nothing of the matter, and can by no Endeavour come at any knowledge of them. It seems strange that I should be at Portsmouth many times, and in your Company, particularly in the Sumer 1701, and that yet you should not say the least word to me, of any debt owing to you! I should be glad of an Oportunity of conferring with you about this Affair. I am sure I would be very far from detaining from you any thing that I knew was my due to pay. With Acknowledgment of your many Kindnesses to me, I take Leave, who am, Honble Sir,

Your friend and humble Servt S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

To Mr. John Love.

January 7, 171$\frac{2}{3}$.[1]

Sir, — I apprehend my Catalogue for Books by Capt. Green, is lost as well as that sent p Capt. Keeling: I have yours of the 18th July 1712, Expressing the want of it; I therefore now renew it as follows;

Pole's[2] English Annotations.

---

[1] See Augt 9, 1711, p the Chester, and by Capt. Martin.

[2] Matthew Poole, a learned divine, ejected for non-conformity in 1662. He died at Amsterdam in 1679, aged 55. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Mr. Henry's[1] Annotations so far as he has gon.

The Dutch Añotations.

Cambridge Concordance.

Tremellius and Junius Latin Bible of a fair print to carry to Church.

Pareus[2] his Adversaria on the Bible.

Dr. Lightfoot's Works in Volums.

Tigurine Bible.

Harris's Lexicon Tecnicum.

Alcuinus.

Pauli Freheri Theatrum virorum Eruditione clarorum.

Dr. Preston's Works.

Rushworth's Collections abridgd and improvd, two Setts.[3]

Ray of the Wisdom of GOD in the Creation.[4]

All Calvin's Comentaries.

Dr. Owen's two last volums on the Hebrews, from the 6th Chapter to the End.

Stillingfleet's Origines Sacrae, Irenicum, Church Rome.

Supplement to the great Historical Dictionary.

Dr. Edwards his Tracts.[5]

Two Herbert's Poems.

Mr. Watts's Hymns.

Virgil in usum Delphini. I have Ovid's Metamorphosis; if there be any thing else of Ovid in Usum Delphini, let me have it.

Dr. Arrowsmith's Armilla.[6]

---

[1] Undoubtedly Philip Henry, the well-known ejected divine. — Eds.

[2] The author of *Commentarius in Genesin*, which possibly is the work referred to in the text, published at Geneva in 1614. — Eds.

[3] An Abridgment of Rushworth's Historical Collections appeared in 1703. — Eds.

[4] "The Wisdom of God manifested in the Works of Creation," by John Ray, F.R.S. The author, a famous naturalist, died in 1705, aged 77. — Eds.

[5] John Edwards, D.D., a Church of England divine, died in 1716, aged 79. — Eds.

[6] John Arrowsmith, "an eminent Puritan divine," died in 1659, aged 57. The book referred to is "Armilla Catechetica, or a Chain of Principles wherein the Chief Heads of the Christian Religion are Asserted and Improved." London, 1659. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

If any of the Old Books be so scarce, that they are very dear; forbear buying them; and acquaint me with the Price. If there be any Money to Spare, send a pattern for a Cloak of good black Hair Camlet; and the rest in good Shirting Holland. I wish these well to your hands who am, Sir your humble Servt. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SARAH STORKE.

To Cousin Sarah Storke at Rumsey, p the Chester.

Janr. 10, 171$\frac{2}{13}$.

Loving Cousin, — Yours of March 24th was received May 31, 1712, which I thank you for, and for your kind Acceptance of my small Tokens. So many Letters have miscarried in this time of War, that I am even weary of writing. I hope you have heard before now, that your Brother came safe, and is like to do well here. And our Cousin Carter met with good Acceptance and Employment. I join with you in lamenting the loss of your good Father in Law; and Rejoice with you on the Account of your Recovery from your Fever. I was visited with an intermitting Fever the last Fall; from which it pleased God in a short time to Recover me. The Great Physician that caused Peter's Mother-in-Laws Fever to leave her; gave Comandment for our Healing: Let us minister unto, and praise Him; 'tis all we can doe, and He expects no more. My Son Joseph, who is in the 25th year of his Age, and entring upon the Work of the Ministry, had a sore Fit of Sickness the last Spring and Sumer: but his Health is restored, and he preaches again. Samuel, my eldest Son, has buried two Sons, and two daughters; hath one daughter living, above a year old. My daughter Elizabeth Hirst hath two Sons, and four daughters; her first was still born. My daughter Mary Gerrish died in Child-bed Novr. 17, 1710, in the 20th year of her Age: her little daughter, being her first Child, died the Spring

Hosted by Google

following. My wife and I have buried Five Sons, and Four daughters; and we have Two Sons, and Three daughters living. Those buried were all very young except Mary. The Survivours are Samuel, Hannah, Elisabeth, Joseph, Judith. Judith, her Grandmother Hull's namesake, entered upon the Twelfth year of her Age, the 2d of this Instant January. We need Prayers for our Children, that they may be found walking in the Truth: We need Prayers for our selves; that we who have followed so many Children and Grand-children to the Grave, we may not be Unready for our own departure. Am glad that my Aunt is so far Recovered from her Lameness, and Sickness, as to be able to comfort you with her Love and pity under your confinement. Present my Duty to her, and to my Unkle Dum̄er of Up̄er Horton: I desire to sympathise with him in his Afflictions. My Love to your Brother Mr. N. Dum̄er of Compton; and to all my dear Cousins of each Family. I writ to Madam Dum̄er of Swathling of the 20th of August. I was obliged by hers dated March 14, last. My Service to her. Mr. Nehemiah Hobart,[1] a very worthy Minister of Newton about 8 miles from hence, died the 25th of August last, in the 64th year of his Age. He is much Lamented. I have a particular Loss; in that he was a very good Old Friend. Augt 17, he preach'd Forenoon and Afternoon; and at the close of the day Bles'd the Congregation in the form prescribed Num. 6. 24, 25, 26, which made an impression upon many; they reckond he had taken leave of them, they should never hear him again! I think he had used that form but once before. Has left only daughters. We have had a time of Health. In Coñecticut, a neighbouring Government, there has been great Mortality; Many desireable Usefull Men have been removed; Sundry of them young, and middle-aged; that they are ready to say, What will GOD

[1] See Sewall's Diary, II. 361, note, 362. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

doe? My Service to my Cousin your Husband, with Thanks for his Lines. I take leave who am your loving Cousin and Servt. S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Wait Winthrop Esqr. Chief Justice, at New-London, January 12, 17$\frac{12}{13}$. Agrievd that by your Sickness, and the Winter [you] are a while longer shut up at N. London — Col. Nicholson. Luke 13. Cape-Ann-Men. Fain you should be at least at Plimouth to see the End of that which had its beginning at your house. Much want your agreeable Conversation. &c. &c. &c.

To Mr. James Noyes of Stonington, Janr. 19, 17$\frac{12}{13}$. Inclosd Dr. Mather's Coñecticut Prodigal, and 25th Decr. writ a vindication of Joseph. Gen. 47. Col. Nicholson. Sent Mr. Mayhew's Letter — ꝑ Govr. Saltonstall.

To Jer. Dum̄er Esqr. Agent — Janr. 20, 17$\frac{12}{13}$. Copied that of Augt. 16. 1712. Thankd now for his effectual care about the Indian Girl in Plimouth Goal, which have received to good satisfaction. Sent Squash-seeds ꝑ Mr. Fanevil. 50. Bonifacius ꝑ. Barrington. Draw a Bill on me for Seven pounds Ten Shillings Bills Credit payable to Mr. Justice Dum̄er my hond. Kinsman taking the value there; which Accept as a small Tender of my Acknowledgments from Sir your humble Servt. S. S.

To Nathanael Byfield Esqr. at Bristol Janr. 20, 17$\frac{12}{13}$. To desire him to use his Interest that the Admiralty case depending at Plimouth might be taken up and agreed by the parties, and not come to Court. Am persuaded twould be to the disadvantage of neither Court. You will not readily be troubled with another of the same nature. Inclosed the Coñecticut Prodigal. Sent ꝑ the Lieut Govr.——

Hosted by Google

To Mr. Jn° Sparhawk Jan.r 20, inclosing Dr. Cotton Mather's Sermon preach'd the 25th Dec.r. I cañot subscribe the censure of Joseph so great a Saint and Saviour.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

To Dr. Cotton Mather.

Febr. 3, 17$\frac{12}{13}$.

Rev.d Sir, — I thank you for your kind facetious Salutation yesterday, on the Adjournment of our Visit to the Relic and Library. I hope we shall nick the Time at last, and not fall into the other Extream. I thank you for the sight of your Manuscript. I have read Grave and Judicious Calvin on Gen. 47. And am more ready to frown than Smile, To see you break thorow so great a Cloud of Witnesses incamping around you; and goe over to a Bold, Immodest blasphemer of Them that dwell in Heaven. With eagerness, to Reproach and vilify so Great a Saint, and Saviour as Joseph, without any certain ground; it is not right; it is ingratitude. Calvin suggests that Joseph did not Transplant the Egyptians: If that be true, it will stop a great part of the Clamor of F. T. I take notice, that he who insults Joseph, by an indecent Remembrance of his Oaths, falls himself to profane Speaking, in his blind zeal for the Defence of Jeroboam. *Bless me!* what stuff is this? If the Jacobites have a mind to answer this book; What is written concerning Joseph, will give them a most desirable Advantage; they will laugh to see their Antagonists bruising themselves on this Rock; But the University of Glascow will be grievd at it. I hope I shall be made the more able to bear the Reproaches that are appointed me, by observing that even Joseph himself goes not Scot-free. Desiring your Prayers for me, and mine, especially my Joseph, I take leave, who am, Sir, your obliged friend and humble Serv.t S. S.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Col. John Otis at Barnstable, } Feb. 21, 17$\frac{12}{13}$. To
To Mr. James Pain of Barnstable. }
excite them to endeavour an Accomodation in the Admiralty Case depending in the Superiour Court to be held at Plimouth. To Agree will be acceptable to the Judges, Best for the Parties, and County.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ADOLPHE PHILLIPSE.

To Adolphe Phillipse Esqr. at New-york.

Febr. 23, 17$\frac{12}{13}$.

Sir, — These are to acknowledge the Favour of yours of the 13th January: and the continued pains taken by you in procuring an Account for Sir William Ashhurst. I visit you again, and entreat you to hold on in providing such an Account as you describe. But (if you have not done it already) dôn't tell Mr. Lane the End for which you are at all this Labour; because Sir William is somthing jealous, lest Mr. Lane should be over much in Mr. Gough's Interests. You will take this Hint, so as may make for the advantage of Sir William; and not otherwise. Let not my Slowness prejudice your early Advice of what you further effect. They begin to complain of Sickness and Mortality to the eastward of Pascataqua River. I pray God to heal them; and preserve this Town and New-York, in Health; and not draw the Line of Coñecticut over us. I am with all due Regards, Sir, your most humble Servt S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

March 11th, 17$\frac{12}{13}$. To Mr. Edward Taylor inclosing Mr. Walter of the Glory of Christ. Madam Elisha Hutchinson, Madam Addington, Mr. Whiting of Billerica buried

Hosted by Google

the same day. Scottish Address 9r. 9th from Inverbervy. D. Hamilton and Ld. Moon.[1] Cease not to pray for us.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO COUSIN ——.

Copy of what I writ to Col. Penn Townsend.

BOSTON; Febr. 23, 170$\frac{3}{4}$.

DEAR COUSIN, — I have yours dated Febr. 11th which I receiv'd this week, wherein you ask my Advice in a very important Affair; viz. that of your Marriage. — you have been advised to marry the widow of your Cousin German: 'Tis pity any should be so unadvised, as to prompt you to doe a needless thing, about which Advice is needed, to know whether it be lawfull or no. Some scruple it, you say. And if you do not scruple it at present, you are not sure you shall not scruple it, after you are married; and that in such a distressing mañer, as all the Divines in New-England shall not be able to relieve you, or give you satisfaction. There have been, and are such Instances. For my own part, it is not plain to me that it is lawfull for First Cousins to Marry: I rather incline to think it is unlawfull. We ought to have a great care, that we be not so ignorantly zealous in casting off the yoke of Antichrist, as therewithal to cast off Any part of the yoke of Christ. It is not easy to conceive, how a man's marrying his sister should be a capital crime; and yet the marriage of cousin Germans should be blameless, and comendable. Levīt. 20, 17.

Dr. Owen hath this passage — "Brotherhood with respect to a near stock, as the children of the same parents; which in the Scripture is constantly extended unto "Grandfathers also." Heb. 13. 1. p. 203.

---

[1] Doubtless referring to the famous duel between the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Mohun, November 15, 1712. Both were killed. In Brydges's edition of Collins' Peerage, the date of this duel is incorrectly stated to have been November 15, 1713. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

If the Scripture reckons Grandfathers, Fathers; the Scripture likewise reckons Cousin Germans, among Brothers and Sisters. Who can think it a comly and pleasant sight, for a Grandfather to see his own children joind together in Marriage? Who can think it prudent and profitable, for Cousin-Germans to seek a Marriage Union, whenas they see themselves One already, in their Grandfather? Who can think that it is not unreasonable and absurd, for a man to marry his Great Unkle's widow? And yet this will also be justified; if the Marriage of Cousin Germans be allowed. And it has been done: But tell it not in Gath! I transcribe you a few passages out of the Assembly's Annotations on Leviticus, 18. ——

—— —— —— ——

I must needs say, it grievs me, that the sweet and amiable Relations and Names of Unkle and Aunt, should be sunk and drown'd in this torrent of Confusion. Learned Men, and Councils have been against these Kind of Matches; yet because you ask my Advice, I will not refrain to give it.

Do that which is safe, which is most safe, in a matter of the greatest Importance. If one were to purchase Land to build and plant on; one would chuse to have an undoubted and undefamed Title to it: and not venture the perplexity and Disapointment of a crazie Title: Much more sure ought a man to be, that he has Heaven's License to produce for his Marriage.

Do that which is honorable, and of good Report, Philip. 4. 8, 9. Marriage is Honorable. James Printer told me, that the Indians call Cousin-Germans Brothers, as the Jews did. And he told me, the Indians seldom marry so near.

'Tis pity that any English Christian should need to be put to an Indian School, to learn the practise of Temperance and Sobriety. The generality of good people use to be displeasd and grievd at these Matches: And

Hosted by Google

ordinarily, That which grieves the Saints, grieves the Holy Spirit of God. 1 Cor. 8. 12. ——

Your loving Unkle S. S.

The Law of Marriage was in the Hands of Papists; and without question, they went too far in their Prohibitions. But then, I fear, the English Nation went beyond the Golden Mean towards the other Extream, when by the Statute of the 32. of H. 8. c. 38. they expressly made the Marriage of Cousin-Germans Lawfull. Cousin Germans are near of Kin; either his Unkle, or his Unkle's son may Redeem him, or any that is nigh of Kin unto him; Levit. 25. 49. This Law came very conveniently, to comply with King Henry's Occasions, who had the First Fruits thereof, and presently after married Katharine Howard Cousin German to Anna Bollen, his second wife.

Fuller's Church History, Cent. 16. p. 236.

The Act for Marriage of Cousin Germans, took place, July 1. 1540. and the eigth of August following, Katharine Howard was shewed openly as Queen, at Hampton Court. And within less than two years time, the King cut her Head off. They that will, from this Example, be fond of Marrying Cousin-Germans, Let 'em!

July 16. 1708. S. S.

MEMORANDUM.

In Genealogies comonly, the mention is of Men: So in these descriptions of Marriages, lawfull, and unlawfull, mention is made but only of women. But the same Degrees restrain both Men and Women.

If any man think of some Marriages of holy men in Scripture, contrary to these Rules; let him remember, that we live now by Laws, and not by Examples. What God then either approved, or tolerated, let us neither

Hosted by Google

rashly condemn, nor unadvisedly follow; but obediently tarry within the precincts of the Law of Nature. And again, in these cases let it ever be remembred, as good reason it should, Not only what is Lawfull; but what also is convenient, and fit to be done. For many things are Lawfull, which are no way yet Expedient; but most Unfit, in regard of some circumstances.

Babington, Levit. 18. 13. p. 480.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ——.

BOSTON, March 23, 17$\frac{12}{13}$.

HON^{BLE} SIR, — Upon what you said to me last week in the Council Chamber, I use the freedom of this Comunication. Ministers have been wont to disswade persons from Marrying Cousin Germans. But to what purpose will they do it, if they themselves practise it. Actions are Stronger than Words. I heartily wish your daughter a good Husband; and your Nephew, a good Wife; and am Sir,

your friend and humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. John Love Merchant in London, May 12, 1713, Desiring him to undertake Mr. Peter Thachers Business. And I put Mr. Thacher of Milton, his Packet, and this my Letter into Capt. Hewit's Bag at the Coffee-House in Queen-Street, with my own hand.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ADOLPH PHILLIPSE.

To Adolp Philipse Esqr.

May 18, 1713.

SIR, — Your welcom Letter of the 23^{d} March last, I received the 6th of April after my return from Plimouth.

Hosted by Google

Am very thankfull to you for your Condescension in undrtaking that Affair, and for your effectual pursuing it to so good an Issue. Mr. Lane, no doubt, will inform Sr William Ashhurst of your diligent Travail therein. However I have my self acquainted Him therewith. One reason why I gave you the trouble of Postage was because the Letters might possibly, in that way goe the safer. And you must favour me in this, that I may not finally suffer you to be at any Expence.

We are in danger of losing Mr. Thomas Brattle (He is alive and that 's all) who is a great Ornament to our College on account of his eminent Learning especially in the Mathematicks: Is also very usefull as their Treasurer, very serviceably and excellently performing that office.[1]

I again Thank you for the Honour you have done me in transacting the difficult business of the perplexing Accounts, and pray, that if in any thing, I am capable of Serving you here, you will comand,

Sir, your most humble Servt

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. EBENEZER PEMBERTON.

To Mr. E. Pemberton.

June 8, 1713.

REVD. SIR, — Next to forwarding others in doing Good; Not to hinder them, is to be chosen. I more and more perceive, That the frequent Journies enjoind me by the Government; and my other circumstances, will render me unfit to attend the Service of Ordering the Seats in the South-Meetinghouse. And therefore I desire to be dischargd of that Trust: And I do accordingly Resign

[1] Mr. Brattle, so well known in connection with the founding of Brattle Street Church and as Treasurer of Harvard College for twenty years, died May 21, 1713. In 1712 he was offered the position of Judge of the Superior Court, but declined to accept on account of debility and want of legal training. See Sewall's Diary, II. 349, note. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

my Share therein, Which I pray you to signify to those concernd, as there may be Occasion.

I am, Reverend Sir, your humble Servt.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ADOLPH PHILLIPSE.

To Adolph Philipse Esq.r at New-york.

July 9, 1713.

SIR, — I formerly forwarded a Power of Attorney from Sir William Ashhurst to your self. This comes ꝑ Capt. Papillon, who arriv'd yesterday. I inclose it, and pray you to advise me of the receipt of it. I have a Letter for Mr. Henry Lane, which I keep by me because of his being gon off.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

To Dr. Cotton Mather.

Augt 4, 1713.

REVD SIR, — I offer to your view a small Indian Basket of Sumer Fruit. It has been long a-gathering by a weak and unskillfull hand: Tis more than Thirty years since you and I have had Conference about: I now pray your advice, To whom, when, and how to present it. Please to read from the 9th page to the End; As to the Two Witnesses —— wherein is contained that which probably some may carp at. But I am of Opinion it is the Truth; and by it many Apocalyptical Phaenomena are well Salved [Solved]. Praying GOD to Beautify us with His Salvation; and earnestly desiring your Prayers, I take Leave who am Sir, your friend and humble Servt.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

I return your Treatise (Manuscript of the Order N. E. Churches) with Thanks.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. SAMUEL (?) TREAT.

To Mr. Treat of Eas[t]ham.

Augt 10, 1713.

REV^{D}. SIR, — Out of the Nullage I have by me, I herewith send you One Indian Bible. I send it the rather, that it may help to put you in mind of the earnest Request of Mrs. Hunting, widow, of Charlestown, the Governour's Sister, a very worthy Gentle-woman: She stands in great need of a Servant; and would fain have an Indian youth of 10 or 12 years of Age, to live in Service till he be 21 years old. Her Son-in-Law and Daughter help her. They keep a Calash, and want a Lad to drive it, and look after the Horse. I pray you to do your Endeavour to grant Mrs. Hunting's Request in pleasuring her with such a youth. I hope by means of her Inspection, he would be well educated. I present you with the inclosed Sum̄er Fruit [2 of Dr. Mather's Sermons]. I am Sir, your friend and humble Servt S. S.

My Service to Madam Treat. I desire your Prayers!

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

To Govr. Dudley at Roxbury.

Augt. 25, 1713.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — I come to congratulat your being so well over a long and dangerous War; and your Arrival at Peace. I entreat your Excellency's Acceptance of the small enclosed essay (6 of them) in favour of America, being an Ap̄endix to my *Phænomena Apocalyptica* in the year 1697.[1]

Sir, I had gon thus far, and then was call'd to the Church-Meeting. At my Return thence, I met with your Excellency's Letter dated this day; which makes me sad. I hope, before the end of this week, or in the beginning of the next, to go to Brooklin. I am under Appointments this Afternoon; and to morrow the Special Court is to be

[1] See *post*, page 175, note. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Held. With my Service to your Excellency and your good Lady, I take Leave, who am Sir your most humble and obedient Servant S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mrs. Mary Dumer widow at Rumsey, Jan^{r} 4, 17$\frac{13}{14}$, the substance of what I writ Augt 20, 1712, *mutatis mutandis*. With an addition relating to Mr. Henry Cox of Bp-Stoke, Mr. Goldwire, Mr. Tho. Warren in the Abridgment of Mr. Baxter's Life.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND ANDREW BELCHER TO FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

To his Excellency Francis Nicholson Esqr. in Boston.

January 28, 17$\frac{13}{14}$.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — Upon your Desire, we crave leave to inform your Excellency, That by Letters from St Christopher's, Her Majesties Government here, receiv'd a Certain Account of the lamentable Ravage the French had made upon her Majesties good Subjects of that Island, with their Distressing Circumstances; Whereupon, his excellency the Governour and Council ordered a Brief for a Voluntary Contribution to be made in this Province, to be put into the hands of us the Subscribers for their Relief. The Sum Collected upon the said Brief, amounted to Six Hundred Seventy four pounds, four Shillings, and nine pence;[1] Which according to the Direction of the said Governour and Council, was invested in Bread, Flower, Pease, Pork and Fish, — and Ship'd on Board three Sloops. The two first were taken up on purpose, and consign'd to the honorable Walter Hamilton Esqr. Governour of the said Island in the year 1706. for the use of the Inhabitants that stood in most need thereof.

---

[1] £674. 4^{s}. 9^{d}.

Hosted by Google

The Third Sloop was in like manner consignd to the honorable Michael Lambert Esqr. the succeeding Governour of the said Island, in the year 1707. This is a True and just Account of that Affair. We are your Excellency's most humble and obedient Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL.
ANDREW BELCHER.

CHRISTIAN LODOWICK[1] TO SAMUEL SEWALL (?).

LEIPZICK, the 24th March, N. S. 1712.

DEAR SIR, — Yours of the 13th July, 1708, I received since New-years day last past, and am obliged to you for the account sent me about those things I disired to know: But withall, was sorry to understand your Malady, so that you do not enjoy one whole day of perfect Health throughout the year; Which by your description, I find to be the Hypochondriack Evil in a high degree, and made me search into the Counsels of eminent Physicians, Physicians to Emperours — but hânt been able to find in any of 'em a specific against it. All agree tis hard to cure, being Oprobrium Medicorum. They generally blame an Acidity, and acido-viscid Humors. They prescribe gentle Laxatives, Carninatives, Opiats, Chalybeats, Spaw-Waters, Balsamicks; and, When nothing will avail, Equitation. He that pleasd me best is a professor of Physick at a neighbouring university, who lately put forth a new Physiology and Pathology, wherein he treats at large of this Distemper. He takes notice that scarce $\frac{1}{20}$ part of Mankind are troubled with it; and those not at every time of their Life, but by intervals, and when occasiond. That they who make use of a simple Diet, and use Exercise of the body, and live free from perturbations of Mind; live free also from this evil; Witness the Natives

---

[1] See Dr. S. A. Green's Centennial Address before the Mass. Med. Soc., June 7, 1881, p. 62. Dr. Lodowick wrote a letter to Increase Mather about the Quakers, dated Feb. 1, 1691–2, and subsequently printed. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

of Africa, and America. That it never befalls Children or Striplings; but it begins to afflict young men that incline to a Plethora, or plenitude of Blood; especially when they feed high, and do not stir enough to discuss what may be Superfluous; but on the other hand live a Sedentary life, are thôtfull, given to much Study, cares, grief ———

That it goes away, or grows gentler, when the Emrods flow. Several have been cured by aplying Horse-leeches for Months together. Blood-letting, seasonably, and in due places used, mitigats it for a pretty while. Without such exonerations this Evil will never be tamed; nor constantly, or to any purpose, mitigated; but rather exasperated by other Remedies. Whereas upon the use of such like artificial ventilations of the Blood, other Remedies do more good: yea, that all those active commotions and endeavours of Nature about the vein called *Vena-Portæ*, are properly undertaken for such like exonerations, sometimes through its branches that tend upward, by vomiting of Blood (have known an example in our house), Sometimes by the Emrods, through its branches that go down-ward; and in Women by their Courses, and other ways, in Hysterick Fits, Vapours — which he counts generally to have their original in the Hypocondrium: and so with — Sydenham — counts them to be Hypocondriack Affects — I wish'd he had spoken about the Therapeutick part of this Disease. At last I met with a Disputation of his about this Evil wherein he sais, That whereas the Symptoms thereof are exasperated when a costiveness of the Belly is present; this is best remedied by emollient, and mitigating Clysters. But he rejects Stimulating Purges; That the too great quantity of Blood, is by a more laborious motion and exercise of the body then changed into Serum. As for the spissitude and thickness of the Blood, (which no where appears more than in the *Vena Portæ* and its Ramifications in the

Hosted by Google

intestines adjoining and affixed, which partly transmit, and partly receive Blood from that Vein. Whence in some such patients dissected, the Mesaraick veins have been found very bigg, turgid; and swollen to the thickness of little guts; especially the haemorrhoidal branches, by reason of the thick Blood there collected and stagnating: especially when the most numerous branches of the Mesentery have been pressed together by a sedentary Life.) This is corrected by much Labour and exercise of the body; yet such as may be rather moderat, and oft repeated, than hasty and violent. That without a foregoing diminution of the abundance of Blood (viz. either imediatly by natural hæmorrhages, and by Surgery; or mediatly by its resolution into a Serosity) to go about to attenuat the thick Blood, tis impossible to do any good by it: yea tis rather dangerous. Hence Diaphoreticks, Alexipharmicks, distill'd Oyls, *Salia Volatilia Oleosa*, and such like hot sulphureous things occasion rather a great deal of Mischief. If diminishing and attenuating the Blood either go before, or accompany a continued moderat use of Chalybeats (or Martials) and Spaw-waters; these may doe some good, in that they 'll bring the distended Mesaraick and Splenick vessels, to their due Tone, and bigness again; else they'll rather do harm. The same he says of the unseasonable and too large use of volatile Salts. In a radicated hypochondriack Evil, Evacuations of the Blood are to be used about the Equinoxes, both for preservation and Curation, together with a frequent Motion of the body, and a good diatetick Regimen: which two latter will sometimes cure this Evil, when recent. Use withall, cutting Salines made of Nitre, *arcanum duplicatum*, and *Tartarum tartarisatum*. At length, may use Chalybeats (or Martials); Last of all, a very moderat use of Volatile Salts. In Costiveness and Convulsive and the like consectary Symptoms of the Hypocondriack Evil, he comend Emollient Clysters that are

Hosted by Google

made pretty fat by the Oyls of Sweet Almonds. As for the Symptoms that arise from the Emrods stopd or suppressd; there is no true mitigation or extirpation of them, but by restoring those pristine Evacuations, or else by substituting others in their stead, using withall the aforesaid subordinat method; Blood-letting and Scarifications he advises to young people about the uper parts; to persons in years, about the lower parts. He utterly rejects Opiats; and shews at large the reason why. He comends for the violent pain of the Stone and Gout a powder made of *Arcanum duplicatum* and *Sal Prunellæ*. What the best Remedy against Hypocondriack evil? Equitation. Willis. Sydenham comends riding every day, which helps the Blood and Spirits; the force whereof chiefly works on the lower belly (the chief Seat of this Distemper) A Bishop cured by it. Same Sydenham advises riding in a Coach or Wagon for a Consumption.

My Translation of Ludovico Cornaro will not be printed. Som other has translated it which you may get. But then you will not have my Apendix about drinking Water. Through God's Mercy I find my self so well throughout my whole body, and all its Secretions and excretions, by drinking of boil'd Water for my constant Drink, as I have not been when I was 20 years of Age; and will not exchange it for the Drinking any other Liquor whatsoever. Nor do I see any reason that men have to drink any other daily Drink than what God and Nature have orderd and provided for all Animals; but because it pleases their Palats best, and gratifies their sensual Appetites. Twould be too tedious here to demonstrat the several ill Effects, Artificial drinks or fermented Liquors, and their distilled Spirits, are capable to produce and Occasion (especially if daily drunk) in the Blood, and other Juices and Humors of the body; particularly, in more tender Constitutions —— If persons would be contented with a mean, simple and inocent Diet, they might

Hosted by Google

Cure, or at least ease themselves of most chronical Distempers. — Try. — you wou'd find a great alteration for the better, in your whole mass of Blood; particularly in your head and Brain, and in the *genus Nervosum*, which is from the head dispersed through the whole body — But the Water must not be Boil'd in a Coper, or Brass vessel; nor in a new Glaz'd Earthen Pitkin; for it contracts a noxious Quality from the ♀ & ♄. — Get it Boil'd in a clean Iron pot, which will then serve in stead of a Chalybeat. — When the water is cooling, may put in a crust of Bread, to give it a Taste. I have boild Bâm in it, but found no benefit. — And now I content my self with the simple water. And in a Morning I find my Brain always clear and free, and my Throat without any ill Taste; quite otherwise than it us'd to be when I drunk Beer.

Your assured friend CHRISTIAN LODOWICK.

Transcrib'd Febr. 20, 17$\frac{13}{14}$ ꝑ S. S.

Trustees Named by my Ld Chancellour.[1] Joseph Dudley, William Taylor, Isaac Addington, Waitstill Winthrop, Saml. Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson, Peter Sergeant, Penn Townsend, Edward Bromfield, John Higginson, Simeon Stoddard Esqrs. Increase Mather Dr. in Divinity, Cotton Mather Dr. in Divinity, John Leverett, president of Harvard College, Jeremiah Dummer, John Burrill, Thomas Brattle Esqr. William Brattle Minister of Cambridge, Nehemiah Walter Minister of Roxbury, Daniel Oliver, Thomas Fitch Merchants at Boston.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ISAAC ADDINGTON.

BOSTON OF THE MASSACHUSETS, March 2, 17$\frac{18}{14}$.

There is a Rumor, as if some design'd to have a Play acted in the Council-Chamber, next Monday; which much

[1] The trustees whose names are given were appointed by Lord Chancellor Harcourt to administer Edward Hopkins's legacy to Harvard College. For

Hosted by Google

surprises me: And as much as in me lyes, I do forbid it. The Romans were very fond of their Plays: but I never heard they were so far set upon them, as to turn their Senat-House into a Play-House. Our Town-House was built at great Cost and Charge, for the sake of very serious and important Business; the Three Chambers above, and the Exchange below; Business of the Province, County, and Town.[1] Let it not be abused with Dances, or other Scenical divertisements. It cañot be a Honor to the Queen, to have the Laws of Honesty and Sobriety broken in upon. Ovid himself offers invincible Arguments against publick Plays.

Ut tamen hoc fatear; Ludi quoq[u]e semina præbent Nequitiæ:[2]

Let not Christian Boston goe beyond Heathen Rome in the practice of shamefull Vanities.

This is the Voice of your most humble and obedient Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

To the hon^ble^ Isaac Addington Esqr. Secretary. To be
l. Cōmunicated to his Excellency the Governour, and to the honorable Council.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. James Noyes of Stonington, March 9, 17$\frac{13}{14}$, inclosing 6. Proposals; One for Mr. Moses Noyes. Sent also Dr. C. Mather's Dying daily. Portsmouth, Salem condition. Newbury. Richardson and Ordway dead. Mr. Sergeant; Seth Perry, last of the foundation of the South-

---

an account of the gift and a letter from the Trustees to the Lord Chancellor dated Jan. 25, 1713, see Quincy's Hist. of Harvard University, Vol. I. (2d ed.) 168, 204, 521. — EDS.

[1] As to the interior construction of Boston's Old State House or Town Hall see two papers entitled "*Prytaneum Bostoniense*" or "Notes on the History of the Old State House," etc. (1885 and 1886), by Dr. George H. Moore, in which the writer discusses with great acumen the exact arrangements of the various apartments. On the same subject *conf.* the remarks of William H. Whitmore in Old State House Memorial (1885). — EDS.

[2] Trist., II. 279. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Church. Possibly, where the Antichristian Genesis ends; God may emphatically cause his Analysis to be begun. Pray for the Salvation of the Tents of Judah pitchd in America. I rejoice in the blooming hopes of your Son Joseph. My Son is his Namesake; Bundle them up together in your Prayers! He has liv'd in the Church's House from the 26th Janr, In which Govr Winthrop, Mr. Norton, Mr. Willard, Mr. Pemberton did formerly dwell. GOD can make it Bethel still!

To Mr. Seth Shove at Danbury, July 14, 1714. Sent him his two Books, Mr. Cotton on Ecclesiastes, and Mr. Baxter's Warning to youth; Elect-Sermon, Mr. Quick of the L. Supēr. Dr. I. Mr. and Dr. C. Mather on Mrs. Maria Mather who died April 4. last. News-Letter of July 5. Warning of the Church of Scotland, Comēncemt Theses, Extract of hereditary Right respecting Joseph; Mr. Joseph Sewall's Letter and my own. Earnestly desiring your Prayers, that I may not be afraid of evil Tidings; but may have my heart fixed Trusting in the Lord, I remain

S. S.

My wife, considering her Maladies, is in a great strait; enquiring whether she had best be Let blood, or no: Is in the 57th year of her Age. Assist her with your prayers. Ordway, Richardson, Abraham Adams, Matthew Pettingal dead at Newbury. Mr. G. Corwin is ordaind at Salem; Mr. Toft junr. at Newbury above Artechoke.

To Mr. Eliphalet Adams at New-London ꝑ Mr. Tim. Green Augt. 10, 1714. Sent him my Greek Bible for a Token. Mention'd Isa. 21. 11. φυλάσσων περὶ τῆς νυκτὸς ——

I see him [your father] yet, and the place where he stood. If it be said of Great Britain or Europe, Watchman, What of the Night, It must be answered, a very dark Night seems to aꝑroach, the Darkness whereof will

Hosted by Google

be felt ——— Miserable B—t![1] his L—g mouth is stop'd by the Small Pocks. The Unanimity of the choice last Monday was Señight, makes me hope that the Settlement of Mr. Webb at the New North will be Comfortable.[2] Sent Salutations to the Gov.r and 's Lady; to Mr. Winthrop. I receivd his Letter to great Satisfaction.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

To Mr. Agent Dum̃er.

Augt. 17, 1714.

I am Favourd with yours of the 19th of April. Am much oblig'd to you for the preventing Physick you administred in behalf of Mr. Brōfield and me, respecting Mr. Netmaker; which in this case is peculiarly the Best. All that I remember I said, was, I drink no Healths. Miserable B—t! the Small Pocks has stop'd his L—g mouth. *He'l soon be dispatchd* was fullfill'd in a superiour degree than you imagind. I heartily condole the Fate of Scotland. The Hypotyposis of the Latin Distich is very Elegant; yet the English excells. Mr. Moodey of York has set forth a Treatise from Act 1–25. entituled, Judas the Traitor hung up in Chains, to give Warning to Professors, that they beware of Worldlymindedness, and Hypocrisie. Two or 3 Thousand of them are printed; May send you one when I can conveniently.

The Government of New Hampshire have, just upon the Peace, done that which is very gravaminous to this Province; they have made an Act, whereby they demand and take of our Boats coming in our own River, from our own Province, for Boards Cut, and Loaded in our own Province 12d ꝑ Thousand (besides large Entry-Money

---

[1] Dudley Bradstreet, Jr. See Sewall's Diary, III. 13; also S. A. Green's Groton Hist. Series, No. X. 4. — Eds.

[2] Rev. John Webb, the first minister of the New North Church, was ordained Oct. 20, 1714, and continued in office until his death, April 16, 1750. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

caught in the Net spread upon their Tabor). Thus, as soon as the Heathen are call'd off them, they ingratefully fall upon their peaceable and kind Neighbours. Sure, they would have their Thrasonical Address accounted absolutely true: *By the Expence of their Blood and Treasure they have defended themselves against all Op̄osers.*[1] I beseech you, if there be occasion, Free the Massachusets from this Reproachfull Robbery. If any Motion should be made to disturb the Narraganset Settlements, endeavour to stay it till the Proprietors may be notified: Stop it entirely, if you can. I have sold much of mine there, to promote the peopleing and Improvement of the Country. Two or three good Houses are built upon Land purchased of me. Five Hundred Acres I have given towards the Sup̄ort of a School there; and Five Hundred Acres to Harvard-College, by firm Deeds.[2] I have a considerable Interest left, which is the very Point of Point-Judith, containing about Twelve Hundred Acres. Capt. Hull my honoured Father-in-Law, built and settled Tenants in the Narraganset-Country long before I was related to him. He lost a good Tenant, (Crofts) House, Barn, Stock, in Philip's War. I have Spent Hundreds of Pounds in Settling upon Point-Judith. Fifteen pounds I paid Ninicraft for a Quit-Claim, though the Land had been purchased of others before, in Capt. Hull's time,

[1] The termination of the war between England and France, by the Treaty of Utrecht, April 11, 1713, was followed by Articles of Pacification between the governments of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and the Indian tribes of these provinces who had participated in the late hostilities. At a meeting of the Council and General Assembly of New Hampshire, held at Portsmouth, July 13, 1713, Governor Dudley, in his address, advised, among other things, an Address to Her Majesty "upon the notice of the peace." Three days later, on the 16th, in accordance with the Governor's suggestion, an Address to the Queen was read, in which occurs, *mutatis mutandis*, the sentence given in the text. Sewall's criticism is on the omission in the address, to state the co-operation of Massachusetts in these Indian wars. The documents above referred to may be found in the Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, Vol. III. 539–548. — Eds.

[2] See Vol. I. 25, note. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

who was one of the Pettaquamscot pur[chasers]. One Lease of the Term of Twenty years, I made to Capt. Nathanael Niles, which is expired. I have now made a Lease to his Son Nathanael Niles, in whose Tenure and Occupation it is at this time; have receiv'd one Half-year's Rent. You will use your Prudence, Not to raise any Storm, or Clouds, but to allay them if they arise.

Mrs. Hannah Angier of Watertown, the only surviving child of the excellent Mr. Urian Oakes, is to be inter'd at Cambridge to-morrow. She happen'd to dye in Boston; but desired to be laid by her Father, Grandmother and Brothers, Mr. Urian, and Mr. Lawrence Oakes.[1] It grievs us exceedingly that men should eagerly strive to abolish the best Catechisme in the World; when in the mean time, Tobit and his Dog, and Bel and the Dragon are made to stand where they ought not. But forasmuch as these practices cannot be concealed from our Great Lord paramount, who is Omniscient, we ought not to be solicitously Carefull.

What pity it is, that Dean Nowell's Noble Catechisme that had obtain'd the Approbation of Three Centuries, should now be disallow'd for Company's sake!

MEMORANDA.

Augt. 23, 1714. I bound up Six *Judas-hung up* and Two Proposals, in a Sheet of Paper, and superscrib'd them to the Reverend Mr. Jedediah Andros at Philadelphia. Mr. Thomas Lothrop carries them; To whom at the same time I deliverd Jacob Comfort he being addicted to Running away.

Augt. 31. To Sir William Ashhurst, inclosing Six Proposals; Judas hung up — *et veniam pro laude peto* — Mr.

[1] Mr. Edward Oakes her Grandfather died, and was buried at Concord by his Daughter Mrs. Mary Flint.

Hosted by Google

Jekyl has paid 391£ of 's own accord though not due till 7r 21.

To Mr. Agent Dumer Copy of Augt 17th. To him and Mr. Newman each of them a Proposal, and cousin Moodey's Dialogue.

Septr 6. To Mr. Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford the substance of the Bill against the Growth of Schisme transcrib'd. Dr. Burnet's Sermon March 29, 1714. Two election Sermons, One Mr. Moodey's Dialogue.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

To Sir William Ashhurst.

8r 4, 1714.

HONBLE SIR, — I am Favour'd with your Honrs of the 3d Augt which came to my hand Septr 21. We have a gratefull Resentment of your Aprobation of the measures taken by your Comissioners here, in referring persons that ask an Account of them, To the Honble Company at home, where all their Managements are from time to time laid. The awfull News of Queen Anne's Death surpris'd me at Mount-Hope, where I was keeping Court, on Friday, 7r 17th in the Afternoon. It put us to Grief to hear that our Liege Lady, from whose Supre-e Authority we receiv'd our Breath and Speech, was Her self become Speechless.

Pallida Mors æquo pede pulsat — Regumq[u]e turres.[1] Am very Thankfull for the Gazett and Courant sent me, giving an Account of the peaceable Proclamation of King GEORGE, and the Necessary Provision made for the bringing His Majesty over; and for exercising The Government in the mean time. This has Reviv'd us! It is Refreshing to think that the Noble Grandson should, besides his Hereditary Right, be Chosen by and Settled in a Better Kingdom than that of Bohemia.

---

[1] Horat. Od. I. iv. 13. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

We long to hear of His Majestie's Arrival, and Coronation. I have inclosed two of our News-Letters reporting the Proclamation here, which was performed with real Cheerfullness: And the gentle plentifull Showers, falling that Wednesday night, after a Fiery Scorching Drought, did make a Repetition and Multiplication of the Joys of the Day foregoing, and set off the Beauty and pleasure of our Illumination. This will give a Golden Æra to the publick Entrance of our New King.

Imbres nocturni decorant regalia lucis;
Rex populum, tanquam gramina tonsa riget! [1]

May he feed his Subjects according to the integrity of his heart; and guide them by the Skillfullness of his Hands. May GOD clothe his Enemies with Shame; but upon Himself cause his Crown to Flourish. So prays your Honor's most humble and Obedient Servant S. S.

Decr 7th sent a copy, inclosing Mr. Mayhew's Journal of his 2d visit to the Pequots. Mr. H. Almanack.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. John Storke. Novr 24, 1714. Send Money to Mr. Love. Gave an account of his Brother's Sailing Novr 11th. Inclosd the last News-Letter, and Mr. Holyoke's Almanack. The last Ten Lines are mine. Asking pardon that I put you to so much charge of Postage I conclude — S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.[2]

To Mr. John Storke.

Decr 10, 1714.

Sir, — Lest my former should have miscarried, I write to you again. Having orderd Mr. Storke to send you what Money of mine he has in his hand, I desire you to lay it out in the following Particulars;

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 22; *post*, page 39. — Eds.

[2] Love (?). See *post*, page 44. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

A good strong black Silk Damask, or Lutestring Flowerd (no Silk Grass to be in it:) To make two Jackets, and two pair of Breeches.

Good black Paddisway, enough to make Two Womens Suits.

Red and White Flowerd silk enough to make a Womans Suit.

Two pair of good black Silk Mens Stockings.

Send what Mr. Henry has written upon the New Testament; and Clark's Bible with Notes.

If any Money remain, send it in good Cambricks, Some three Quarters, and some three Quarters and half wide, of a middleing Fineness.

Put all in a Seal-Skin Trunk of a suitable bigness. Congratulating the peacable Proclamation, and safe Arrival of King George, I remain

Sir, your friend and Servant S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. EDMUND CALAMY.

To Dr. Edmund Calamy, with the Copy of what I writ to him Jan^r. 24, 170¾.

Decemb^r 16, 1714.

REVEREND SIR, — As I remember, I sent the foregoing ꝑ Mr. Benjamin Edmunds. I am very glad to see the 2^d Edition of the ejected Ministery, with such plentifull and profitable enlargements. That one of Mr. Hughs of Plimouth was very delightfull.

Being encouraged by what you say in the last Paragraph of the first preface, and in the 30th page of the preface to the 2^d volum, I humbly offer that Sir Henry Vane was far from Stealing away by night. His year of Government ended upon the next election, which was made May 17. 1637. Many in Boston did so zealously affect him, that they deferd chusing their Deputies till the day after, and then chose him for one. The Government being displeas'd at it, found some flaw in the Town-

Hosted by Google

Meeting, and orderd the Inhabitants to be duly warnd to choos Deputis. In this 2d Meeting they chose Sir Henry Vane again, and he was then admitted by the Court.[1] He left not Boston till August following: He went aboard in the open day; was Saluted by the Trained Souldiers under Arms; and by great Guns from the Castle, by the Governour's order. Many accompanied him to the Boat, and some to the Ship riding at Long-Island head.[2]

Second volum p. 339. Mr. Thomas Warren of Houghton, preachd afterwards to a Dissenting Congregation at Rumsey, and there ended the Course of his Ministry and Life.

Mr. John Goldwire junr succeeded Mr. Warren in preaching to that Dissenting Congregation at Rumsey, and there died. N. Rumsey is not in the County of Sussex; but in Hampshire. His Father and he taught School one while at Broadlands[3] near Rumsey. And afterwards they taught School at Baddesly at Mr. Dunch's Seat, where I found them in the year 1689. And after this the Son preached at Rumsey. Thus the end of these Worthy upright Men was Peace. I am, Sir, your most humble Servant S. S.

---

[1] N. B. The 18th of the 3d Moneth May, 1637 At a general Meeting upon publick notice Mr. Henry Vane, Mr. William Coddington, and Mr. Atherton Haugh were chosen for the Service of this General Court, as Deputies, or Comittees.

N. B. The 19th of the same Month At a general Meeting upon privat and particular warning from House to House, and by reason of the Court's refusal of the former Choice, Mr. Henry Vane Esqr. Mr. William Coddington, and Mr. Atherton Haugh are now again chosen Deputies or Comittees for the Service of this present General Court; and that upon Warrant to us from the Governour, for a New Choice.

This is a true Copy taken out of the Records of the Town of Boston p S. S.

[2] See Winthrop's Journal, I. 235, and Palfrey's Hist. N. E., I. 481, *et seq.* — Eds.

[3] Well known in recent years as the seat of Lord Palmerston, the celebrated Prime Minister. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Jer. Dum̄er Esqr. Decr 18, 1714. In which inclosd Dr. Calamy's, entreating him to speak to the Dr., giving him Govr Winthrop's Notes of the Election 1637.[1] — Must now be new Com̄issions, do the best you can for us according to the Rules of God's Word, Emergencies are to us unknown. Inclosd an Almanack of Mr. Holyoke. You will pass a favourable Censure on the last 10. Lines my Small Essay to com̄emorat the Proclamation.[2]

To Mr. Henry Newman with Thanks for his Letter and Prints. Miscarriage of my large Letter to him ꝑ Capt. Keeling may excuse *a tanto*, as to the tardiness of my Thank-Offering. Inclosd Selling of Joseph, Athenian Oracle, desire him to do somthing if it fall in his way, towards taking away this wicked practice of Slavery. Will be no great progress in Gospellizing till then. Have not shewd you any kindness answerable to your Acknowledgmt. My Service to Madam Cotton.

To Mr. James Noyes January 4th, 17$\frac{14}{15}$, inclosing one of Mr. Holyoke's Almanacks.

---

[1] From this reference it may be inferred that Sewall was acquainted with the original MS. of Winthrop's Journal. — Eds.

[2] The following are the lines written by Sewall, taken from a copy of the Almanack (1715) preserved in the Massachusetts Historical Society Library : —

"N. King GEORGE was Proclaimed at *Boston* in *New-England*, upon *Wednesday, September*, 22. 1714. with great Joy; which was very much increased, and our Illuminations inlightened, by the Plentiful, Refreshing Rain with which GOD was Pleas'd to Bless the Night following, after a long, distressing Drought.

Imbres nocturni decorant regalia lucis:
Rex populum, tanquam gramina tonsa, riget!

Night's Showers crown the Pomp of Night & Day:
King GEORGE, as Rain on Mown grass, Come away!"

On the fly-leaves of this little Almanack are notes — after the custom of the day — written by the Rev. William Cooper, minister of Brattle Street Church. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

To Bror. Gerrish, January 10th, 17$\frac{14}{15}$, inclosing a Sattin Cap, not remembring any Compact relating thereto.

To Mr. Seth Shove at Danbury Coñecticut, January 10, 17$\frac{14}{15}$, inclosing Mr. Wadsworth's Catechisme, Mr. Holyoke's Almanack. B. Larnell's Death July 22. Hañah's fall Augt 5, and Recovery. Wm. Hirst's Birth the same day; Town-Fast. Brother Moodey's Marriage.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. NATHANIEL STONE.

To the Reverd Mr. Nathanl Stone of Harwich.

February 25, 17$\frac{14}{15}$.

Reverend Sir, — I receiv'd your welcome Letter the 24th of Septembr and ask your pardon, that I am thus tardy in my Answer. If you will accept the old Example for my Apology, I will assure you tis true; *Multa me impedierunt.* I acknowledge the Honour you have done me in giving my little dissertation a 2d Reading. I hope there is Truth in it; and then it will be strong and prevail, though the hand that holds it be weak. As to your Five Inquiries, It is certainly very just to affirm of them, *carmina secessum scribentis, et Otia quærunt.*[1] I can doe but one thing at once; my avocations and diversions are great and many; that sometimes I forget that I have your Letter in the House, and Scarce know where to find it. However the Inquiry after truth is so Obliging to me, that I resolve not to stand mute.

Qu. 1. How came the Humane Nature of Christ free from the guilt of Adams first Sin?

In this whole Affair, very much Deference must be paid to Divine Soveraignty. Your Question putt me in mind of Job, 14. 4. God by Unquestionable Authority, Omnipotency, made one Exception to the General Rules, Bro't Holy Jesus from, and out of polluted Mary. The Holy Ghost who made this Coagulation, prevented the

[1] Ovid, Trist. I. i. 41. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Contagion; *Intus Existens prohibet alienum.* What can be added to the Reason given Math: 1. 20. and Luke 1. 24. This singular piece of Manufacture curiously wrought in the Virgins Womb; the chief excellency of it lay in Holiness. We commonly sully the things we handle: the Holy Spirit in working, cleanses this Matter wrought. Adam was primarily and principally covenanted with; possibly, many days before the Building of Eve. Twas convenient that Adam should be sensible of his want, and be made to wait God's Leisure for the bestowment of so rare a Blessing. Now as Adam was chiefly covenanted with, so he was chief in Sinning: and chief, as in the Propagation of Mankind, so in the propagation of Sin. Some looke upon Mothers as Nurses from the very Conception. I am apt to think that the Ordinance of Circumcision did foreshow that the impettuous Stream of corruption should have a stop putt to it, it should be cut off with respect to Christ. Accordingly when Christ was born, and the Holiness of his Birth acknowledged, Circumcision was abolished.

Abraham, who was eminently Christ's father, was Circumcised before he was so. Act. 7. 8. And so he begatt Isaac. How should this stain the Pride of all Adams Sons?

Qu. 2. Why doe not the godly convey Grace?

If Parents did duly consider, *Æternitate pingimus*, twould add great Solemnity to the Marriage Covenant, and cause them to Pray without ceasing that their offspring might be made the Blessed of the Lord. Adam by his Rebellion, made an entire Forfeiture. Never any man was begotten in Innocency. What is Restored, is of Sovereign Grace. And this grand article of Begetting Children in the Image of God, is not in the Charter of the New Covenant. John 1. 13. Not of Blood — but of God. God keeps this altogether in his own immediat Gift. I have heard a man Godly Learned say, There is much Sin,

Hosted by Google

and but little Grace in the best of men: *Partus sequitur partem deteriorem.* Twould be confusion to have a Child born part Saint, part Sinner.

Quest. 3. Why is not the Humane Nature of Christ a Person? The Doctrine of the Trinity is so profound a Mystery, that it ought to be spoken of very sparingly, very modestly. And for ought I know, the less we depart from the very Letter of the Scripture, the better. The Personality of the Humane Nature is drown'd in that of the Divine, as the prevailing Light of the Sun causeth that of the Stars to disappear. The Second Person anticipats the Personality of the Humane Nature. Tis as if a Woman were married so soon as she had a being; She would then never have, never want any Maiden Name.

4. Children are Blessings: but are they so, as depraved?

I cannot see how Parents can be happy in their Parentage of Children as depraved. But they may be happy in having Children although those Children persevere in their Depravation. Because they therein subserve the Good Providence of God. And many times Godly men, by this means, spring from them in after generations. A good man is happy, if but in the Tenth Generation, any of his descendants become the Children of God. Isaac was certainly Blessed in being the father of Esau; if Job was descended from him, as some have Conjectured. The first Adam is, and always will be Blessed, because he is the Father of the Last ADAM, and of all His. Ruth was Lot's daughter. And whoever be the Adam that is the father of the Americans, He is happy, because some of them are Heirs of God, and Joint Heirs with CHRIST. And in the Times of the New Jerusalem, I hope the Converts of these aboriginal Natives will become numerous like the drops of Dew. Pray that it may be, and that it may be hastened. In reading

Hosted by Google

the 16th of Genesis, I have been often stumbling at the Angels Comforting Hagar; and know not how to get over it but in this manner.

5. Is paying Tithes to the Ministry abolished?

For the decision of this Controversy, you will allow it to be homogeneous for me to leave you to Dr. Increase Mather's Treatise on that Subject.[1] It would now be difficult to know, to whom the Tithes ought to be paid. The Levites were, it may be, a fifteenth part of the Hebrew Nation and had no allotment with their Brethren, on this Account. A Gospel Minister is one of Five Hundred; or one of a Thousand. Your Argument taken from Melchized[e]ch, sets open the Gates for the Civil Order to come in for a share. The Levitical High Priest was a great Magistrate. You remember how after Hunting in Partner-ship, the Lion Roar'd the rest out of their Shares.

But upon the Supposal the Tithes ought to be distributed among the Ministers of the Gospel only; yett that will not entirely clear the Difficulty. For suppose Dorchester Tithes amount too[to] Five hundred pounds ꝑ annum: It may be questioned what part of them belong to Mr. Marr of Wrentham, to whoes Congre[g]ation some of the Inhabitants of Dorchester Colony [belong]? And whether Mr. Thatcher of Milton may not expect a part? and whether Mr. Whitman of Hull may not think of his shareing in Hingham Tithes? I am fully of the mind, that to gather vast sums of Tithes, and convert them to private uses; is prodigious Sacrilege. The horrible Cryes of Starved men and women, and Children, for want of the Bread of Life, will go up against those Devourers of Holy Things. How horrible is it to think that men are forced to pay Tithes; and scarce a few Mites of them are reserved for the Maintenance of able Ministers in the places from whence they are gathered.

[1] See Vol. I. 341, note. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

I must now ask your pardon for delaying so long to answer; and for the length of my Answer at last. Please to accept of the inclosed Sermon. My Service to Madam Stone. Mrs. Reliance Mayhew is well at our house; she presents her Duty to you both; and Love to her Cousins.

Sir, your Humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

BOSTON, Febr. 25th, 17$\frac{14}{15}$.

JOHN STORKE TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

Coppy of a Letter and account of Mr. John Storke Relating to my Tenement at Lee in the Parrish of Rumsey in Hampshire in the Kingdom of Great Britain.

RUMSEY, Feby 8th, 1714.

MR. SAMUEL SEWALL.

SIR, — I am favoured with yours of the 24th Septemb: and 24th November with a New England Almanack and Newes Letter. I having observed the Contents, this is chiefly to send you your Account made up for 15 Years Rent Received of your Land at Lee, Wherein is Due to You To Ballance £46–14–5, Since which I have paid to Mr. John Love £37–19–2. There is about 8 pounds more Receiv'd in my Hands and in a month or Six weeks I hope to receive half a years Rent more which shall be paid to Mr. John Love according to your Order, when ever he pleases to call for it. If you find any Error in my Account pray advise. I have sent it you according as find it Charg'd in my Books which I hope is right. Hitherto I have Indeavoured to Satisfy your Tenant without Laying out any of your Rent. But the Houseing will want Considerable, being very much decayed if it should be medled of to take away part down to Repair it. Which I am not willing to doe whilst it can be kept up. I find by yours that my Brother Samuel Left New England the 11th of Novemb:; Since which I have heard nothing from him. I praise God he escaped the Storm that you mentioned. I hope in a Little time I shall hear

Hosted by Google

of his Safe Return. I praise God my Wife has one Daughter Born the first of September. My Brother Thomas has two Daughters. My Sister Marcy [Wheat] one Daughter and one Son. My Sister Ann one Daughter and one Son. My Sister Mary one Daughter. All Living and I praise God in Good health. My Brother Thomas and his Wife and my Grand Mother Madam Dummer Gives their kind Love to you and all your good Family. My Spowes Give her Servise likewise to you all; which be pleased to accept from your Loving Kinsman and Most humble Servant JOHN STORKE.

Received May 2, 1715.

Mr. Samuel Sewall Account of his Rent In Rumsey

DR.

		£ s d
4th June, 1700.	Paid one Years Land Tax till Lady day last	2– 9–10
1 Nov^{br}.	Paid the Molytho	0– 1– 6
	Paid to Mr. John Love by your Order	17– 0– 0
28th June, 1701.	Paid one years Tax till Lady Day last past	1–11– 4
20th May, 1702.	Paid to Mr. John Love	17– 0– 0
20th.	Paid one years Tax till Lady day Last past —	2– 3–11
19th June, 1703.	Paid one years Tax till Lady day Last	2–16– 9
29th June, 1704.	Paid to Mr. John Love	30– 0– 0
8th January.	Paid one years Tax till Lady day Last	2–16– 7
10th March.	Paid the half for Drawing the Leeses	0–10– 0
1st of August, 1705.	Paid to Mr. John Love	20– 0– 0
29th Dec^{br}.	Paid my Bror. Thom^{s} Storkes wife	1– 0– 0

Hosted by Google

1st August.	Paid one years Tax till Lady day Last	2–16– 6
1706, 20th August.	Paid one Years Tax till Lady day Last	2–16– 6
12 March.	Paid to Mr. John Love	40– 0– 0
1707, 10th Octobr.	Paid to one Years Tax till Lady Last	2–17– 4
20th 1708, Octobr.	Paid one years Tax till Lady Day last	2–16– 8
3d of January.	ꝑ your Order Paid to Mr. Goldwier	1– 0– 0
4th.	Paid to Mr. John Love and Metcalf	40– 0– 0
1709, 20th Octobr.	Paid one Years Tax till Lady day last	2–17– 7
1710, 10th Octobr.	Paid One Years Tax till Lady day last	2–18– 4
1711, 20th October.	Paid One Years Tax till Lady day last	2–16–10
1712, 26th Octobr	Paid One Years Tax till Lady day last	2–16–10
20th March.	Paid to Mr. John Love and Metcalf	38–12–11
1713, 24th Octobr.	Paid one Years Tax till Lady day	2–16–10
1714, 20th August.	Paid one Years Tax till Lady day Last	1– 8– 6
	To Post Letters to this Day	0–10–10
	To my Commissions Receiving and Paying at 2 and ½ ꝑ cent	7–10– 0
	Due to Mr. Saml Sewall to Ballance this Account which I carry to his New account	£253–05–7 46–14–5
		£300– 0–0

CR.

1699, June 6th.	Then settled your last account with Mr. James Tayler.	
1714, August 20th.	Then Recd. 15 Years Rent of your Land which was Due the 25th of March Last	£300-0-0

Errors Excepted ꝑ Me

JOHN STORKE.

Recd May 1, 1715, ꝑ the Amity, Capt. Moses Thomas.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Govr. Dudley.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,—I have received several Sums for making Bills of Credit;[1] the last very lately. I pray your Excellency to accept of the inclosed as a small Token of my Thankfullness in that I have profited under your Government. And this gives me the Opportunity of Thankfully Acknowledging your good Services done this Province which are not a few; and the Favours done my self in particular. I am your Excellency's most humble and obedient Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

BOSTON; July 14. 1715.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Reverend Mr. Nathanl. Clap. Septr. 24, 26, 1715. inclosd Dr. Mather's Comemorations, and a Cata-

[1] Sewall, as one of the Committee for signing the paper money issued by the Province, as Bills of Credit, received a certain compensation for that service. When Dudley was no longer in power, Sewall might, without indelicacy, express by a "small token" his gratitude for favors received from the Governor. Notwithstanding their relations by the marriage of their children, there is no reason to doubt the sincerity of Sewall's acknowledgment of Dudley's services to the Province, the value of which were far greater than has generally been acknowledged. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

logue with my Distich. Shew'd my reason for leaving out the Suposition of Luke's Gospel being dictated to him by Paul Transcrib'd out of Aretius (?); but principally out of Calvin *Idem et de Luca judicium fatio* ——

(Meer Conjectures lessen the Authority of the Scriptures, and betray us to uncertainty and Unbelief.) But above all from the prologue to the Gospel, — having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first — Paul was call'd a young man at the time of Stephen's Martyrdom. Act. 1. 1. The former Treatise have *I made* O Theophilus —— What Arrogancy would it have been for Luke to say he made the Gospel if another had dictated it to him! We do not say that Dr. Mather's daughter made the Sermons she transcrib'd or that exemplary Col. Samuel Checkly makes the Sermons he pens down from the mouths of the Preachers. —— Thank'd him for the honor he did my Son Mr. Joseph Sewall, and his Son Samuel in his Letter and Present. Desired his prayers. Excellent Mr. Bridge is just expiring, with him we shall be deprivd of much primitive Christianity; May God help us — duly to lay it to heart. S. S.

Septr 26. 10–M.

To Mr. Seth Shove of Danbury, ꝑ Mr. Anthony Stoddard of Woodbury, 8r 3, 1715. With a Comemorations, News-Letter, Reports Comittee [Servely], and a new Catalogue. Writt of Mr. Bridges Death, Of my daughter Hañah's wounded Knees. Danbury is Fourteen miles from Woodbury.

ELIZEUS BURGESS TO HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCILLORS.

London, June 29, 1715.

Gentlemen, — The K. has done me the Honor to make me his Governour of the Provinces of the Massachusets Bay, and N-Hampshire in N. England, and I think I cañot find a fitter opportunity than this to acquaint you with

Hosted by Google

His Maj's Goodness to me. His royal Favour indeed is the greater, because He has been pleased to place me over a people so well known here for their Affections to the present Government, and their great Services to the last. I have read your Charter and seen the Privileges the Crown has been pleasd to grant you: and I give you my Word, as long as I have the Hapiness to be among you, which I hope will be as long as I live, I never will do anything to weaken one, or lessen the other. I propose to leave this place the latter end of the next Moneth, and hope to be with you before the end of September. While I continue here, I will do all I can for your Service; and when I have the Honor to see you at Boston, I will give you all the Assurances you your selves can desire, that I have nothing so much at heart, as the Good of the people, and the Glory of GOD.

Mr. Woodward, who gives you this, is apointed your Secretary: I take the Liberty to recommend him most earnestly to you, because I know he is a very honest Gentleman, and very capable of doing you Service; and will do all he can to deserve your Friendship, and have your Favour.

I am, Gentlemen with great Truth and Affection, your most obedient and most humble Servt.

ELIZEUS BURGES.

ELIZEUS BURGESS TO HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCILLORS.

LONDON, September the 6th, 1715.

GENTLEMEN, — I had the Honor to write to you by Mr. Secretary Woodward, and told you then that I had hopes of seeing you at Boston before the end of this Moneth; but since my Affairs in this Country are like to keep me here most part of the Winter, and I am not to be so happy so soon as I expected,[1] It is fit I should let you know it;

[1] "To Burgess, the Government of Massachusetts was nothing but a job; and for the consideration of a thousand pounds furnished by Dummer and

Hosted by Google

and beg you will send me your Commands, that I may not be altogether useless to you, though I'm from you; but may do you all the Service I can here, as an Earnest of what I intend to do when I have the honor to be among you. I have sent you over an Exemplification of my Commission,[1] by which you will see that Col. Dudley's Commission is vacated, and that the Government does necessarily devolve upon Colonel Tailer during my absence. Thus I understand it; but leave it to your greater Wisdom to determin that matter, as you shall see fitting, and think most for His Majesties Honor, and the Interest of your Country. I do again beg that you will upon all occasions, as long as I stay here, send me your Commands, and make use of me for your Service: for I am with great Truth and Affection Gentlemen

Your most obedient and most humble Servant

E. BURGES.

The hon^ble^ Council of the Massachusets Bay.

True copies taken from the Originals, 9^r^ 25, 1715.

S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Decr 5, 1715, writ a second Letter to Mr. David Hitchcock of Enfield to advise him of the death of his Sister Mrs. Mary Mighill: She died Novr 5, and was buried

---

Belcher, he agreed to decline the promotion." Palfrey's Hist. N. E., IV. 386. — EDS.

[1] "The bank party were impatient for the removal of Dudley, who did not favor them, and whose second son, William Dudley, who began to have great weight in the House of Representatives, was a violent opposer. An unusual step was taken, that the Governor's Commission might be superseded. An exemplification of Burgess's commission was obtained, and that, with the new commission or warrant to the Lieutenant-Governor Tailer, were published in Boston, at the same time, the 9th of November; and thereupon Tailer took upon him the administration. It was questioned whether this was regular, the commissions lay three or four weeks for the Council to consider of; but at length they advised to the publication. I know of no other instance of the publication of a governor's commission in the Massachusetts before his arrival in person." *Hutchinson*, II. 212. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Nov.r 8 — the day Capt. Parnell arrived; when I was at Salem keeping Court.

To the Reverend Mr. Samuel Andrew of Milford advising of the death of the Reverend Mr. Joseph Green of Salem village. He died Saturday, Nov.r 26, was buried Nov.r 30, 40 years old, much Lamented. Preached there 18. years. Euphrates. Marriage of Cousin Germans; Send me your opinion whether it be seasonable to publish any Arguments to prevent the frequency of such Alliances. Send what may come to your hand of that kind. Pray. Post paid.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM HIRST.

To William Hirst Esqr.

January 20, 1715. 16.

Brother Hirst, — I gladly repeat my Salutation of this day Sennight. I wish you, and my Sister Hirst, and my Cousin your Daughter, much Joy of the intended Match between Capt. Price and her. As we profess, so we experience, that man purposes, but GOD Disposes all Things; To Him let us intensely look, untill He be Gracious to us in Conferring his Blessings on us.

As to my Cousins Portion: Seeing the person making Sute to her, is very worthy, of a good Family; And has a good estate; both Real, in Fee Simple; and Personal; and no greater number of Children than what I hope may be doubled by this Marriage: I should think it convenient to give the Portion as freely as the Daughter, without Reserve. Leave it to GOD! This is likely to be most honourable, most Profitable. You will pardon this Freedom used upon your Invitation, as our Son informs me.

Praying that GOD may render the Match Comfortable in their advanced years; and especially to the parties themselves; both as to the Things of this Life, and of

Hosted by Google

that which is to come: and earnestly desiring your Prayers for me and mine; I take Leave, who am, Sir your loving Brother and Servt S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Edward Taylor, March 20, 17$\frac{15}{16}$, inclosing Mr. Blowers Sermon on Mr. Green, Travis's Almanack, Archbishop &c. Declaration, printed here March 19. Judge of Probat. Desire Prayers for E. Hirst, Eldest Son, 2^d^ Son — Quakers Dispute at Newbury; Mr. Tapan's eldest Son dead. Mr. Thacher's daughter Niles dead. Wive's Recovery and Hañah's. Prayers for me in my New Office; viz. the Probat.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

To Mr. John Love.

March 20, 17$\frac{15}{16}$.

SIR, — Sometime since, the Rev'd. Mr. Stephen Micks of Weathersfield in Connecticut sent me one and Twenty Shillings and two pence in Bills of Credit, which he had receivd for Books sold belonging to the late Rev'd. Mr. Rich'^d^ Stretton of London. At the same time he ask'd my Advice what he should do with a few still remaining with him. I advis'd him to sell the remainder at Hartford at Some Election. But before my Letter came to his hand, he had put them up in a little Box, and consigned them to me at Boston. I give Credit for them Forty Shillings, which is much more than I could sell them for to any Bookseller. I had the happiness when in London to have acquaintance with Mr. Stretton: Have been his Auditor on the Lords Day; and have sat with him, and had the Benefitt of his Advice at an Auction. If his Son or other Heir of his accept of Forty shillings Sterling. for what is thus fallen into my hands, deliver it, and take a receipt. If this be declin'd, the mentioned Sums in Bills of Credit wait an Order here.

Hosted by Google

I purpose by this Conveyance to Order Mr. Storke to remitt what Money of mine he has in his hand, to you. I have the Statutes at large to the Two and Thirtieth year of Charles the Second. The Title of the Second and last Chapter is, An Act prohibiting the Importation of Cattel from Ireland. I desire you to send me the Statutes at Large from that time all along. If that cannot be conveniently done, send them all at Large from the begiñing of Magna Charta, to the time of your Buying.

Send me Dr. Owen upon the Hebrews, all the 4 Books. For my Wife, A piece of good black Paddisway. Three Womens Muffs. If any Money be left Lay it out in good Shirting Holland and send by the first good Ship.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH THOMSON.

To Joseph Thomson Esq.r, at Hackney.

March 23, 17$\frac{15}{16}$.

Sir, — I am Favour'd with yours of the 23.d of July last: But there has been no Opportunity hitherto, to move any thing in the momentous Affair written of. And therefore I let no body know that I have such a Letter. When a Sutable Occasion offers, I hope I shall Remember what you kindly Suggest, and do what I can therein. In the mean time I reckond it my Duty to make this Acknowledgment of your obliging Information; that you might not be left in suspense whether I had receiv'd it or no. Praying your good Offices for this Province, especially in preventing the Removal of our Land-Mark, I mean our Charter; I take Leave, who am, Sir, your most humble Servant S. S.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. William Fellows of Portsmouth July 2, 1716, answering his of May, 25. concerning 666. Inclosed Dr. Cotton Mather's death of the French King, Stone cut out

Hosted by Google

of the Mountain, and my proposals; In the Proposals, and Phaenomena Printed 1697, you may see that little I have to say in these Mysteries. As for 1716, it is the year that excellent Mead pitched upon above four score years agoe, as appears by his setting up the Ten Rings Año $\frac{456}{1260}\}$ 1716. But being arriv'd at it, I can't receive the consolation that some doe. For I take it to be certain, that the Witnesses are not yet slain, as to the Emphatical Slaughter intended in the Eleventh of the Revelation. When they are slain, they must ly dead three years and a half, before their Resurrection can be hoped for. And with their Resurrection, and not before, must the Glorious Things spoken of the City of God, Comence. May God revive the power of Godliness amongst us, that we may be accounted Faithfull, and put into the number of CHRIST's Witnesses! &c.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO —— SEWALL.

BOSTON; July 14, 1716.

DAUGHTER SEWALL, — Your Sister Hirst was born Decemb^r 29, 1681, Died last Tuesday night, and was inter'd yesterday. I have sent you inclosed, in Bills of Credit, Ten pounds; to buy some Mourning; which I ask your Acceptance of. With my Love to you and my little Grand-daughter, I conclude, who am your loving but sorrowfull-Father SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JONATHAN BELCHER.

To Mr. Jonathan Belchar.

July 28, 1716.

SIR, — When I heard the Relation of your early and prosperous voyages to the Court of Hanover, I look'd on it as a presage of God's designing to make use of you to some very considerable Purposes: which I now see most happily accomplished. For on the 16th current I had the

Hosted by Google

Honor and pleasure of receiving yours of the 12th of May last, and of reading and crediting the great Things GOD had done for us. Such is the observable Learning, constant Orthodoxy, and Piety of the Reverend Mr. Caryl, that I have sometimes wishd for an enlargement of his Character. It is indeed great and good as it stands already in Dr. Calamy's Excellent History; there is *Multum in parvo.* But now you have surpris'd me with very large and rare additions to the Name and Honor of our beloved Joseph. And my own Interest in these Additions compleats the Delight I can't chuse but take in them. That our Govr should be descended from Mr. Caryl; have his initial Education from Mr. Morton; I hope, are Omens for Good, that will not fail. But it seems his Excellency has learn'd to say concerning his Parentage on one side and 'tother

Vix ea nostra voco ——[1]

Col. Shute's own personal Qualifications commend him to the Embraces of all that are of his acquaintance. Pray Sir, go on, and perfect this good work, by soliciting his Excellency to make haste in coming over to Help us. The many intimations of a former Governour's coming hither, that never came, ought to be an argument to you to make all Expedition in forwarding his Excellency; lest a Conceipt should hap̄en that He will no more really come than the other. His Excellency's Arrival here will give a very desireable Settlement and Strength to our Government. I hope the House provided for the Governour will be pleasing; and the Reception that the people will give Him, will be Kind and agreeable; that so his Excellency's Stay here may be Satisfactory and long. The General Court is to meet next Wednesday. But some of our best Friends are of opinion, that will not be a convenient Season to transact the Reimbursment of the Money advanced, and the payment of Mr. Agent Dummer's Arrears. The October Sessions seems more

[1] Ovid, Met. xiii. 141. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

promising, when the Representatives will be more at Leisure than in this time of Harvest. Mean while I very Thankfully Acknowledge the incessant effectual endeavours of you both in a concern of such vast importance; and heartily congratulat you upon the good Success with which God has been graciously pleasd to Crown your Industry. And when a fitting Opportunity presents, I shall in my place endeavour The Answering your Reasonable Proposals. They to whom I have shewd your Letter, are much refresh'd with the Good Tidings it brings. It put new Life into aged Col. Thomas, when I read it to him yesterday.

You will indulge me now to turn aside, and shed a Tear upon the Grave of my daughter Hirst, who died the 10th of this Moneth, in the 35th year of her Age, was the Mother of eight Children, and has left five behind her. Some of her last Refreshments were Rasberries and Cherries out of your garden. I am Sir, your most obliged and humble Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM ASHHURST.

To Sir Wm Ashhurst.

Augt 8, 1716.

HONBLE SIR, — Your Honor's of April 23 came to my hand July 11th, 1716. It was a joyfull Surprise to the Inhabitants of this Province to hear the Report of Col. Shute's being Appointed our Governour. The character given of his Excellency is exceedingly refreshing to us, as dew upon the mown Grass. And the Assurance of it from our old and firm Friend, is very delightfull. Our Prayers are offered up in privat, and in publick, with Thanksgiving for so comprehensive a Blessing; and that He would bring to Perfection what is so hapily begun; by bringing over our Governour speedily and safely to us; and by making his Excellency and this people mutu-

Hosted by Google

ally Blessings to each other. I hope the Blessings of his honoured Grandfather, the Reverend Mr. Joseph Caryl, will be plentifully upon his head, when he shall be thus separated from his Friends in Great Britain; And this our Governour will judge those under his Government with the like Diligence and Integrity, as his great Namesake judged the Israelites of old. As we are Thankfull to God for these very valuable Benefits, so also are we to those whom God has honoured in using them as Instruments in procuring them.

Your Honor's character is so well known here, that 'twill need the less to be clear'd from the mentioned Aspersions. I carefully delivered with my own hand the Letter inclosed to John Burrill Esqr. our Speaker, after I had inserted his Christian Name, as in yours of March 13 I was directed. He read it to the House of Deputies to good advantage. As I am bound in Duty, I shall reckon it my Hap̄iness and Honor to do what lyes in me, to further what is propounded. I was griev'd to hear of the monstrous Crimes of which my honoured Kinsman Mr. Agent Dummer was accused. Upon the first hearing, it brought to my mind the Affidavit the Chief Priests Watch was to give of things done while they were asleep; and I express'd myself accordingly; and discountenanced the propagating of the Calumny here. I enquired of Capt. Josiah Willard concerning Col. Byfield's charge who vindicats Mr. Dummer.[1] I have taken care to forward the Letters to New-York; and those in this Town. The Trustees are endeavouring the Settlement of Hopkinton. And the Com̄issioners are Trading with the Reverd. Mr. William Homes for the Education of some Indian youths. Your Hon^{rs} most humble and obedient Servt S. S.

---

[1] For some account of Dummer's character and habits, see Tyler's Hist. Am. Literature, II. 116–119; also Sewall's Letter Book, I. 305, note. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN LOVE.

To Mr. John Love.

August 21, 1716.

SIR, — The foregoing is Copy of what I writt to you March 20, 17$\frac{15}{16}$, Which Orders I now Renew; Only send Two pieces of Black Paddisway; and add to the Books Two Setts of Dr. Calamy's Abridgment of Mr. Baxter's Life. Desiring your Sympathy in the Grief I have by the death of my daughter Hirst, I take Leave, who am,

Sir, your humble Servt S. S.

Boston; ꝑ Capt. Plaisted.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. John Storke of Rumsey Augt. 25, 1716, Ordering him to Remit what Money of mine he had in his hand, to Mr. John Love. Advisd of the death of my daughter Hirst. Hope to have more Leisure to write to you and friends being now in a hurry bound out some Hundreds of [verses] next Monday. In the mean time let my hearty Service be accepted from Sir, your loving Cousin and humble Servt S. S.

put into Capt. Plaisted's Bag with my own hand.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. INCREASE MATHER.

To Dr. Increase Mather.

8r 18th, 1716.

REVEREND SIR, — After my return from Cambridge, I received the Honor and Pleasure of the noble entertainment provided for me in your Epistle.[1] I have read it

[1] What this refers to is by no means clear. The sentence in Italics quoted from page 8 is found in none of Dr. Mather's works published in 1716; but possibly it was struck out on Sewall's suggestion. In the "Memoranda of Letters" which follows on page 59, Sewall mentions "Dr. Mather of Age," the full title of which appears to be "The Dignity and Duty of Aged Servants of the LORD. Boston, 1716." Although the sentence alluded to does not occur in this publication, there is some reason to believe that it is the same work to which Sewall refers in his letter to Dr. Mather. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

over once and again with great Content. If you will pardon the boldness, I would ask whether you might not spare, *But I have had little Thanks for my Pains from many younger Ministers.* p. 8.

And I would humbly pray that, *To assert the Authority of the Second Comandment, and to provide for its compleat Observation,* or words to that effect, only let the *Second Commandment* be in, might begin the clause about the 20th Line of that page.

Me thinks, if God please, and it be consistent with his purposes, I should rejoice that you might continue here to partake in the Hapiness of GODs slain Witnesses, before, by your natural Death, you pass into uninterrupted Heavenly Glory. Desiring your Prayers for me, and mine, I take Leave, who am your obliged very humble Servt. S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Reverd Mr. James Noyes at Stonington ꝑ Mr. Fisk. Inclosed Dr. Mather of Age,[1] Joshua's Resolution, Mr. Colman's Funeral, Thanksgiving Sermons, Mr. Moodey on Cousin Thomas Sewall. Writ of Mr. Walter, Thair, Belcher, Storm, 8r 14, Darkness, 8r 21. Cousin Moses Gerrish has a daughter Sarah by your Niece Col. Noyes's Daughter. Governour's high Recomendation. Pray that may meet at our great Journey's End.

Octobr 23, 1716.

To Mr. John Williams of Dearfield 8r 31, 1716. Of the Malapert Question in the British Apollo, and the absurd Answer, *dignum patella*[*e*] *operculum*,[2] Me thinks one Sweet Scripture is a sufficient Answer to it. — Ye shall be my Sons, and Daughters, saith the Lord-Almighty. But how long? For ever and ever, I warrant you. For the Covenant is everlasting, like the Maker of it. Let vain

---

[1] See *ante*, page 58, note. — Eds.

[2] Hieron. Epist. vii. 5, page 20. [Migne Pat. curs. Lat. 22, col. 340.] — Eds.

Hosted by Google

men therefore cease to reject the Creation of GOD, the Omnipotent GOD. Let them no longer attempt to obtrude upon Heaven the Monstres of their own making. [This was said upon occasion of his daughter Sarah born 7r 9th]. Gave an account of my Journy home. Hopd I might congratulat Mr. William's Ordination. Thanks for his Letter. Sent a Psalter with John for an Indian there; Mr. Colman's Thanksgiving Sermon. Mr. Moodey's Funeral Sermon on Thomas Sewall. Gave one also to Childs. Gave order about the Tombstone I view'd. Excuse my not lodging with Mr. Williams at Hatfield from its being night before I got thither. I was the greatest Sufferer. — *solida est mihi gratia tecum.*[1] Gave an account of Piscataqua Council. Dark day 8r 21. October 22, New Council Sworn. Pray for us.

Son the Minister is at Salem.

JOHN BARRINGTON[2] TO THE COUNCIL.

Copy of John Barrington alias Shute[2] Esqr. his Letter to the Council.

LONDON, July 30, 1716.

GENTLEMEN, — The Gentlemen of your Country whom I have the hapiness to be acquainted with here, have done me but Justice in assuring you that I have all the regard for it that is due to a brave body of people remarkable for their vertue, and for Sentiments that are so well calculated to promote the hapiness of Mankind. When I have said this, you will I hope, think so kindly of me, as to believe that I did with great pleasure do all that was

---

[1] Ovid, Met. xii. 576. — EDS.

[2] John Shute, brother of Governor Samuel Shute, inherited the property of Francis Barrington, of Tofts, in the County of Essex, and took the name of Barrington. He was Member of Parliament for Berwick-upon-Tweed, and was created in 1720 Viscount Barrington in the peerage of Ireland. The family has since been prominent in England, and the seventh Viscount was created Baron Shute in the peerage of the United Kingdom in 1880. Great Barrington, Mass., was named after the first peer's son, William Viscount Barrington, Secretary at War and Chancellor of the Exchequer. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

in my power to preserve your Charter; and since, to procure the payment of one Third that remains due to several persons among you, for what was advanced by them in the Canada Expedition. But I hope I have given you the highest proof of my sincere esteem, and Affection for your Country, in consenting to part with an only Brother, and persuading him to give his Consent to be your Governour; not only in opposition to his superiour pretensions in point of profit, but to my own Inclinations for his continuing here. In him I hope, you will have not only a standing Proof of the highest good Will I am capable of bearing any Country; but the surest pledge of my readiness to serve New-England on all occasions. Mr. Dum̄er has been always very zealous in engaging me to do any good Offices to your Colony, that have been in my power; and has laid Seige to me so vigorously, to get Col. Shute from me to you, that I have at last yielded. This is the only Instance in which he has, or can meet with any difficulty in inducing me to consent to any thing that may be for your Service. I have likewise parted with Mr. John Boydell [with Col. Shute], to be his privat Secretary. He has been in my family many years, where he rendred me very faithfull Services, to my utmost Satisfaction. I cannot omit this opportunity of Recom̄ending him to you, as a person you will find extreamly faithfull and capable in any thing the Governour shall recom̄end him to, and you employ him in. I return you my Thanks for the state of your Country, which you have been pleas'd to send me: I have read it with great pleasure, and shall preserve it with due care, as an Account of a brave people; and as an Instance of the care of God's Providence to those who left their Country, to preserve their Consciences; and who retain the principles, for which they quitted all that was dear. To that Providence I shall always recommend you.

I am Gentlemen, your most faithfull humble Servant

J. Barrington als. Shute.

Hosted by Google

P. S. Your Country-men here have desired my Picture. It is not worth their asking, nor your acceptance: But it is the shadow of one that is yours, and your Country's friend and humble Servant.

To Wait Winthrop Esqr.
and the Rest of His Maj's. Honble. Council of the Province of the Massachusets Bay in New-England.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

To Mr. John Storke.

January 15, 17$\frac{16}{17}$.

SIR, — These are to acknowledge your late Remittance to Mr. John Love, of which I have safely receiv'd the Effects in Books and Cloaths.

I now intreat you to doe a kindness for a young man of Hampshire, who came over under disadvantages to look after a small Inheritance here; and his kindred will keep him out of it if they can. The man's Name is James Balston, who tells me he was born at Shadwell, London. His Father James Balston late of Boston in New England Ship Carpenter, died in England at Gosport in Hampshire; he was one of the Carpenters Crew of the Ship Norfolk. His Mother Hannah Balston went to him to Gosport. And after the Death of James Balston his father, his Mother Hannah Balston widow, married George Wiltshire of Botly. And after his Death, married John Man living at Gosport, who followes the Sea. James Balston, who tells me these things, servd his Time with Robt. Bacon a Shoe-maker in Gosport. John Inwood married his Sister Hannah Balston. His Mother lives in Gosport at the upper End of the North Street, near the white Lion: She had best send the best Certificate and tokens she can, to demonstrate that her former Husband was James Balston Ship Carpenter, who went from Boston in New-England; and that by him she had two Children and no more, viz. James Balston and

Hannah Balston. And let his Sister Hannah join with her Husband in making of a Letter of Attorney to receive and dispose of her Share. For according to our Law, a Third part of the Land bequeathed by the Grandfather James Balston in the County of Suffolk in N. England Shipwright, is to be demanded by her. It seems Mrs. Balston sent her Granddaughter Hannah Balston a Ring, which she receiv'd. If you would goe to Gosport and get something done to purpose, I should be glad, and had rather my self bear part of the charge, then that the poor young man Moroon'd and return home with Shame and Disappointment.

I hear my Namesake your Brother is like to find a good wife in London, which I rejoyce at. We are all well. Present my Duty to my Unkle and Aunt, Love to Friends at Bishop Stoke and Compton. My humble Service to Madam Dummer of Swathling. My Love to your wife; to my Cousin Sarah Storke and her Husband.

Sir, your Loving Cousin and servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOHN WILLIAMS.

To Mr. John Williams.

Jan'y. 21, 171$\frac{6}{17}$.

REV'D. SIR, — I have yours of the 9th Current, and thank you for the Contents as to the great flood and Prodigy. The weather of January has hitherto been exceeding moderate, with a great deal of Rain and some Snow. The News of Capt. Thomas being cast away near Dungeness, was confirmed by Capt. Eve who arriv'd the 24th Decr. Tis a very great Destruction both as to persons and Estates. One only escaped to tell us, viz. the Second Mate who swum ashore. Mr. Jeffries[1] especially,

[1] David Jeffries (H. C. 1708), lost at sea in 1716. The Rev. Joseph Sewall was in the class in college the next before his. See N. E. Gen. and Antiq. Register, XV. 14-17. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

is very much Lamented; you may be sure my Son the Minister is drench'd in Tears; being distressed for his lovely and beloved David. Mr. Pemberton preach'd a Sermon from Josiah's dying in peace. Mr. Sewall several sermons from 112 Psalm. He shall not be afraid of evil Tidings — Mr. Prince had concerted coming in this Ship; but went into Country, and as he says, by a Chain of Impediments was prevented; his Horse tired, his Boat grounded, &c. I hear my Neighb.r Banister got a Board but a little before the Storm. Mr. Allen the Treasurer has buried his only Daughter Mrs. Wheelwright. [She] was brought to Bed of a Son Jan'y. 11 about 10 m and dyed 3 or 4 hours after midnight following. Two Sons survive. The New South is reputed the Compleatest Meeting house in Boston,[1] and is the Tenth, taking in Rumney Marish. The Old South is the Oldest Building of them all. Upon the Eighth current a Fast was kept at the New South, being the first Assembly held there. Dr. Increase Mather began with an Excellent Prayer. Mr. Wadsworth Preach'd from Gods Searching the hearts — Rev. Mr. Colman Pray'd. P. M. Mr. Sewall prayd, Dr. C. Mather Preach'd. The Zeal of thy House — Mr. Pemberton Pray'd, gave the Second part of the 84th. Psal. to be Sung. Mr. Williams of the Old Ch. set Low Dutch Tune. Mr. Pemberton gave the Blessing. On each of the three Doors a Virulent Libel was fixed, of which the inclosed is a Copy. The Copy of the Letter is from Mad.m Ushers Son-in-Law, a worthy dissenting Minister in London. As far as I can learn, there are 3 or 5 to One for the p.r. I cannot well without Shame and Blushing answer your concluding desire; by reason of my own unpreparedness. For I am verily perswaded the Slaughter of the Witnesses is very near at hand, and who shall live when God does this! A Natural, Civil, Spiritual Life; as

[1] See *In the matter of the Proprietors of the New South Meeting-House in Boston*, 13 Allen's Reports, 497.— Eds.

Hosted by Google

I think I have heard Mr. Higginson Preach. May not the mentioned Libel forebode it, or be part of it? Could Christs Spouse be more ill-favourdly Endowd, *Ad Ostium Ecclesiæ*, as the Law Term is. The Witnesses must be slain, and I do not see it made out that they have been already Slain. They that alledge it, their Allegations are inconsistent with the Tenor of the Prophesie. January begins this New Year (the Julian Year) with almost every body but Englishmen. Upon the first Thursday of it Mr. Sewall Preachd from Hab. 2. 3. Possibly some might not be well pleased, But others think people had been long enough held with the too Confident Affirmations that have been advanced. Especially when Mr. Joseph Mede, that excellent Man, did with so much Modesty aim at this Year in his Time. And to go about to say, that Notable Events have been this year produced, is in too great a degree, to annihilat the Prophesie, and to divert Christians from the genuine Expectations they ought to maintain concerning it. We are all well; my Wife still keeps her Chamber. I fear I may shortly hear of the Death of my Dear Sister Mrs. Jane Gerrish, who was my fellow Passenger in the Prudent Mary, 1661, being then about 1½ year old. Tis reckon'd a time of great Health with us, and yet many drop away. Jer. Dummer Esq. the Father is altogether Superannuated. The Governours Return hither from Piscatiqua, is Expected this Week. My Service to you and Mad^{m} Williams, to Mr. Williams of Hatfield, Mr. Stoddard, to Mr. Williams of Long-Meadow; His Narative has given me much pleasant Entertainment. It was mislaid a great while, and happily came to light again. I desire your Prayers that we may watch, and keep our Garments; that we may keep Faith and a good Conscience, and may not make Ship-wreck of the same. I am, Sir, your Obliged humble Servt

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Hosted by Google

I lately met with Mr. Thos. Oakes in the street, in the Night, as I was coming home. He told me your Daughter was come out of Captivity with two Children; her husband Dead. I fear the Report was groundless; however, it quickens the Remembrance of her in Prayer. I hope God, in this Article will manifest himself to be a God hearing Prayer! Your Sympathie with us in our painfull Perplexities is very refreshing.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH PARSONS.

To Joseph Parsons Esqr. at North-Hampton.

Feb. 16, 17$\frac{16}{17}$.

SIR, — I have yours of the 2d. of this Moneth; and am much grieved, that as soon as ever the French and Indians are off, we should be affronting, and beating, and vilifying one another. Although it should seem strange, that a Training Day, circumstanced as you mention, should last till nine or ten a-clock at night; yet I apprehend, that being one of the Judges, it is not convenient for me to answer the Questions propounded.

We have here Sorrow upon Sorrow. My Sister Gerrish died at Newbury, of a Fever the 29th. of January. She was born in England, Octobr. 25, 1659. But this week our Lamentations are for more publick Losses. The Revd. Mr. Pemberton died Feb. 13. $\frac{3}{4}$ past 3, after Noon; Whenas in the morning we had an account of a good night, and of his being better.

The Revd. Mr. William Brattle died last Thorsday night, at Midnight. That Two Divines so eminently usefull, should ly dead in their Houses at once, is what I have not before observed, and wish it be not portentous. Praying God to pity, and pardon, and help us — S. S.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SHUTE.

To his Excellency Samuel Shute Esqr. Governour.

Feb. 19, 17$\frac{1}{1}\frac{6}{7}$.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — My Answers to your Enquiries yesterday were so confus'd, That, with your Excellencys Indulgence, I will a little set them right. Mr. Atwater a principal Shop-keeper in Boston had (besides other Children) Two Daughters, Anna and Mary. Mr. Jer. Dum̄er Goldsmith, now under indisposition, Married Mrs. Anna: The Lt Govr and Mr. Agent Dum̄er are their Sons. Mr. John Clark Ship-master Son of Capt. Christopher Clark, Married Mrs. Mary Atwater, and by her had Mrs. Mary Clark (now Pemberton) and died. Mr. John Coney Goldsmith, being a widower, married Mrs. Mary Clark the widow, and by her had divers Daughters, who are the gentlewomen your Excellency saw in the Coach accompanying their Mother not well able to goe a-foot: They are half-Sisters to Madam Pemberton; and the widow Taylor to be heard this day, is her Aunt.

I humbly Thank your Excellency for your Labour of Love in following our worthy Pastor to his long home yesterday, though it snow'd so fast. Am Thankfull for the Favour of Renewing my Com̄ission, and pray your Excellency's Countenance in the Execution of it. Praying GOD, that the Blessings of your excellently Pious and Learned Grandfather, the Revd Mr. Joseph Caryl, may be plentifully showered upon you, I take leave, who am your Excellency's most humble and most obedient Servt. S. S.

N. I deliverd this to the Govr with my own hand in Council, which he presently read, and bow'd to me.

In the evening Mr. Campbell brought me a Copy of Verses on Mr. Pemberton, which follow.[1]

---

[1] See note at end of the volume, page 293. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Hic jacet ereptus medijs, proh fata! trophæis,
  Numinis et patriæ, quæ pariebat amor,
Bostonidum Præco, gregis et Moderator alumni,
  Deliciæ, columen, lumen, et omne Decus.
Ex quo ferre novos terra hæc Dignata colonos,
  Et placido profugos alma fovere sinu;
Non tulit ingenio, pietate, laboribus, ullum
  Moribus, eloquio, et vix habitura parem [est].
Fulmine quo reprobos detorsit tramite lævo,
  Monstravitque sequi, qua' via dextra vocat!
Qua' gravitate feros miscentis et Omnia vulgi
  Composuit Motus, consilioque fori!
Quo genio valuit nascentis nomina Gentis
  Angligenum Doctis inseruisse choris!
Hic saxum primus secuit, decurrere lymphas
  Jussit, et irriguis arida lavit aquis;
Sustulit has humiles casas, *Magnalia Christi*
  Reddere vel sollers, hospite Digna Deo.
Corpus at impatiens animi, qui cuncta premebat,
  Deficit, et cinis est, qui fuit ignis heri.
Ergo tuæ gentis valeas Dux optime, Magni
  Quicquid et in patria', cum patria'que vale.
Sic eat! id nunquam memori de pectore nomen
  Excidet, aut lacrymas comprimet ulla dies.
Ast animis populi, velut inscribe're Sepulchro,
  Corda vel in tumulum inferet ille tuum.[1]

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Bro: Sewall March 13, 17$\frac{16}{17}$, inclosing the News-Letters of the Death of Mr. Brattle, Pemberton, and Boston's Burials. Euphrates. Mr. Thomas Foxcroft, Neighbour Allen's Son at New-Haven; Adjournment of the Superiour Court at Plimouth to April 23. Let us be always Travelling towards Canaan, making progress in our way thither, every day!

To Joseph Dudley Esqr., April 1, 1717. ——— There is one thing to be Remembred; that convenient Caution be given, that Mrs. Sewall do not run her Husband in Debt, without his Order ———

Sent ꝑ Mr. Isaac Williams.

[1] These lines have been corrected from the original broadside copy. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To John Winthrop Esqr.[1] *at New-London (far from his Father, and Sister, and Friends).*

April 8, 1717.

SIR, — I Thank you for your valuable Present, Mr. Adams's Sermon on the prodigious Storm. Am sorry that your estate was diminished thereby; Though that stroke was light, compard with the Death of your pleasant Son, whom you had waited for so long. I desire to sympathise with you and your Consort, in this painfull Bereavement. I buried my First-born, at 17 Moneths old, who died likewise of Convulsions. This my John was born April 2, 1677. And the last year, my daughter Hirst, and my Sister Jane Gerrish, were parted from me; my Daughter, in July; and my Sister, in January last. Oh! that I could shake off my Dilatoriness, and become ready for my own Dissolution! that I might be clothed upon, in order to my being unclothed! 'Tis the Happiness of Christian Parents, more especially respecting their Infant-Children, that they sorrow not as those without Hope. The Consolations treasured up in the 56th of Isa. are a most sweet and rich Cordial. "Even unto them will "I give in my House, and within my walls, a place and a "name better than of Sons, and of Daughters; I will give "them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off." If you please, I will subjoin Promises out of 2 Cor. 6. 17. 18. "And I will Receive you: and will be a Father unto "you; and ye shall be my sons, and Daughters, saith the "Lord Almighty." I ask your Acceptance of the inclosed little book, in mourning. The Post was gon from the Major General's last Monday, before I got thither, Which

[1] John Winthrop, F. R. S. (H. C. 1700), son of Chief Justice Winthrop and great grandson of the first governor. He married Anna, daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley, and died 1747. He was the great-grandfather of the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

has occasion'd these Lines, and the little vial of Tears from Sir, your friend and humble Servt SAMUEL SEWALL.

John Winthrop Esqr.

A little Vial of Tears occasion'd by the death of John Winthrop at New-London, Febr. 15, aged Ten Moneths.

In loving, lovely, darling John
Winthrop and Dudley met in One,
Such Harmony of charming Features
Rarely appears in mortal creatures.
But Oh! What, meet to part so soon:
Must we Resign this Budding-Boon?
We must; We Will! GOD's Will is done,
Our Wills shall make an Unison:
JESUS will call John from the Grave,
From Sin eternally to save.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Saml Partridge Esqr. at Hatfield, June 10, 1717. Condolance for the death of his Son Mr. John Partridge, making his case parallel with that of the Worthy Patriot Deputy-Govr Danforth, respecting Mr. Samuel and Mr. Jonathan Danforth. Two of his Grandsons, Mr. Whiting, and Mr. Foxcroft, have eminent Settlements in the Ministry. 'Tis good waiting upon GOD!

I inclos'd the Election-News-Letter, which mentions Mr. Partridge.

To the Rev^{d} Mr. Moses Hale, June 21, 1717. Sending him a Lutestring Scarf for his wife; the Funeral Sermons on Mr. Brattle and Pemberton; and the News-Letter that mentions Mrs. Paybody of Little Compton. The 25th Ins^{t} is apointed for Nomination of Civil Officers: The Govr and Council will need your Prayers and especially your loving Unkle S. S.

Sent ꝑ Bro^{r} Moodey.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR CRANSTON.

A Coppy of a Letter to Gov.r Cranston of Newport.

BOSTON, Augst 20th, 1717.

HONBLE SIR, — It seems there is a Controversy between Thomas Hazard and George Mumford both of Kingstown, Narragansett, about a parcel of Saltmarsh or Beach. And as I am inform'd, The Question is whether the marsh and Beach in Controversy belong to Point Judith Neck or to little Point Judith Neck. Now that Pettaqumscott Purchase was by Order of the Proprietors, measured and marked out by John Smith a skillfull Surveyor, whose Platt I have by me, certified under his hand. And so far as I can judge by this Platt, Much the greater part of the mentioned Marish and Beach must needs belong to Little Point Judith Neck. And all my parts and Shares in little Point Judith Neck I have sold to the said Hazard. Even the Grandfather of the said George Mumford told me when I was with him upon the Little Neck of Point Judith, that the whole of it was reckon'd to be the Propriety of John Hull Esqr. deceased. However, the whole Right was conveyed as abovesaid. Praying God to direct your Honor and the hon'ble Judges and Jurors in this and all other Actions that may come before you,

I take leave who am Hon.ble Sir

Your Hon.rs Most Humble and obedient Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

JOHN BARRINGTON TO THE COUNCIL.

TOFTS IN ESSEX, June the 25th, 1717.[1]

GENTLEMEN, — It is with a great deal of pleasure that I find by the Favour of yours of the 1- January that any of the endeavours I have used for your Service, have been

[1] Copyed out for the Council, the Original being lost; and not yet answerd, Feb.r 11, 1717/18.

Hosted by Google

acceptable to you. I dôn't in the least doubt but the Defence that was made of your Charter, when it was last attack'd, will render it the more difficult to make any attempt upon it for the future. The Money you advanc'd upon the Expedition to Canada, was due to you in gratitude, for the generous manner in which it was advanc'd, as well as in Justice, and in regard to our own Credit. It has therefore given me a great deal of satisfaction, that I have been Instrumental this Session, in getting the remaining Sums due to you stated by Parliament as a publick Debt; and provided with an Interest till it shall be paid. In this I was so fortunat as to engage one of the Lords of the Treasury, a Member of our House, against the opinion of the rest of his Brethren; and that has been the great reason of your succeeding in this point; at least of your obtaining it without Opposition, after the strenuous endeavours us'd against settleing it last year.

I am heartily glad to find that your climat is so agreeable to my Brother: and that his Administration of the Government is so acceptable to you, and to the people. You could not have given me a more agreeable proof of your sense of the Hapiness of the Country under him, than by the Copy of the Address you were pleas'd to send me. I shall ever carefully preserve it as an Address that conveys a just character of those that drew it and presented it, as well as of the person to whom it was made. Whatever Treatment my Brother may have met with from some, which I think tends very much to make the Country uneasy, as well as him, I cânt but flatter my self, that both cânt fail of being easy and happy, whilst my Brother is assisted with a standing Council, who have such Sentiments and Dispositions.

Next to the Regards you profess to my Brother, one of the most obliging things you could say to me, is the assurance of your readiness to doe something for Mr. Boydell's advantage, who, I am sure, must have before this

Hosted by Google

Recommended himself to you by his Capacity, Integrity, application, and Address. If I thôt it were possible for him to want any further Recoōendation from me to you; or any thing to enforce your kind Dispositions towards him, I should with pleasure under take it. But I dônt in the least doubt but you have before this had an Opportunity of doing somthing to his Satisfaction. Whenever you do me the Honor to look on my picture, you will see the Representation of a man that is a most hearty Friend to New-England and who expects from their Justice and Prudence, that they will support a Governour, who is come among you with the utmost Resolution to serve you; and who is at the same time, Gentlemen, your most faithfull humble Servant J. BARRINGTON.

Scripsi 8r 4to, 1717. The Superscription appears to be written by Mr. Agent Dūmer.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SHUTE.

To his Excellency the Governour.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — These are to Congratulat your safe Return to this Province, and Town, after long Absence. I design'd Meeting your Excy yesterday; But I was oblig'd to sit up all Tuesday night with my dear Wife, then seis'd with extraordinary Sickness, which continuing, rendred me unfit for such a Solemnity.

Praying GOD to direct and succeed your Excellency in all your Weighty Affairs, I take leave who am Sir, your Excs most humble, and most obedt Servt S. S.

BOSTON, 8r 17, 1717. Thorsday M.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO COTTON MATHER.

To Dr. Cotton Mather.

Octobr 29, 1717.

REVD SIR, — These are thankfully to acknowledge my Obligation to you on the account of your Embalming my

Hosted by Google

most Constant Lover, my most laborious Nurse. We were so amazed with the mortal Sickness of Mr. Hirst, that my Son forgot to speak to me of your Sermon, which was the reason of my sending Mr. Gerrish to you to desire it; not knowing that your kindness had prevented me. Though I have buried Ten Children, yet not every one of them in the Tomb; Hull Sewall died, and was buried, at Newbury. Notwithstanding, I had his Name engraven on the Tomb-Stone, with the Poet's Verses,[1]

Si non Urna, tamen junget nos littera; Si non
Ossibus ossa meis; at Nomen nomine tangam.

Possibly this may justify what you have said.

As to a Law-Term, we may be allow'd to Speak in the Language of Judge Littleton, and his Learned Comentator, in the ffirst Chapter of the Third Book, entituled Parceners, p. 165–6. Sect. 242. *Daughter and Heir.*

Gods Providence in so suddenly removing Mr. Hirst, is very amazing to me; that presently after the death of my dear Wife, the Ax should be laid to this Pillar, that was so much the Ornament and Support of the family! I desire Prayers, that I may be enabled to learn the new Lesson of my widowed condition, and that God would graciously comfort my children, and Mrs. Jane Green. I am Sir, your most obliged and humble Servant. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke in London.

Octob: 29, 1717.

Sir, — Yours of May 2, 1715, giving an account of the Safety vouchsafed you by Sea and Land in your Travails, was very refreshing to me; and it was the more so because of the great Storm that arose presently after your setting sail from Salem. I join with you in Blessing God for his many Mercies in your Preservation. I ask your

[1] Ovid, Met. xi. 706. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

pardon that I have been so slow in returning an Answer to yours. But I am glad of the advantage that accrues thereby of wishing you joy of your Marriage and settlement in London. I would now desire you to receive what I shall order Mr. John Storke to Remit thither and lay it out in such Memorandums as I shall send you. Although there be much Labour, and not much profit in it, yet I hope for sake of the Relation you will undertake it. But alas my delaying thus long puts me upon calling upon you for abundance of Condolance on account of the death of my dear Wife most constant in her Love to me a most tender Mother and Laborious Nurse. The 28th of February next would have compleated the Two and Forty years of our Married Estate. She died the 19th Instant and was honourably interred the 23. Presently after her death my worthy and dear Son-in-Law Mr. Grove Hirst was seised with a violent Fever of which he died the last Lord's Day Night, 3 or 4 hours after Midnight, to our great amazement. He took his solemn leave of his Family and me Last Friday, in a most Christian manner; and made his Will. He has appointed Mr. Daniel Oliver and Mr. Wm Woolsteed to be his Exectrs Has left five Small Orphans; a Son and four Daughters. To morrow he is to be laid by his Mother-in-Law, who was very dear to him, and just by his dear wife. The Lord fit us to follow.

I suppose you are not unacquainted with Mr. Samuel Sewall Son of Majr Sewall of Salem. He is an accomplish'd Merchant and dwells in Town. If you might transfer the buisness wherein you Employ'd Mr. Hirst, upon him, I hope it would be for your Profit; and you would therein very much gratify me. His Brother Jonathan Sewall liv'd with Mr. Hirst several years, who was pleased with his Skillfull and faithfull Services and has often in my hearing given him a very good Character. Jonathan now dwells with his Brother and joyns with him in his Ship-Chandlers Business. If it please God to spare

Hosted by Google

my Life, I hope before Winter to send you Sermons on the forementioned causes of our Sorrow. I and my two Sons and two Daughters are as well as may be expected, so soon after these awfull Bereavements. I desire your Prayers. With my service to your good Wife I take leave, who am Sir, Your Loving Cousen and humble Servant.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

BOSTON N. E. Octob^r 30, 1717.

MR. JOHN STORKE.

S^r, — Yours of aprill 17th is before me. I Thank you for your Effectual care of my concerns; and likewise the pains you have Taken on behalfe of the widow In-Wood of Gosport, daughter of James Balston dec^d. The writing Sent to his Son I cannot yet Come at. If they do not come to hand Speedily, I Intend to do what I can for Hañah Inwood with what I have received. As for her Brother I Cant Learn what is become of him. It hath pleased God in his holy Soveraignty to take from me my dear wife the 19th Instant. Presently after her death my worthy Son in Law Grove Hirst Esqr was Seized with a Violent Fever of which he died the 28th about 4 in the morning. These awfull bereavements put my family into deep mourning, and Expose us to many painfull perplexities. I am Thankfull to you and others that may be Concerned for the profitable buisnesse You Imployed Mr. Hirst in. And now if you Should See meet to Transfer your Buisnesse to my Cousin Mr. Saml Sewell Eldest Son of my Brother Maj^r Sewall of Salem, It would Very much gratifie me. He has a good Storehouse Just by Mr. Hirst's and I hope would Transact for you with Integrity, ability and application. His Brother Jon^a Sewall dwells with him, who formerly lived Several Years with Mr. Hirst who gave him a Very good character; and he understands and is well acquainted with Mr. Hirst's affairs.

Hosted by Google

In the afternoon we are to Carry Mr. Hirst to his Long home, and Leave him in the dark house with his dear wife and mother-in-Law. The Lord fit me for the time of my dissolution. My humble Service to Mad^{m} Dummer of Swathling; my Love to my Cousin Storke and her husband. My Duty to my Uncle and Aunt at Bishop Stoke. Love to my Cousins, especially Mr. Nathl Dum̄er of Compton. I hope if God Spare my Life, to Send you some funeral Sermons before winter, if meet with a Convenient Opportunity: Inclosing the news Letter of this week, I Take Leave, who am Sr Your Loving Cousin and hum^{b} Servt SAM^{L} SEWALL.

[P. S.] I am glad my Cousin is blessed with a good wife and dwells at London.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS PRINCE.

To Mr. Thomas Prince.

9^{r} 28, 1717. One-a-clock p. m̄.

SIR, — I intended to have waited upon you yesterday with my small Presents; [30^{s} Bill] but was belated and prevented. I doe it now with the more Cheerfullness, being Refresh'd with your very agreeable Exercises; and am, Sir, your Friend and Servt SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To the Rev^{d} Mr. Thomas Cotton at London.

August 28, 1717.

SIR, — Yours of Septemb^{r} 27, 1716, ꝑ Capt. Eve was very welcome to me. I have made many Friends with the Intelligence you were pleased to favour me with. And your very kind acceptance of my Endeavours to assist Madam Usher in any of her difficulties, is obliging. Besides the obligations Mad^{m} Usher has laid upon me and mine, I take this friendly Remembrance of yours as an

Hosted by Google

ample Reward, and I shall be encouraged thereby, to perseveer in appearing to Justify her, though I hope the Clouds are almost blown over. To my great surprise Madam Ushers Health has been for some considerable time much impaired. She has been often seised with a vertiginous Distemper which the Physician fears may prove fatal. Being generally of a strong Constitution, she can hardly Submit to allow herself that tender regard which now seems necessary. Since the Death of worthy Mr. Bridge, she is at last fully removd more than three quarters of a Mile to the Northward of my House: yet this distance does not prevent our mutual visits; nor wholly deprive us of her good Company, which is entertaining. The Refreshing Showers that fell here the Evening after K. George's Proclamation, were I hope a good Omen that will not deceive us; which Occasioned my making the Distich inserted in Mr. Holyokes Almanack. The Civil and Military Posts are now mostly filled by his Excellency Govr Shute with Persons suitable and satisfactory. As for my own part I am reinstated in the places I enjoyed at his Excellency's Arrival; viz. Councillor, Judge of the Superiour Court, and Judge of Probat. I desire your Prayers, that I may therein seek the Honour of God and the Welfare of the Province, And may not inordinately seek my self.

I could not expect those Events in the Year 1716 that many others did. I saw but little addition of Argument to move me to be of that Opinion, beyond what was given by the Excellent Mr. Joseph Mede long agoe, and that with a great deal of Modesty. I was perswaided the witnesses were not slain; and therefore that Year could not shew us their Resurrection; which must not be till Three years and a half after their Slaughter. I have inclosed some of my sentiments relating to the Accomplishment of Prophecies of which I crave your favourable view. I set my own Dear wife before me when I writ

Hosted by Google

the Exordium. She is now [Decr 31] no longer mine but is joyned to the Spirits of Just Men made perfect. In August I waited upon his Excellency to Arrowsick[1] in the River Kennebeck. After my Return I was taken sick; My sickness lasted about a fortnight, in the Month of Septembr. In Octobr my wife was seised with a Vehement Cold, which began to abate, and as I hoped, was going off: but upon the 15th of that Month, it return'd with much greater force. Her Pains grew intolerable, and she Expired upon the 19th, On Saturday a little before sun-set, which fill'd our House with a flood of Tears. I have lost a most Constant Lover, a most laborious Nurse for 42 years together. I beg your Prayers that I may be Counselled and Comforted of God in this my desolate Condition. I have inclosed four of Dr. Mathers Funeral Sermons. Please to present one of them to Madm Tryphena Grove with my humble Service; and another to my Lady Russell. The very night after my Wife died, my worthy son in Law Mr. Grove Hirst grew indispos'd, was arrested with a Violent Fever of which he died the Night before the 28th of October, leaving five small Orphans, a Son, and four Daughters. The causes of our mourning are so multiplied, that I have been Bearer to Three Gentlemen that were Bearers to my wife; viz. Majr Genl Winthrop, Col. Elisha Hutchinson and Andrew Belcher Esqr. We stand in aw to think what God may be about to do with us when he is removing so many of our Principal Pillars in the Civil Order. And the Rev'd. Mr. Nicholas Noyes, and the Rev'd. Mr. George Curwin died at Salem this and the last Moneth; and the People are left destitute. Mr. Curwin died first, about 35 Years of Age. Mr. Noyes 70. Both eminent for Learning and Piety and serviceableness. I was much affected to see mention made of the Death of the Excellently Learned and Pious Bishop you wrote of. We hope our mortal

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 135. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Fever is something abated though many are still sick. We have had very little Thunder the last summer and upon the Lords-day morning December 22 a little before Sun-rise, we had great Lightening and Three distinct Claps of Thunder. The last was very loud and startling. Two Houses were Stricken with it. One was Col. Vetch's that was stricken a year or two agoe. A Woman was now removed out of her place, and hurt by it. Tis a Mercy that so many heard this terrable Voice, and are yet alive. The good Hopes you express concerning France makes me glad. I would fain hope that the Grecian Churches will also be recovered out of their Rubbish and Ruines; and that God will rescue the miserable Sons and Daughters of Adam in Asia and Africa from that palpable Darkness and Death into which they are plunged. The remarkable Beating of the Turk, and the taking of Belgrade, are I hope comfortable Indications that the second Wo is passing away, whatsoever hardships and sorrows the Reformed of Hungaria or other parts may in the mean time undergo and may justly put us into Mourning. And now Sir I ask your pardon that I have been thus slow, in answering your very obliging Letter; and earnestly desire the continuance of your Prayers with which you close it.

My Service to Mad^{m} Cotton, with the beholding of whose Effigies I am some times gratified. Just before I had done writing Mr. Winthrop sends me a few of the Sermons on his Father. Accept of two of them.

I am Sir your Obliged and humble
Servant. SAMUEL SEWALL.

Inclosed also 3 or 4 News-Letters q^{t} the Deaths of my wife, Mr. Hirst,[1] Capt. Belcher[2] Esqr., Waitstill Winthrop[3] Esqr., Elisha Hutchinson[4] Esqr., Mr. Noyes[5] and Curwin.[6] Gave the Packet to Capt. Davis, Jan^{r} 1, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 145, note. — EDS.
[2] Ibid., 146. — EDS. [3] Ibid., 146. — EDS. [4] Ibid., 154. — EDS.
[5] Ibid., 154, and Letter-Book, I. 289, note. — EDS.
[6] See Sewall's Diary, III. 150. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

SHERBOURN, Wednesday, January 8, 1717/18.[1]

The Reverend, learned, and pious Mr. Daniel Gookin, the first Pastor of the Church of Christ in this Town deceased, aged about 67 years; who in his younger Time was Fellow of Harvard College about the space of Seven years; and since has been an Ordained Minister in said Town about 34 years; who many years preached the Indian Lectures at Natick; a Gentleman sound in his Doctrine, explaining the Scriptures to the weakest Capacity, and painfull in his Studies, tender of his Flock, and Exemplary in his Life, and Lamented of all good Men that had Acquaintance with him, especially in his own Church and Town.

N. The above-written is Clerk Rider's Letter to Mr. Campbell.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GURDON SALTONSTALL.

To Govr. Saltonstall, ꝑ Jno Winthrop Esqr.

Jan^r. 15, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

SIR, — When the BREAKERS were passing over me, Wave after Wave, Wave after Wave, in a most formidable Succession, your Honour and your good Lady came early to my Succour, and by your Excellent Letters of Condolence did very much towards keeping my Weary head above Water; for which I render my humble and hearty Thanks. My Thank-Offering had not been thus late, but that I waited for Mr. Colman's Sermon on Mr. Hirst, which at last was bound with difficulty by reason of the Severity of the Weather. I receiv'd the Funeral Sermon on Madam Whittingham the 12th. of 8^r, which I read with Satisfaction; and hope it was a preparative to

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 159. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

me for meeting the sore Trial of the mortal Sickness of my dear Wife, with which she was seis'd the 15th of the Same Moneth. The Trial was the more Shocking, because the Sickness was so sudden and vehement, when we reckond upon Recovery from former Indisposition. I have also gratified my Friends at Salem with the sight of it. My Brother tells me, 'tis a very good Sermon, and is glad that Boston in Great Britain hath such good Preaching in it, as well as Boston in N. E. Major Price says, "When I was in London, Mr. Whittingham carried me to "see this Lady, being then a Courtier to her: She had "then the Character of a vertuous, ingenious Gentle-"woman, of a good Family and Fortune; which gave me "the greater Satisfaction in reading the Sermon; and I "believe she well deserved the Praises given her." Transcrib'd Mr. Agent Dumer's Letter of 7r 23, 1717. Our Apocalyptical Men. ——— I return to give your Honor Thanks for your obliging and Refreshing Sympathy with me in my (I can hardly write for tears) Widowed state, which I have not been accustomed to; and earnestly desire [your] the Continuance of your Prayers that GOD would vouchsafe to dwell with me, and Counsel and Comfort me. I intend God Willing to spend this day señight in Prayer and preaching at my House on that occasion. I send this by Mr. Winthrop, with one of Mr. Colman's Sermons on Mr. Hirst, to your Honor, and another to your Lady, of which I ask Acceptance. This Gentleman has lost his nearest and most valuable Relation; your Honor will pardon the Presumption if I take upon me to bespeak your Cherishing Favour for him. My Service to your good Lady. I take leave, who am your Honor's most obliged and Obedient Servt. S. S.

N. Mr. Winthrop took my Letter and a Book written in *Madam Saltonstall,* and went out of Town between 11 and 12 Merid.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Edward Taylor with Thanks for his Condolence of the 13th Janr. Inclosed the Sermons on Mr. Hirst, and Major Genl Winthrop, ꝑ Pell.

Janr 17th, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

To Mr. Agent Dummer.

BOSTON N. E. Janry 25, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

SIR, — *Nunquam sera est ad bonos mores via.* Possibly our English, Better late than never, may explain this Latine Proverb. The both together encourage me to Answer Your Obliging Letters, though too late, especially for the former. I thankfully Acknowlege the Receipt of it, and the valuable Prints it inclosed. Yours of the 23d of sepbr last came not to hand till the 2d of this instant January, the Ships that brought it not arriving till a month after those they came out with. Very welcome it was; and I hope as to me personally, there is no need of the Apology respecting the Lt. Govr, for as much as I desire to carry it towards his Honor as his Post demands. But I have not accustomed my self to intermeddle where the Prerogative of the Crown is concern'd in placing or displacing. I am glad of the Comfortable Prospect our Apocalyptical men have of the downfall of Antichrist. However, I believe Weeping will goe between on account of the Slaughter of the witnesses not yet accomplished. And I could wish that they who so confidently and peremptorily fixed and proclaimed 1716 as the Year of Jubilee would make some Apology for themselves; lest otherwise they become guilty of depreciating the Prophesie, and of diverting persons from looking out with earnest desire to see the Fullfillment of it. I presume his Honor our Lt. Govr has timously set before you the lamentable Havock has been made amongst us, by a mortal Pleuretick Fever, whereby

Hosted by Google

we are bereavd of many of our most valuable Men. You will indulge me in relating the waste made upon my own Family, having the honor of being related to you. Wednesday, July 4th, 1716, I could not find in my heart to keep the Commencement any where, but with my Desirable and dear Daughter Hirst. My Tears will hardly permit me to write, that her Life reached not to the Next Midweek. Jan:y 29th, My dear Sister Mrs. Jane Gerrish died. She was the youngest of the Children born in England. And now my Brother, Mr. John Sewall, and Four Sisters and my Honoured Parents ly Buried at Newbury, which put me upon Saying.

Anglica Jana jacet germanis flenda duobus,
Uni germanæ; septimus iste dolor.
Jam Nova Villa vale: tecum pater est mihi nullus
Nec Mater, patriam qui statuêre meam.
Unum germanum, bis binas flere Sorores
Cogimur interdum; jam Nova Villa vale.

After my return from Arousick I was fain to keep House about a fortnight by reason of Sickness. This was in Sep:br. In Octobr my dear Wife was seised with a very great Cold, which we hoped was going off on Tuesday October 15th. But that very Night she had a relapse, and was distressed more than ever; so that She Expired on Satterday October 19th, a little before Sun sett; and I lost my most constant lover, my most laborious Nurse; which produc'd a Flood of Tears in our Bed Chamber. Upon Wednesday October 23, His Excellency the Gov:r and the whole Genl Court Condescended to honour us with their Presence at Her Funeral, October 23, 1717.

What signify these Locks, and Bolts, and Bars?
My Treasures gone, and with it all my Fears.

S. S. viduus.

Decimo Calendas Novembres, 1717.

Isti quid prosunt, vectes, obicesq[u]e Seraeque?
Deperduntur Opes anxietasque Simul.
Stephanus Sewall ex recentibus Harvardinis unus.

Hosted by Google

The very Night after my Wife died, my very Worthy Son-in-Law Mr. Grove Hirst was taken Sick, died on the Lords Day night, and was inter'd on Wednesday Octob^r 30. Wednesday, November 6th. Andrew Belcher Esqr. was inter'd. And Wednesday, Nov^br 13th Dr. John Cuttler was Buried and the next day November 14th. Maj^r Gen:^l Winthrop was intombed.

Please to accept of the inclosed Memorials, and pardon me that I have taken up so much of your time in my private Concern. The desolate Remnant of my Family present their most humble Service to you. My Service to Mr. Newman when you present him one of the inclosed Books.

I am Sir, your most Obedient
Servant S. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke in London, p James Franklin.

January 27, 17$\frac{1}{18}$.

SIR, — I writ to you 8^r 29, in behalf of my Cousins Mr. Samuel, and Jonathan Sewall. These are to desire you to send safely the bundle of Books to Mr. John Storke at Rumsey, as directed, that he may disperse them. I have written no Letter to him; you may present my Service to him, and pray him to undertake it. If there be any expense about it, I will allow it. Accept of the same Book yourself, and the Sermons on Maj^r Genl. Winthrop.

S. S.

N. In Rumsey bundle are Six Books.

Madam Dum̄er of Swatheling
Mr. John Storke,
Cousin Sarah Storke
Aunt Alice Dum̄er
Unkle Nathan^l Dum̄er
Cousin Nathan^l Dum̄er of Compton.

Hosted by Google

SEWALL'S ADDRESS OCCASIONED BY THE DEATH OF WAIT WINTHROP.

Copy of my Speech at Charlestown Jan.r 2.d, 17$\frac{1}{1}\frac{7}{8}$ inst., before giving the charge to the Grand-Jury. (Turning toward the Chief Justices Empty Seat.)

The Observable Vacancy in this Court, entirely Renews Our Grief; It brings to Remembrance how the High and Mighty Breakers have passed over us, Wave after Wave, Wave after Wave, in a most formidable Succession; By which Means Three of the principal Members, and Supporters of the Government were parted from us; Three that in their respective Genius and Capacity, were so very Friendly and Serviceable to their Country where they were born, that they might well be termed our *Necessarij*. And then they were taken from our little Metropolis, when they were most of all needed. This is the cause that the worthy Person who used to fill this Seat, and fill'd it the last year, ceases to doe so now, whereby this Court is bereaved of much of its Strength and Ornament. Though he sat long, being Constituted a Judge in the year 1692, when this Court was first Erected, yet now, being sent for up by a *certiorari*, Our *Waitstill* could wait no longer. However, survivers ought not to succumb; but rise up with the more earnest Diligence, to discharge the Duty of their Places; Seeing the Divine Fountain that suplied them, is still Full and Flowing, We ought to Bless GOD who continued them so long. And it is a singular Honor done to our Excellent Winthrop, the principal Founder of this Colony, that he should have a Grand-Son born at Boston, and brought up upon his knees, that should live to see the Town greatly increased, and in flourishing Circumstances; live to see that short space which Nature had left open, Regularly Fortified, and to enter in through the Gate into the City, just before his triumphant Entrance into that City which hath Foundations, whose

Hosted by Google

Builder and Maker is GOD. Councillours and Judges, though by the Supream Authority called gods, they must dye like other men; *Pallida mors aequo pede pulsat;*[1] It behoves them therefore to be Diligent, and Impartial in their Proceedings, taking Care to pass such Sentences as GOD the Judge of all may Ratify and Confirm. The Jurors must be sure so to hear and Consider their Evidence, as to avoid all Favour and Affection; that what they give in to the Court may be constantly *Verum* and *verè Dictum.* The Attorneys must always Remember the solemn Obligations they are under to the Court, as well as to their Clients; The Witnesses, that they speak the Truth with all Integrity. The Parties that they behave themselves with that Temper and Moderation as becometh Men, and Christians; and beware of disturbing the Court with Unseasonable, or Tumultuary Noise and Clamor. It behoves all to Remember that the Judgment is the LORD's, and to take heed what they doe.

Gentlemen of the Grand-Jury, Your Return somtimes is *Omnia bene;* which is the Best Return, and most Acceptable to the Court, if it be True. For the Court do not come with a desire to find Faults; but to prevent and Correct them. But if it be Untrue, it becomes a great Incumbrance in the way, obstructing the free Course of Justice. You are assured that the Lamp of the Body is the Eye. And what the Eye is to the natural Body, that are you to the County.

There are Three Things that I would at this Time chiefly give you in Charge. One is the keeping up the value of the Bills of Credit, by presenting those Enemies of Mankind who shall Alter or Counterfiet them. For though, through the Blessing of GOD, and the Courage and good Conduct of his Excellency our Governour, we now enjoy Peace, yet the evil effects of the former war

[1] Hor. Od. I. iv. 13. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

ly still heavy upon us; and these Bills are the Only Medium left us of our Commerce.

And seeing our Great Lord paramount has in an awfull mañer greatly Removed the aboriginal Natives, and planted us in their room, we must strenuously and diametrically op̄ose our selves to their Evil Mañers; particularly, that of neglecting the Education of their Children. You must therefore look about ye, and see that Schools be duly provided, and sutable Masters constantly Maintained; and that the Laws relating thereto be not Eluded.

And you are to see to it that Learned and Orthodox Ministers be every where Settled and Sup̄orted according to mutual Agreement. Canaan is infinitely the best Country, wherein are all Friends and no Enemies; all Conveniences and no Inconveniences, for perpetuity. Without all Controversy, whatever we doe, and wherever we goe we should always be Travailing towards Canaan; and they whom we have entertaind as Pilots to guide us in our way thither, should be very well provided for.

If I have taken up more of the Court's time than is usual, I hope it will be indulged to me, who am the last of the Council left Standing in the Charter; and the last of the Justices left standing in this Court, of those that have been of it from the beginning. At least I hope it will for this once be born at *Charlestown*, for which place the Chief Justice express'd a peculiar Favour.

ANDREW BELCHER TO JONATHAN BELCHER (?)

BOSTON; Octob^r 7, 1715.

DEAR AND LOVING SON, — I do with all tender Concern for the good of this people Recom̄end it to you, that you improve all the Interest you can possibly make, to secure our Charter Privileges; and upon mature Deliberation, my mind and desire is, that if there be any rational prospect to preserve these Privileges, you Spare no Money

Hosted by Google

to effect it; and whatever you Spend on this head, place to my Account. And if Providence should Honor you to be an Instrument to lengthen out the Tranquillity of this people, you will upon a Just reflection never repent it. And what ever the event may be, I shall lay down my head in the Grave in greater peace under this sense, that I and mine have laboured to our utmost in this critical juncture to serve the Prosperity of our Country.

ANDREW BELCHER.

Extracted out of a large Letter written on behalf of the Charter.

MEMORANDA.

Febr. 5th, 17$\frac{17}{18}$. Sent to the Revd Mr. Andros of Philadelphia, The Valley of Baca, Smoking Flax inflamed, the Jews of Berlin.

Dedham, Feb. 8th. On *January* 31. Died here *Timothy Dwight* Esqr. in the 88th year of his Age. He was a person of very exemplary Holiness, a great Peacemaker: and (as God had bless'd him with a considerable estate) much given to Hospitality, and always ready to distribute to such as were in want. On the 6th current, Died Mrs. *Bethiah Dwight* his wife, and they were both honourably Inter'd together, the Friday following.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SHUTE.

To his Excellency Samuel Shute Esqr. Govr.

Febr. 11th, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — The day for the Nomination of Civil Officers aproaches, and if your Excellency shall think it convenient to Nominat me for Chief Justice of the Superiour Court, I shall be sensible of your Excellency's Favour, and my own further Obligations to

Hosted by Google

Gratitude. It comes to pass by the Disposal of Divine Soveraignty that I am the last of the Councillours left standing in the Charter and the last of the Justices left standing in the Superiour Court, of those that were of it from the Begiñing, which was in the year 1692. And by reason of the inability of the late hon^ble^ Chief Justice Winthrop to ride the remoter Circuits, I have frequently presided. And whatever may be objected against me, I presume it cañot be said that I exercised the Presidency īmoderately or Unfairly. And I hope, as the great Judge (for whose sake I was named) said, I may say, Whose Ox have I taken? — And that Partiality or Bribery, cañot be laid to my Charge. My Father Mr. Henry Sewall was a Gentleman sent to New-England by my Grandfather Mr. Henry Sewall, in the year 1634, with a plentifull estate in Money, Net Cattel, Provisions, and other Things requisite for a New Plantation. As to my Real Estate in New-England it is considerable. My own Father gave me a Tenement in Hampshire in England, though a very small one not yielding above £20. ꝑ añum. The Authority of this place as to any Vote, and the Salary, are the same with that of any other of the Justices. Although I have almost compleated the 66th year of my Age, yet I think I have most constantly attended, and have not miss'd Bristol Circuit for more than Twenty years together, till last year I was taken off by Sickness. I should hardly have had the Confidence to have taken up so much of your Excellency's Time in this mañer, had I not been introduced by Mr. Belcher. If I have trespass'd upon the Law of Modesty, it has been to avoid Sullenness. Praying Pardon for what is amiss or over much, I take leave who am your Excel^s^ most humble and obedient Servt S. S.

Hosted by Google

PETITION OF ARTHUR SAVAGE.

To his Excy Saml Shute Esqr., Capt. Genl and Govr. in Chief in and over his Majs Province of the Massachusets Bay, and vice-Admiral of the same &c.

The Petition of Arthur Savage of Boston late Commander of the Ship Province Galley, most humbly sheweth

That your petitioner, in 7r 1716, filed two Libels in the Court of Admiralty; The one praying that the said Ship Province Galley may be subjected to the Payments of all Debts, Claims and Demands on account of the said Ship, and to indemnify your Petitioner from the same; who, otherwise, by Law was liable to the payment thereof. The Other, To ordain the said Ship to reimburse your Petitioner such Sums as he laid out and expended for, and upon account of the said Ship, according to a Schedule thereto añex'd: That thereupon his Honr the Judge of that Court pronounced two Decrees in favour of your Petitioner. But Messrs Oulton and Waldo, who were ¾ Owners of the said Ship, obtaining two Prohibitions from the Honourable the Judges of the Supr Court, Your Petitioner was thereby defeated of the benefit and advantage of the said Decrees. And the said Oulton and Waldo not therewith content, in frustrating your Petitioner of his just Demands, But having also prepared two Bills of Costs upon the said Prohibitions, which have already been examined by the Clerk of the Court from whence the same proceeded, and which Bills now ly before his Honr Judge Sewall to Tax the same, Thereby intend to take out Execution thereon, and compell your Petitioner to the payment thereof. All which Actings and Doings of the said Oulton and Waldo your Petitioner is advised, is contrary to the Laws Comon and Marine, and without Precedent. And forasmuch as your Petitioner is thereby greatly Oppressed, and Remidyless in the Premises, by

Hosted by Google

reason of the different Opinions each Court respectively have of their Jurisdiction; And as your Excellency, under his Majestie, is the fountain of Justice within this Province

Your Petitioner therefore most humbly Prays your Excellency to Stay the said Oulton and Waldo's Proceedings on the said Costs till such Time as the Legality thereof may be determined at home; Or otherwise redress your Petitioner in the Premises as in your Excellency's great Wisdome shall seem meet — And your Petitioner (as in Duty bound) shall ever pray &c.

A^R SAVAGE.

BOSTON, February 18th, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

A true copy compared with the original received of his Excel^y in Mr. Boydell's Office, Feb. 19, 17$\frac{17}{18}$, between 11 and 12 before Noon. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO STEPHEN MINOT.

BOSTON, Feb. 28th, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

COL. STEPHEN MINOTT.

SIR, — In the first place I crave your Excuse and of the rest of the Overseers, that you should take the pains to come to my House lately. I desired to speak with you; but I would readily have waited upon you at any place appointed. What the Committee seemd then to intend to do, is very gravaminous to me; and I would pray you to deliberate a while, before you proceed to a final determination to exclude Mr. Hirst's Children out of their Pew in your Meeting house. Their Grandfather with others, was Instrumental to save the House when in danger of being burn'd down. And many of greater Estates have not shewn the regard to their Pastors that Mr. Hirst has done in his Will. Yesterday in my Private Exercises I read in course the third Chapter of Jonah, And in the Evening I sung in course in the family the first part of the 94th Psalm. I would that N. Eng'd Churches may

Hosted by Google

keep far off from the Crimes their [there] Censured. No Instance has been alledg'd but that of Duncan Campbel; which doth not satisfy me; for I think he died Insolvent; and probably his widow might relinquish her Pew rather then be held to Contribution. Neither do I know at what time the Pue was sold. Methinks the Shipwreck'd Orphans might be indulg'd for one Year to Mourn for their Sorrowfull Bereavements, and that in their Father's Pue. 'Tis pity methinks, you should be under the Temptation of selling them for a few Bills of Discredit. I hope you will not blame me, if as their Father and Guardian, I am against parting with the Seat, so long as I can fairly hold it. My long and intimate Acquaintance with you Emboldens me in this Address; which I desire may be communicated to the rest of the Gentlemen concern'd, if you see it convenient. Thanking you for Caressing me when at George Town, I take leave who am Sir your humble Serv:t. SAMUEL SEWALL.

It would be no Gain to go out of Gods Blessing into the warm Sun. But I shall not presume to judge you in any thing.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To the Rev^d Mr. Thomas Cotton at his House in Maiden-head Street near great Russel-Street, S^t. Giles's, London.

March 11, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

SIR, — Yours under covert of his Exc^y Govr Shute was deliverd me the Tenth current. I went the same day, and deliverd your Letter to Madam Usher with my own hand — If I can any way serve your Interest, you may be Assured of my Friendship. Any Injury done to Madam Cotton, I should be griev'd at it as if done to my own daughter. I hope mine to you of Decr 31 is received before now. The Mortality of Boston this year has been very great, 451. I could not read it without Tears, considering the publick and my own privat Interests therein.

Hosted by Google

The last year has cancel'd many ancient Obligations. Abraham Jones — Same post that brought your Letter, brought the K. Speach to the Parliam^t Novr 21. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO BRIDGET USHER.

To Madam Bridget Usher.

April 1, 1718.

MADAM, — I have read your Excellent Booke, with pleasure and Profit, and therefore must needs carefully return it, with Thanks for the Loan. The Treatise was the more gratefull to me for being dedicated to your honoured Sister Madam Tryphena Grove; which calls to mind the desirable entertainment I had at her house in Devonshire Square, by Mr. Mence's Exercises; and sets before me your own charming Daughter Madam Bridget Cotton, whom you left in London, where she is become a fruitfull vine by the sides of the house of her worthy Husband. Her beauty and her fruitfullness joind together render her very amiable. The Fruit of the Womb is a Reward, the Reward of the LORD. And therefore when Parents lay up for, and lay out upon their Children, it is a most convenient Expression of their Gratitude to GOD the Giver of them. Madam, pardon the presumption of my taking upon me to be a Remembrancer to you in behalf of Dr. Hoar's Daughter and Heir. Nay I trust it must be exceeding acceptable to you to meet with the Mention of such Lovely Names, being really a Confluence with your own Benignity always fresh and flourishing towards them. Now that upon all Reckonings, we are come to the beginning of a New year, I wish it may be a good and Joyfull one to you. Pray Madam, when you write to London, present my Service to Mr. Cotton and his Lady, and to Madam Grove. I am Madam your most humble Servant. S. S.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Rev^d. Mr. Solomon Stoddard, April 3, 1718, in answer to his of Novr. 15–30, 1717. Sent ꝑ Mr. Salter; By whom I sent Calvin on the Psalms to Mr. Isaac Chauncy of Hadly.

To Mr. Edward Taylor inclosing one of Mr. Hirst's Books. Inundation in Holland. April 21, 1718.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS HOW.

To Major Thomas How at Marlborough.

June 21, 1718.

Several Persons apply to me to mow my Meadow near Worcester, whom I know not, and am ready to forget who they are, or what I have said to them. I therefore desire and order you, living much nearer the place, to Let it out for me, and take the Rent of them for me: In doing which you will oblige Sir,

your friend and Servt. SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL BARBUR AND SAMUEL ROCKETT TO SAMUEL SEWALL AND OTHERS.

Copy.

HON^BLE GENTLEMEN, — You were pleased the last year to send to the Church in Medfield to dismiss their Rev^d. Pastor, to go and instruct the Eastward Indians; which they could not see any Call to doe, for the Reasons then given. And then your Honors were pleas'd to send a second time, desiring them to dismiss him for Six Moneths time; that there might be an Experiment made in that Affair. And to gratify your Honors, and the Design, the church dismiss'd him for Six Moneths; which prov'd to

Hosted by Google

be about Nine Moneths; which was uncomfortable; in that the Ordinances of Christ could not be administered as they should have been. And now your Honors are pleased this year, to send to the church in Medfield again, to dismiss their said Pastor for the said Service. The Letter was comunicated to the Church on the 20th current, and left for further Consideration, untill the next Sabbath. And when that came, the Letter was communicated again, and the matter debated. And although the Church are willing to gratify your Honors, and the Design, so far as they can see Reason or Religion call for; yet considering the general Content and Satisfaction of the church and Town with their present Pastor; and also the Difficulty, Trouble, and Charge in getting and Settleing another, and also the smallness of the Town, which is now become one of the least Towns in the Province, and by reason thereof not so capable of going through such a Change:

All which considered, the Church see no Call of GOD, to dismiss their Reverd. Pastor, Mr. Joseph Baxter. It was put to Vote, and there was not one of the Church, that Voted to dismiss him.

Your Honors most humble Servants

SAML. BARBUR,
SAML. ROCKETT.

MEDFIELD, July 29, 1718.

To Samuel Sewall Esqr. in Boston.

Sir, be pleased to communicat the inclosed to the Gentlemen that Sign'd with your self.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO PRESIDENT LEVERETT.

To Mr. Leverett.

xr. 4, 1718.

REVD. SIR,—I have a very considerable Account to make up with Mr. Simeon Stoddard Treasurer of the Trustees; and he calls upon me to do it. For this end

Hosted by Google

I greatly want the Hundred pounds I Lent you Augt 12, 1715, which you promised to pay by the Ninth of December next following. I pray you therefore, that it may be paid at or before the Ninth of this Inst. Decr without fail. Whatsoever may be due to you from the Trustees, there is more than enough in the Treasury to discharge it. I am Sir, your friend and most humble Servt S. S.

Reverend Sir, — I have heard nothing from you since my sending to you the above-written. Pray Sir, let the Answer now be in a speedy performance of your Promise, which I have under your hand. I find it too burdensome to me, to have great Accounts ly open and unsettled. It is Necessary that they be finished, in order to my obtaining an Acquitance. *Non respondere, est contemnere.*

Sir, your real friend and most humble Servt S. S.

Boston; Febr. 17, 17$\frac{18}{19}$.

Gave this to Col. Spencer Phips, Monday, Feb. 23, to give to the President.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

March 26. 1719. Writ to Mr. Edward Taylor of Westfield, inclosing Mr. White's Sermon of Secret Prayer. Our Select-men, Moderator. — If the Towns should chuse Representatives that would study to run counter to the Govr, it might be of very evil Consequence to the Province.

To the Rev^{d} Mr. Samuel Mather of Windsor, April 2, 1719, inclosing Mr. Prince and Dr. Mather's Ordination Sermons, Mr. White of Secret Prayer, Dr. Mather's New-years day. Sent ꝑ Mr. Ebenezer Fitch.

Hosted by Google

JAMES McSPARRAN TO CHURCH AND TOWN OF BRISTOL.

To the Church and Town of Bristol at their Meeting, this 21. *of May,* 1719.

Whereas it hath pleased the most Righteous GOD, in the ways of his justifiable Providence, for his greater Glory, and my further humiliation, to make it my present Duty to acknowledge and confess unto you what I trust, I have humbly and penitentially grieved for before GOD; who as he is a Witness as well of my miscarriages, as repentances, so do I also trust, that through Jesus Christ he hath forgiven my Sins; the evidences whereof, it is mine, and I hope will be your prayers to God for me, that they may be made daily clearer and clearer, and that He will administer Grace to keep me from future follies.

I do therefore with the utmost Confusion and Grief, for those youthfull follies, some of which God is causing me to repossess, and for all which there are bitter things written against me, Acknolege that Mrs. Deborah Cushing (now Loring) hath, by my ungarded carriage, the opportunity of charging me with folly in behaviour, for which as I am sorry she hath aggravated the same, so that I ever [I] gave her occasion so to do; for that I intended her no actual abuse——

That Mrs. Sarah Jacobs has added to, and aggravated (what she ought not) in her Charge, as it is most true, so is it also, if my Language in her Company has been Lascivious and unbecoming; for which I have been, and yet remain grieved.

I am wronged in being called Intemperate; though I have reason to look back with sorrow upon my self for loving company, and using too much Unreservedness in it, for my want of prudence in the choice of my conversants; and my prodigality in spending precious time.

Hosted by Google

I am called a Deceiver, for that my Credentials are suspected as to their authentick validity, and want of due form. For the form, I cânt tell whether it will agree with theirs that suspect it; for that I kno[w] of no set or prescript form used in such case: As to their validity, I kno[w] not where to state or found it otherwise than in the brests of men: But as to their verity and truth, however unworthy I was, yet was I thought worthy of a testimonial, which I brought with me from Ireland to this country; as I hope will in time more fully and clearly appear.

I never framed, nor formed, nor forged any credentials. I confess I had my testimonials transcribed by a Gentleman I have not concealed. And though I am sorry that I had; yet, for that I judge it no Crime; so I hope none will misimprove it against me.

It were too endless a task for you, as well as impossible for me, to enumerat my faults and failings from my youth up, untill now: for they'r grown over my head, and like the host of heaven for number; they encompass me, and are every day before me; where, I hope, they will remain untill I am effectually made inimical to them, and duly humbled for them.

I am deeply concerned for the present difficulties and Disappointments of this Church and Town, and humbled before God, I hope, for my being, in any degree, contributary to 'em. I Beg your Compassions towards me; your Pity and forgiveness; your earnest prayers to the father of mercies, to extend them to me. I shall not need to put you in mind of the Bowels there is required in you; nor of the dangerous nature of Surmises and Jealousies that from many have been the portion of my bitter cup of late. I shall, assuring my self of the great Measures of that pityfull and compassionate heart, yerning and forgiving Spirit of Christ, which I have abundant reason to believe is in you, Rely on your Candor; assuring my self

U of M

Hosted by Google

that you will pray earnestly jointly and a part for me: Conclude with a hearty advice to you to search every one their heart; to submit patiently unto GOD; to wait upon Him in the way of Duty, especially Prayer; to endeavour and seek after Peace and Unanimity, to be of the same heart and mind in the Lord, and pursue the Gainest means thereunto. And may Christ the great Doctor of his Church who only teacheth to profit, give you that wisdom which may direct you to such measures as he himself will succeed you in. And I doubt not but the good Shepherd will hear your voice and restore you to the Reinjoyment of the sweet fruits of his Garden: To whom concredit and give your selves up, and he will feed you who now dwell solitarily. Which is the earnest prayer and heart's desire of your unworthy, sorrowfull, but sincere servant in all the bonds of Christian Duty and Affection. JAMES M^c^ SPARRAN.

[N. B.] Copyed out for Mr. S. Danforth, July 3, 1719.

The Account lately received from Barnstable, and Plymouth, in favour of the Rev^d^ Mr. James Mc Sparran, being read in publick Town-meeting, together with our own Experience of his good Conversation during his abode in this Town; and his humble Christian deportment under the present afflictive providence, with his ready acknowledgement of his ungarded conversation in times past, with his earnest desire under his hand, which hath been now read, to be reconciled to the Church of Christ, and the good people of the Town of Bristol; Demands our Christian Compassion in the exercise of that fervent Charity, which covers the multitude of Sins. We do in Duty, as well as affection declare our hearty forgiveness of all his past miscarriages; and that we do receive him as our Brother in the Lord; humbly depending upon the boundless Mercy and Compassion of our most gracious GOD, through the Merits of our blessed Redeemer the Lord Jesus Christ,

Hosted by Google

for pardon and acceptance. We most earnestly desire that all Christian people, referring to this our dear and Rev.d Brother Mr. James Mc Sparran, would put on Charity, which is the bond of perfectness; and then all scandalous Reports that have been spread abroad, will, as they ought to be buried in Oblivion.

BRISTOL SS. May 21, 1719. At a full Town-Meeting, the above written being distinctly read in the Town Meeting, and People being asked whether they had any Objection against it, or any part of it; It was unanimously Voted in the Affirmative, as the mind of the Town; no one objecting after the Vote was called, except Col. Paine. Attest SAM.L HOWLAND Town-Clerk.

A true Copy Attested SAMUEL HOWLAND Town-Clerk.

[N. B.] Transcribed June 10, 1719, ꝑ S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ADDINGTON DAVENPORT.

The poorest Boys and Girls within this Province, such as are of the lowest condition; whether they be English, or Indians, or Ethiopians, They have the same Right to Religion and Life, that the Richest Heirs have.

And they who go about to deprive them of this Right, they attempt the bombarding of HEAVEN: and the Shells they throw, will fall down upon their own heads.

MR. JUSTICE DAVENPORT:

SIR, — Upon your desire, I have sent you these Quotations, and my own Sentiments. I pray GOD, the Giver and Guardian of Life, to give his gracious Direction to you, and the other Justices, and take leave, who am your brother and most humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL. Boston; July 20, 1719.

I inclosed also the Selling of Joseph, and my Extract out of the Athenian Oracle.

To Addington Davenport Esq.r &c., going to Judge Sam.l Smith of Sandwich for killing his Negro.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Jno Williams of Dearfield. Septr 4, 1719, inclosing Elisa. Butcher.

To Mrs. Hannah Beamon at Dearfield, Augt. 4, 1719, in Answer to hers, inclosing Mr. Mitchel's Letter to his Brother David.

To Mr. Samuel Moodey of York, 7^r 15, 1719— inclosing the two Letters he sent me to read. Sent a Copy of the 10th paragraph of the Ecclesiastical Laws of the Massachusets Colony, p. 44. Hañah's Sickness, and desire of Prayers &c.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM DUMMER.

To the Honble William Dum̄er Esqr. at Newbury, p Col. Dudley.

8^r 12th, 1719.

HON^BLE SIR, — These are to tender you my Thankfull Acknowledgment for your great Kindness, and the Kindness of Madam Dummer and your family to my daughter Judith, especially in her late Sickness at your house. Her Fits of the Ague that were doubled, and returned every day, had left her before my coming to her, which was Thorsday, 8^r 1. The next Monday, 8^r 5th the weather being Severe, by the help of your Calash, I remov'd her to her Cousin Hale's, which I would have be her Home, till her coming to Boston. I did not know what Company might arrive with you, requiring the apartments of your house. And I reckond it most convenient for her to be with her nearest Relation. Mr. Gerrish has shewed me the honour you have done the Company's Bill of Exchange, in subscribing your Acceptance. I dined with the Court last Friday, where many express'd their dislike of the Lotteries practised of late, as differing little from

Hosted by Google

Gaming for Money; and as being really pernicious to Trade. Taking notice of no less than four Lotteries in the inclosed News-Letter, I would propound it to Consideration, whether it will not be expedient to put some stop to the progress of it?

Your Hon^rs humble and obedient Servt S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. INCREASE MATHER.

To Dr. Increase Mather, p Thom. Hancock.

Novr 10, 1719.

REV^D SIR,—Remembring your Love to the Publick, and my self, I ask your Acceptance of the inclosed Ring as a Token of Thankfullness and Respect from

Sir, your obliged friend, and most humble Servt

S. S.

[N. The Ring was 3^d wt and 12 Grains; cost £. 1. 15–6. in Bills of Credit.]

[Poesy was, — *et amando, et amare fatendo.*[1]]

MEMORANDUM.

Tofts in Essex, May 15, 1719. Directed To the Honble Mr. Dummer. Ad: Davenport Tho: Hutchinson Ion. Dows Adam Winthrop, P. Dudley, J. Cushing, Sam^ll Browne, Nath. Payne, Tho: Fitch, Penn Townsend, Jno Appleton, J Higginson, Sam^ll Partridge, Edwd Bromfield, Sam^ll Sewall and Jonat: Belcher Esqrs.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE.

To the Rev^d Mr. Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford.

Febr. 1, 17$\frac{19}{20}$.

I could not effect what was desired, and therefore was kept back from writing. Mr. Bayly's estate is so far in-

[1] See Vol. I. 415. — EDS.

solvent, that it yields but 7s. 7d. ¼ in the pound. Mr. Lamb of Roxbury often solicited; yet he could no more stem the Tide than creditors living at a Distance. Thank you and Madam Woodbridge for your Letters, and for Kindness at Hartford; the Remembrance of which is a Recreation to me. Inclosed Dr. Cotton Mather's Sermon of the 5th. 9r., the first Lecture I and my new-married wife heard together — She carries it tenderly, and is very helpfull to me, my Children, and Grand-Children. Pray for us! My Brother Moodey's only Son married Mr. Hale's brother's daughter, last December. The introduction of Mr. Thacher at the New North last Wednesday, was accompanied with Lamentable Tumult and Confusion.[1] Though many churches were sent to, only Mr. Thacher of Milton, and Mr. Chiever of Rumney-Marsh acted: As to the Phaenomenon December 11th., Mr. Caryl distinguishes well; we ought to be warnd, and awakend; not dismayed by such Appearances. Inclosed *Merrimak*[2] dry'd up, with the occasion of it. The remembrance of your going into the Waters of Merrimak near Pike's pond, will render them not ingratefull to you. Inclosed 6. of Mr. Hobart's printed verses; *Albus præcinuit,*[3] *vox mihi nulla fuit,* was the occasion of them. He wisely tells us our Duty; let us mutually pray for one another, that GOD would inable us to do it. Condôl'd the death of Mr. James Noyes, Mr. Joseph Gerrish,[4] Mr. Justice Jewit, Newman[5] all four, Old Charter men. The Lord fit me for my Time!

Sent ꝑ Jonathan Center.

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 242, note. — Eds.
[2] See Sewall's Diary, III. 240, 279, 283. — Eds.
[3] Mr. John White, præcentor. See Vol. I. 315, note. — Eds.
[4] See Sewall's Diary, III. 239, note. — Eds.
[5] See Sewall's Diary, III. 240, note. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. EDWARD TAYLOR.

To Mr. Edward Taylor, inclosing Dr. C. Mather's Sermons of Nov.r 5, and Dec.r 31, 1719.

Febr. 16, 17, 17$\frac{19}{20}$.

Writ about his Meetinghouse. After two such Vows, it may be dangerous to make Inquiry. It is impossible for a man to be a loser by denying himself, taking up his Cross and following Christ. You will say of your little old wife the Congregation of Westfield

Conjux crede mihi, si te quoque collis habebit,
Te sequar ascendens, et me quoque collis habebit.

Sent an Extract of Mr. Mitchell's Letter to his cousin Priestly Nov.r 19, 1646. — Mr. Hobart's Verses — *Nocte viator.* — May God graciously govern and calm your Spirits!

My dear Colleague, and Chamberfellow, and Bedfellow![1] I have lost many of my Organs of Music; my Fore-Teeth, both uper and nether. May we industriously help one another along to the Regions of Light and Love, where there will be no Sleeping, no Sinning, no Sorrowing. So prays, and desires to be prayd for, Sir, your ever loving friend and humble Serv.t S. S.

MEMORANDA.

To be Bought

Curtains and Vallens for a Bed, with Counterpane, Head-Cloth and Tester, of good yellow waterd worsted camlet,[2] with Triming, well made: and Bases, if it be the fashion.

A good fine large Chintz Quilt well made.

---

[1] Sewall and Taylor were classmates at Harvard College. Sewall's Diary, III. 388. See also Ibid. II. 352, note, for a letter from Sewall to Taylor. — Eds.

[2] Send also of the same Camlet and Triming, as may be enough to make Cushions for the Chamber Chairs.

Hosted by Google

A True Looking Glass of black Walnut Frame of the newest Fashion (if the Fashion be good), as good as can be bought for five or six pounds.

A second Looking Glass as good as can be bought for four or Five pounds, same kind of frame

A Duzen of good black Walnut Chairs, fine Cane, with a Couch. A Duzen of Cane Chairs of a different figure, and a great Chair, for a Chamber; all black Walnut.

One Bell-mettal Skillet of two Quarts: one ditto one Quart

One good large Warming Pan bottom and Cover fit for an Iron handle.

Four pair of strong Iron Dogs with Brass heads, about five or six shillings a pair.

A Brass Hearth for a Chamber, with Dogs, Shovel, Tongs and Fender of the newest Fashion. (the Fire is to ly upon Iron).

A strong Brass Mortar, that will hold about a Quart, with a Pestle.

Two pair of large Brass sliding Candlesticks, about four shillings a pair.

Two pair of large Brass Candlesticks, not sliding, of the newest Fashion, about five or six shillings a pair.

Four Brass Snuffers, with stands.

Six small strong Brass Chafing-dishes, about four Shillings a-piece.

One Brass basting Ladle; one larger Brass Ladle.

One pair of Chamber Bellows with Brass Noses.

One small Hair Broom sutable to the Bellows.

One Duzen of large hard-mettal Pewter Plates, new Fashion weighing about fourteen pounds.

One Duzen hard-mettal Pewter Porringers.

Four Duzen of small Glass Salt-cellars, of white glass, Smooth, not wrought, and without a foot.

And if there be any Money over, send a piece of fine Cambrick, and a Ream of good Writing Paper.

A Duzen of good Ivory-hafted Knives and Forks.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

BOSTON, N. E., Feb. 20, 17$\frac{19}{20}$.

MR. SAM^{L} STORKE, and

LOVING COUSIN, — I thank you for yours of the 11th June last, and the Prints. As you then gave me an Account of His Majesties imbarking for Holland that day; so I hope in your next you^{ll} certify me of His safe Return, and prosperous Reign. I intreat you to endeavour, that the severals mentioned on the other side, may be well bought. They are for my daughter Judith. Provide a well-made Trunk to put them in, and cover it. Though the Case-knives be the last mentioned, I would not have you fail sending them; a Duz̄ Forks, and a Duz Knives. Your undertaking this Trouble for my youngest Child, will be very obliging. I will write a Letter to Mr. John Storke of Rumsey, to furnish you with Money. My eldest Son buried his only Child, October last; Her name was Hannah, a very pleasant Child near ten years old. My Son the Minister buried his Joseph last Summer, a few weeks old. His Samuel is a very desirable Child; was born the 2^{d} of May, 1715. Mr. Hirst's Children are all well: Sam. is a Freshman at the College. Cousin Carter follows his Business steadily and well. I hope I shall receive an account of the Fruitfullness of your Vine. I would have you send what I write for, by the first good Ship that you can conveniently. I am Sir, your loving Kinsman, and humble Servt S. S.

Item a good Box-Iron to Iron with.

Sent ꝑ Capt. Williā Brown.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

To Mr. John Storke at Rumsey.

Febr. 20, 17$\frac{19}{20}$.

MR. JOHN STORKE AND LOVING COUSIN, — I have earnest occasion to have a little Houshold Goods bought;

Hosted by Google

and have sent to Mr. Samuel Storke of London to do it for me: I would therefore have you furnish him with Fifty pounds Money; or what more you may have of mine in your hands, to inable him. And please to send me how Accounts stand between us. The Memorandums to be bought, are for my daughter Judith, my youngest child; and I would have you not to fail my Expectation, and hers. I again entred into a married state, the 29th of 8r last; Have a Gentlewoman that is very kind to me, and my Children, and Grand-Children. My service to Madam Dum̄er of Swathling, to my Cousin Mrs. Sarah Storke your Sister, and to her Husband; To my Aunt Dum̄er the ancient Widow of Bishop-Stoke; to my Unkle Mr. Nathanael Dum̄er of Stoke, to my Cousin of Compton, and all my dear Relations as named. Desiring prayers, I rest Sir, your loving Cousin and humble Servant

S. S.

Cousin Carter follows his Business steadily, and well.
Sent ꝑ Capt. William Brown.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

To Mr. Agent Dummer.

Febr. 23, 17$\frac{19}{20}$.

Sir, — I am oblig'd by your Favour of the 21 July 1718. The Letter, and the Political State inclosed; which I received the following October. By which you will see that I am not cured of my faulty dilatoriness in writing. It has pleased GOD to continue me in health, and my family, in a good measure. My Son the Minister, his little Joseph died Augt 18, 1719, being a day or two above a Moneth old. His Samuel is a very likely child, born May 2, 1715. Hannah Sewall the fifth and only child left of my eldest Son, died October 21, 1719. I boarded her in Town to goe to School: She went home with her Mother to Brooklin upon a Visit, and there fell sick of a Fever, and died,

Hosted by Google

which puts the family into deep Mourning. She was a very pleasant Child, wanted a little of being full Ten years old. How criminal shall I be, who have buried Ten Children, and Ten Grand-children, If I myself should be found unready to put off my earthly tabernacle! Pray that I may be ready! October 29, 1719, I again entred into a married estate; married Mrs. Abigail Tilly Widow. Her maiden name was Melyen. I married her to her first husband Mr. James Woodmansy, May 17, 1686, by whom she had a daughter and a Son, who both died. The Son was a very fine scholar, near Ten years old, and was much lamented by Mr. Willard his Pastor, and by Mr. Chiever his Master, as well as by the Relations, and others. By Mr. Tilly she had no children. She is very kind to me, and to my four children, and Six Grand-children; is in the 54th year of her Age; was born at Elizabeth Town, in the Jersyes, of a Dutch Father and English Mother eminently Vertuous. My daughter Hañah has been confind to her Chamber 14 moneths by reason of her maimed knee. My daughter Judith, whose Birth I mentiond to you when residing in Holland; Mr. William Cooper asks her in marriage: I desire your Blessing for them both. And now I ask your pardon, that I have taken up so much of your Time in my domestick Concerns. Yet they take me not off from being affected with grief, that the Quadruple Alliance[1] sticks so long in the Birth. I thank you heartily for the effectual care you took to prevent the passing the Bill that was to forbid our making of Iron. 'Twas one principal article of the forlorn Condition, our Aborigines were in, that they wanted the use of Iron: And to deprive the Planters of it, would be to reduce them to the Miseries of the Iron Age. There is an unhappy Controversy between the English, and the Kenebeck Indians, about the

[1] The triple contract between Great Britain, France, and Austria, entered into at London, August 2, 1718, was afterwards agreed to by Holland, February 16, 1719. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Bounds of their Lands.[1] I earnestly intreat you to find out some way to bring it about, that plain and Certain Bounds of Rivers, Rocks, and Mountains may be agreed on, and fixed between them. For the Planters only to say to them, "We will possess what is ours; and you shall possess what is yours;" without telling them expressly what that is; seems to me altogether inconvenient; and has a natural tendency to breed another Indian War, which may make prodigious Havock of Lives and Estates. Prevent it I beseech you! I some years ago hinted it to Sir William Ashhurst, who seemed to approve of it. There seems to be the greater Necessity of doing something of this nature; because they earnestly desired it when his Excellency was at Arowsick in August 1717, and propounded it in their Phrase, *We will cut off our Lands*, mentioning how. If their proposal of a Line was not agreed to by us, we should have proposd a Line; which was not done. And now we are to be at the Charge of a Party of Fifty armed Men to keep them in aw, and prevent their Depredations. Excuse my length; I cân't but Speak, fearing the Calamity that may hap̃en to the Province. His Excellency the Governour, and his Honour the Lieut Governour were very well, and in Council to day. Mr. Joseph Sewall coming in while I was writing, presents his humble Service to you, as does also my wife. I am, Sir, your most humble and most obedient Servant S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Samuel Storke Feb. 26, 17$\frac{19}{20}$, desiring him to buy four handsom Glass Sconces to set Candles in, referring to my former Letter of Feb. 20.

Feb. 26, 17$\frac{19}{20}$. Writ to Sister Northend wishing the Parents and Grandparents Joy of Cousin Edna Pickard's

[1] There are several references in the Diary to the trouble with the French and Indians under Father Ralle. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

being brought to Bed about a Moneth agoe. Mr. Cooper and Judith like to be published next Thorsday. Inclosed a Sermon for her of Dr. Mather, preachd Decr 31. and another for Brother Moodey. Gave Hobson the bearer one, who was very thankfull.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

To Dr. Cotton Mather.

March 1, 17$\frac{19}{20}$.

SIR, — Your obliging Letter of the 22th of Decr last, I received the next day: but one [remove] after another hindred my answering, till now. I am truly sensible that I am the greatest loser by any interruption there has been of our most agreeable Conversation; and therefore earnestly desire that the causes of Interruption may be removed.

And the proper way to obtain freedom from this perplexing Administration (wherein I sympathise with you) is to bring in an Account of what has been Receiv'd, and paid to A–B–C–D. The express Sums with the Vouchers; as also what the managers of the affair propose to have allowed them for their Riward; which I see not yet done. To this end I have desired Mr. Boydell to assist in drawing up the Administration Account in form; which he is ready to doe. I very much desire that this may be done with all convenient Expedition; for your sake, and for the Orphans, and my own. Nine Moneths of the fourth year are now Spent, since the Letters of Administration were taken out.

A visitation of Mr. Williams's School is intended to morrow at three a-clock after Noon. I pray you to afford your Assistance. If you please to be at Mr. Gerrish's Shop, I will wait upon you there. Please to bring with you such Ministers as you see good.

Am glad that the Testimony to the Congregational

Hosted by Google

Principles is finished; that the practise of the Churches may be conformd thereunto. I am Sir, your humble Servt. S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Thomas Noyes Esqr. March 7, 17$\frac{19}{20}$, Presenting him with Mr. Adams's Funeral Sermon on the Reverend Mr. James Noyes; Condoling our Loss of him; Congratulating his living so long desired, and dying Lamented. Presented Service to Mrs. Rebekah Knight, Mrs. William Noyes. Let us pray for each other. I miss you at the Council Board. Let me have your Sentiments whether we ought not to state a Line between the English and Kenebeck Indians who movd for it when the Governour was at Arowsick, 1717. We should do all that lies in us to prevent the prodigious Havock of Lives and Estates, which probably will be made if another Indian War comence. Inclosed 4. orders of the Fast. S. S.

To Thomas Noyes Esqr. March 25, 1720, accompanying the Statutes at large printed in the year 1684, which I send to him for the use of Newbury Court. [I bought the Book of Mr. Newton.] You will find much pleasant and profitable Reading in it. Condoled the death of Judge Higginson.[1] S. S.

The Book is sewed up in Linen, and comitted to Cousin John Gerrish, with the Letter.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WOODBRIDGE.

To Mr. John Woodbridge, Schoolmaster at Newbury.

March 25, 1720.

Sir, — To hear of the lessening of your Salary, was a displeasure to me. But to see the invitation of your excellent Unkle the Reverend Mr. Thomas Parker, was

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 247. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

very delightfull; in that you avoided taking any thing of the Children lest you should discourage the Parents from sending them to School. This was the Guise of my ever honoured Master. It was Dr. Harris's noble Instruction to his Sons, that they should be more concernd for Work, than for Wages! Accept of the inclosed £5 Bill of Credit, with my desires that GOD would strengthen and Stablish you in your very Usefull Employment. I am, Sir, your friend and Servt S. S.

Sent ꝑ John Gerrish.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO NATHANIEL OLIVER.

To Capt. Nathanl Oliver promising to Repay (9*r*. 20. 1718), *Next week.*

SIR, — The above-written is a Copy of the Receipt you gave me, containing your promise of Repayment; Since which time, Seventy weeks have run out, and I neither see, nor hear any thing from you. My present want of Money puts me upon telling you so; and desiring that you would Speedily restore to me that which through your Importunity was so long agoe Lent to you. S. S.

BOSTON: April 1, 1720.

"PETTAQUAMSCUTT PURCHASE."

We the Subscribers the Heirs and Successours of the Purchasers of the Pettaquamscutt Purchase in Kingstown in the Narraganset in the Colony of Rhode-Island, having laid out and sequestred a certain tract of land there for the use of the Ministry and support of Religion in Kingstown aforesaid, as it has been and is now practised in the first Churches in Boston according to the Congregational or Presbyteral Way; which Tract of land has been and is still known by the Name of the Ministerial Lott or ffarm; and was under the Care and Improvement of the Reverend Mr. Samuel Niles (now of Brantrey) when he preached

Hosted by Google

at the said Kingstown, and hath since been leased by him to James Bundy of Kingstown aforesaid; But forasmuch as we are given to understand that he doth not forward the good End designed;

We Do therefore (reposing special Trust and Confidence In our Friend Rowse Helms of Kingstown aforesaid Esqr.) Commit the Care and Management of the said Ministerial Farm unto him the said Rowse Helms, desireing him to do what in him lyes to prosecute and pursue all such methods as he thinks will best answer our first Intentions of setling a Minister and promoting the Interest of Religion, according to the way or Manner aforesaid. As Wittness our hands and Seals the twenty-fifth day of June, Anno Dom. 1720.

Signed Sealed and Delivered by Samuel Sewall Esqr. in the presence of us
SAMUEL TYLEY JUN^R.
LYDIA KAY.

SAMUEL SEWALL. O

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN APPLETON.

BOSTON, July 30, 1720.

SIR,—I am informed that the Funeral Charge of Mr. John Hirst who died at Antigua, is a considerable part of the Debt for which his Brother Mr. William Hirst is now imprisoned in Boston: I shall be pleased therefore, if Major Walter Price Administrator of the estate of William Hirst Esqr. deceased, do pay out of the share of the Orphans of Grove Hirst deceased, Eight and Twenty pounds in Bills of Credit, towards defraying the said Funeral Charge; and I would have you allow it in his Account. I am Sir, your most humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

£20-0-0

To the Honble. John Appleton Esqr., Judge of Probats &c. for the County of Essex.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JONATHAN DICKINSON.

To Mr. Jonathan Dickinson at Elisabeth Town in the Jersies.

Augt 1, 1720.

SIR,—Yours of July 5th came to hand the 18th. I intended to have answered sooner; but have been hindred. That the Debts might be got in, and Funeral Charges paid, I have taken out Administration; and shall endeavour to take a true and perfect Inventory of the personal estate of my dear wife, and give you an exact Account. Some have computed, that after the payment of the Funeral, one Hundred pounds may be left remaining, under or over. But it is to be noted, that a Sister will have an equal Claim with a Brother; so that my father Melyen's Brother, and his Sisters with their Representatives, will share and share alike. I know not how the Law is with you. However, I am of Opinion, you had best enter into the Lands of my wife at Elizabeth Town, and possess them as your own. I sent you a few Lines, and a Duz or two of Funeral Sermons, by Sea, which I hope you have received before now. With my hearty Service to your Self, and good Wife, I take leave, desiring Prayers, who am again by this awfull Bereavement, tossed with Tempests. Sir, your loving Cousin and humble Servt. S. S.

As Mr. Clark was continually very dutifull and helpfull to my wife, so he very well assists me in my affairs.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Samuel Storke, Augt 30, 1720. Gave him an account of the Receipt of my daughter Cooper's Houshold Goods ꝑ Du Mares. Thank'd for his thorowness in sending them— I have your Brother Mr. John Storke, his Account, the ballance of which in my favour is £13. 7. 3. which I intend to order into your hands;[1] that you may

[1] Febr. 10, 1720/1. Done!

Hosted by Google

pay your self the £-5. 3-5 remaining due to you: And then, if it be not too late, goe to Mr. John Clark at the Bible and Crown in the Poultry, near Cheap-Side, and subscribe for Six Books for me, that are going to be Printed, of Dr. John Owen; several valuable Manuscripts &c. of that excellent Author. If the book be already printed, buy two of them, or three well bound in Calves Leather, and send me. Am glad of the increase of your family in that which is incomparably the best estate. Gave an Account of Mr. Hirst's Children. Mr. Cooper married May 12, 1720. Tis like you have heard before now of my sudden and awfull bereavement in the death of my loving wife, May 26, 1720. May I be ready for my own great change!

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

To Mr. John Storke.

Augt 30, 1720.

SIR,—I am favourd with yours of the 6th of May last, and acknowledge with Thankfullness your complying with my Order in Remitting Sixty pounds to Mr. Samuel Storke of London for my Account. I have receiv'd the Goods he invested it in according to my Direction. I now desire and order you to Remit the Ballance of my Account £13.7–3, to Mr. Samuel Storke, that he may Reimburse himself what he has laid out for me more than he has receiv'd; and may be inabled to pursue my further Orders.

As for Hañah Inwood, I have not yet been able to get any thing by fair Means: and am afraid to enter into the Law, lest I should fail, and run her in debt in stead of sending her any thing. But I doe not intend to leave off endeavouring to gain her Right, though it be but small.

It pleased God in a sudden and awfull mañer to take away my loving wife from me the 26th of May, by which means I am again tossed with Tempests. How soon is an earthly Happiness turnd into a Condolence! The Rev^d

Hosted by Google

Mr. William Cooper married my daughter Judith on the 12th of May. They are with me at present, but talk of Removing to dwell by themselves next week, in a house Mr. Colman's Church provides for them. We are all in good Health. The Eastern Indians begin to give us some disturbance.

With due Salutations to all my dear Kinsfolk, I rest

Sir, your loving Cousin and humble Servt S. S.

REV. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

Copy of the Revd Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, his Letter of Condolence.

MUCH HONR SIR, — It was but lately I was Congratulating your self on a Subject very pleasing, wherein the divine Goodness with a bright Candle had shined upon your Tabernacle. But now I heartily condole with you, that the Light was so soon and suddenly extinguished, even all of it, but the good Name, that shall be had in everlasting Remembrance. *Sic constat mortale nihil* —— GOD sends us his Blessings with this Soveraign Reserve, that we must absolutely depend on his pleasure, altogether unknown, for the Continuance of them. Which, in men, we should be ready to distrust: but with respect to GOD, 'tis a necessary Resignation of our Wills to His; which no true Christian will contest; he being fully satisfied, that GOD neither can, nor will do him Wrong. And when a Christian hath thus made his Submission to GOD; he will have the less to doe with his own heart; and will with the greater success bid it be still and return unto its Rest. Aaron held his peace. It is but a little while, and our changeables will become unchangeable. The Improvement of our day of Patience in a constancy of Ordinances, and variety of Providences, is the Work appointed us, by which we must glorify GOD. And of all things given us here, we can establish no Propriety in them. But the

Hosted by Google

Good we doe by them, and the spiritual Advantage we gain from them; this we may call our own. I must believe GOD hath enabled you to bear this Cross with his alsufficient Grace; whence He will gain that Honor that you ow Him under this visitation. To look on any worldly comfort otherwise than withering, is to forget our divine Lesson, that all flesh is grass; but we Recover our selves, when we depend on the Word of GOD, as that which endureth for ever. I heartily comend your case to the care of a gracious GOD, that He would make this your Affliction a further step to your everlasting Blessedness; which shall be continued by

your very humble Servt.

T. WOODBRIDGE.

To the Honble Samuel Sewall Esqr. at his house In Boston.

NINIAN COCHRAN AND OTHERS TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

Copy of a Letter Sent from the Presbytery of Londonderry to Dr. Cotton Mather ——

REV^{D} S^{R}, — We Received your Letter by post Concerning Mr. James Macksparran; and are Much affected to understand that Any from hence should be so offensive and Troublesome to Your Israel; and More that Any of Your Selves honored with the Ministerial character, should be in danger of Such Unprecedented temerity as to Overlook the Most notorious Crimes, and Counter Act the Judicial Conclusions of a Church to the Undoing of the peace and Unity thereof; The Youth had the Confidence to Wait On us at Our Meeting, and addressed us pretty warmly for his Testimonials, but being Seasonably forewarned we Were prepared to Entertain him Suitably to the Merit of his Cause: We proposed Several questions to him Concerning the Testimonials you Say he produced from Some of Our Number, at his Arrival to You; which

Hosted by Google

he did not think fit to Answer with Either Candour, or freedom; and having Interrogate the Rev.d Brethren who were Said to have Signd his paper, they Solemnly declared they Never had at Any time given Any Testimonial; which upon the whole made us Conclude they Were Spurious; and as we had no Satisfaction from him, So he Went off with as Little from us. And Whereas Application was made to Us in Last Autumn by Some of Mr. Mc Sparrans friends, in his favour, for a Certificate preceding his going to America, and particularly as to a Charge of fornication with One Murray, The Presbytery being Sufficiently Informed he had purged himselfe by Oath before his departure hence, did Certifie the Same Concerning him; which We were no way Apprehensive he would make So Ill Use of — as We understand he is Likely to do; otherwise would have Intirely declined the grant of it. The Matter being of Very great Importance and generall Concern to the Maintaining and Cultivating of Concord and Order in the Churches of Christ; We Concluded after the Maturest deliberation, to grant him no Testimonial to Serve his wicked purposes and designs; and if Any in the Neighbourhood where he had his Residence before his departure from Ireland, either have, Or May certifie in his favour, we have advised them to Caution, and that their Conduct May in no Respect be Inconsistent with Ours. And Should Any Such Testimonial be procured, We Cannot Look on it Tantamount; and More Over desire it May be rejected, as What We do not allow. His Carriage and Deportment Since his Arrival being Exceedingly offensive to the Brethren, and unbecoming the Sacred Character he Assumes, does Confirm and Settle us More in Our Resolution and Judgment, to give him No handle to Accomplish his designs, or to humour a Turbulent party who adhere to him, Contrary to the Order and Government in the house of God. And we would gladly hope that this and the Like Instances which May happen, will satisfy you

Hosted by Google

as to the Expediency of Presbyterian discipline, which would be the Most Effectual method to Curb and Silence Such Turbulent and Divisive Spirits. That the Glorious Gospel of Our great Redeemer may happily flourich and be Successfull in America; that peace May be preserved within the walls of your Jerusalem, and prosperity in her palaces, and a plentifull harvest of Souls be brought in to the great husbandman; That all Attempts of Satan and his Accomplices against the Kingdom and Interest of Christ, may be effectually defeated; shall be the fervent and daily prayers of Rev^d S^r your loving and affectionate brethren in the Service of Our Comon Lord.

NINIAN COCHRAN.	MAJOR MURRAY.
W^M CUNINGHAM.	AND: FERGUSON.
THO^S HARVEY.	JOHN HARVEY.
JO^N HARVEY JUN^R.	JO^N STIRLING.
SAM^L ROSS.	W^M GRAY.

LONDON DERRY, May 4, 1720.

To the Revd Mr Cotton Mather in Boston N. England.

N. The foregoing Letter was sent by Mr. Marston to be delivered with his own Hand, by which means 'twas not received before last week; and a copy of it sent to Bristol by the Post this Week, Septr 5th, 1720.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN MARION AND OTHERS.

BOSTON, Septr 10, 1720.

GENTLEMEN, — I see you are digging a well at the foot of Cotton-Hill, hard by the School-House; which I hope will be a convenience to the Town; And I pray you to proceed no further, because I apprehend twill be an Inconvenience to me, to the Neighbourhood, and to the Town: 'Twill be contrary to the Agreement solemnly made Twenty years ago, and Recorded in the Town-Booke. I am very loth to have a Contest with you, and

Hosted by Google

therefore pray that you would not fence in any more Land there. It will not be convenient, or honourable, to have an Agreement so deliberatly made, to be broken thorough. I am, Gentlemen, your most humble Servt

S. S.

To Mr. John Marion, Mr. Isaiah Tay, and Others, the Select Men of Boston.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN BORLAND.

To Mr. John Borland Merchant now resident in London.[1]

December 6th, 1720.

SIR, — Your absence from your Family, and from the Congregation and Town you stand related to, has been so long, that tis much regretted by your Relations and Friends and particularly by my self. I have often had it in my mind, to give you an Epistolary Visit; but my dilatoriness has betrayd me into a neglect of it hitherto. That which has quicken'd me of late, has been my Creed, lest it should prove, that I had never practically, and to purpose learned that Article of it, *The Communion of Saints.* But I assure you, as your Neighbourhood was always a pleasure and Benefit to me; so I much miss your Company in this tedious detention of you beyond-Sea. I have had Experience how irksom it is, to be kept from a dear wife and family, no ability being left of returning to them. In these Circumstances London it self is a Prison. On this account I sympathize with you, and heartily desire your Release by the speedy and convenient accomplishment of your Business. You will not accuse me that I have confess'd some self-Interest in the case; viz. my own want of your good Company. I would not have you linger, out of fear of being unsafe in New-England. I hope there will be as much safety here, as in any part of the

---

[1] The John Borland here mentioned is possibly the one who is referred to in Sewall's Diary, I. 496. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

English world, that I am acquainted with. Notwithstanding all our Sins and Sorrows (which I bewail), Our Faith may be animated triumphantly to declare, Jehovah is our Judge. (If the Law will suffer it, our Judge, who is our Elder Brother, will save us.) Jehovah is our Lawgiver. (If a Law be wanting, He will make one in our Favour.) Jehovah is our King. (If neither Judge, nor Law can help us, A Pardon, and an Invincible Armada shall.) HE will save us! — And if it please GOD to furnish with his Grace, for the carrying of it on; Suffering for CHRIST, is a most enriching Trade! And why should you be more averse from Suffering here, than in another place? Praying God to keep you, and return you safely, and desiring your Prayers for me in my repeated Widowhood, I take leave who am, Sir, your obliged friend and humble Servt.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

To Mr. Agent Dummer.

BOSTON, N. E., Decr 13th, 1720.

SIR, — I am obliged by the Favour of your Letter of May 13th with the valuable Print; and of your Condescension therein of Rejoicing, and Sorrowing with me in my domestick concerns. Your congratulation relating to my daughter Judith was very acceptable, and your Guess was very happy: for Mr. Cooper married her the 12th of May last, the day before your Date. They join in presenting their Service, and Mr. Cooper recommends the Married Estate to you. But we live in a Checker'd State; the worthy person you mention with so much Respect, my loving Wife, who was a promoter of the Match, and an industrious Contriver of my daughter's Comfortable Settlement, was taken from me by an awfully sudden Death, in the night between the 26th and 27th. of the same Mourning May. I need your Prayers that GOD would sanctify this Stroke to me; and that He would yet

Hosted by Google

again provide such a good Wife for me, that I may be able to say, I have obtained Favour of the LORD; Or else to make it best for me to spend the Remnant of my Life in a Widowed Condition; He gives liberally, and upbraids not.

Your Distich is very pungent indeed; and I think it loses nothing by the Translation. I went to visit Governour Dudley in his long Sickness, Novr 21, 1719, and was belated coming home, by the Snow beating on my face. In my slow and uncomfortable progress, I a little recreated myself with imitating Ovid's —*Incendia Lumen*[1]

Nocte viatori comitem nix candida Lumen
Præbebat, lepidusq[u]e malo fuit Usus in illo.

As a memorial of Mr. Cooper's Wedding, I procured a number of Mr. Willard's *Fountain Opened*, which remained unsold, although printed in the year 1700, and passed on. One of the little Printed papers, in the beginning, and the verses at the end of the Book, made at the time.[2] Himmanuel is added because of the LORD's Supper now administered in Boston every LORD's Day.

The Old North leads the Chorus. 2 the New South. 3. the Old South. 4 the New North. The Celebrating the LORD's Supper, on the first LORD's Day of every Moneth, was an innovation brought into Town by Mr. Davenport, as I am informed: It was every four weeks before his coming hither: for why should the first Sabbath day of every Moneth be ennobled with the Celebration of the Lord's Supper; and all the rest stand vacant?

Looking over the Acts of Parliament you last sent, the Sixth of K. George, I met with an Act for making More effectual the Act of the 13th year of K. Charles the 2nd,

---

[1] Incendia lumen
Præbebant; aliquisque malo fuit usus in illo.
Ovid, Met. ii. 331. See Sewall's Diary, III. 234, 245. — Eds.

[2] See Vol. I. 341, note; and Sewall's Diary, III. 263. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

intituled "An Act for establishing Articles, and Orders for "the regulating and better Government of His Majesties "Navies, Ships of War, and Forces by sea." *Cap.* 9.

In which Act are these words: "But no Provision is by "the said Act made for the Trial and Punishment of such "Persons, Who shall be guilty of any of the Crimes or "Offences mentioned in the said Articles, in case the same "be committed upon the Shore in Foreign parts, For "Remedy whereof, be it further Enacted — if any — after "January 1st. 1720, Shall be in actual service and Pay in "His Maj^ties^ Fleet, or Ships, or Vessels of War, shall comit "any of the Said Crimes — upon the Shore in any Foreign "Part or Parts; the person or persons so offending, shall "be, and is hereby declared to be Subject and liable to "be tryed, and punished for the same in the same man-"ner, to all intents and purposes, as if the said Crime or "Crimes — had been actually committed or done upon "the main Sea, or on Board any of His Maj^ties^ Ships, or "Vessels of War."

My Enquiry is, Whether this Province of the Massachusets Bay be not comprized in those words, *Any Foreign Part or Parts?* And whether the Criminals being made subject and liable to be Tryed and punished as if the Crimes had been Committed upon the Main Sea — doth not Exempt them from being tryed by the Course of Comon Law?

By Rumors that I hear, and passages in diverse Letters, and by the face of our Sky, I discern the danger we are in of losing Our Charter. If it be so, I most Earnestly desire you to doe all that lyes in your power, to preserve it. Deny your self, take up your Cross, and follow CHRIST; Let not any provocation on account of the Governour, or Lieu^t^ Governour tempt you to the Contrary — *Contra audentior ito.*[1] Suffer not your self to be overcome by any Temptation to Consent to the Deliver-

[1] Verg. Aen., vi. 95. — Eds.

ing up our Charter and Privileges: Then with the Peace of a good Conscience, you will be able to say, If the Foundations be Removed, what hath the righteous done?

I intended to end here: but I must begin again to Obviat Mason's claim.[1] I am of Opinion, that besides the priority of our Grant by the Royal Charter, the Massachusets Legal and peaceable Possession Eighty-Six or Eighty-Seven years does very much corroberate their Equal Title. Newbury was Planted in the year 1634. My Father has told me so, who was one of the first Inhabitants. And the Rev.d Mr. Samuel Danforth a great Antiquary, concludes his Almanack for the year 1647. (which I have) with this Chronology;

---

[1] See Belknap's Hist. New Hampshire, II. 123. This famous controversy, so far as it involved the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire remains unsettled to this very day. By decree of George II. in 1740 the question was settled on paper, but in executing the terms of the instrument an apparent inaccuracy, at least of a portion of the survey, has caused great annoyance. The terms of the decree are as follows: "That the northern boundary of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay are and be a similar curved line, pursuing the course of Merrimac River, at three miles distance on the north side thereof, beginning at the Atlantic Ocean, and ending at a point due north of a place in the plan returned by the Commissioners called Pautucket Falls, and a strait line drawn from thence due west, cross the said river till it meets his Majesty's other governments." The surveyor, Hazzen, who was employed by New Hampshire, Massachusetts refusing to take part, to run the "straight line" from the Merrimac River, inadvertently deflected considerably to the north. A piece of land, varying from two to four miles, increasing as the line was extended westward, was thus cut off from the provinces of New Hampshire and Vermont. Within this disputed territory are many towns in whole or in part. The ground occupied by Williams College, for instance, properly belongs to Vermont. Great trouble was also experienced when the other, or "crooked line," was run at a distance of three miles from the Merrimac, by Mitchell in 1826, by order of the State of New Hampshire, — Massachusetts, through her governor, Levi Lincoln, again declining to take part. In 1885, at the suggestion of the Massachusetts Legislature, a joint commission consisting of representatives from that State and from New Hampshire, together with competent surveyors for each, was appointed, in hopes of a final adjustment of the difficulty. The settlement, which now seems to be in a fair way of being made, will not involve probably a release of any portion of the soil in controversy, but simply an allowance on the part of Massachusetts for the damage incurred if the claim is made good. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

The Time when these following Towns began. Salem, 1628. — Ipswich, 1633. Newbury, 1634. — Salisbury, 1639. — Haverhill, 1641. This Almanack was Printed at Cambridge by Matthew Day. The Towns of Newbury, Salisbury, and Haverhill are built upon the Banks of the River Merrimack.

My family present their Service to you, Especially my Daughter Hannah refreshed with your kind Remembrance of her. And my Son the Minister, and Mr. Gerrish coming in as I was going to seal my Letter, present their humble Service to you, sensible of the Obligations you have laid on them.

Be not offended if I take up the Charter once more and say, I am confident whosoever, Especially of New-England, shall contribute to the vacating of it, they will Repent it. How sweet soever the Revenge may be in their mouth; it will be Bitter in their belly! Accept of the inclosed Prints, and give One of each to Mr. Newman with my Service and Thanks. I am Sir, your most

humble Servant S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Revd Mr. William Homes[1] *at Chilmark on Martha's Vinyard, ꝑ Mr. Mayhew.*

Decr 22, 1720.

Thank'd him for his Respect in his Dedication. Pray'd his Acceptance of Montanus's[2] Interlineary Bible, as a small Token of my Regards to him. Told him of the late Act

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 22, note. — Eds.

[2] Arius Montanus, a Spaniard, was born in 1527 and died in 1598. He was a diligent student and author, devoting himself largely to the Bible and to Hebrew researches. In 1568 Philip II. intrusted him with the responsibility of carrying through the press at Antwerp the beautiful edition of the "Polyglot Bible." For this service, which lasted four years, he received a handsome pension, and declining to be a bishop was made royal chaplain. He was a firm opponent of the Jesuits. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

of Parliament to make the Kingdom of Ireland more dependent on Great Britain. It might be worthy to keep a day of solemn Fasting with Prayer to implore GOD's Mercy in Converting the poor Irish from their Antichristianisme. I sympathise with Mrs. Homes in her continued Pains: *Schola Crucis est Schola Lucis.* Desiring Prayers I concluded.

N. I sent ꝑ Mr. Mayhew Six Pewter Spoons to Bethiah Tuphas widow, who prays well. She is Jonathan's daughter. The Spoons are marked B. T. I told Mr. Homes that I had presented the Council and Deputies, and many others with his Sermons, &c.

Jan^r 10th 17$\frac{20}{21}$. Writ to Mr. Woodbridge of Hartford in Answer to his Excellent Condolence of July 5th. Inclosd Mr. Holms Sermon, Mr. Mayhew's, Wife's Funeral Sermon, Himmanuel.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. ROWLAND COTTON.

To Mr. Rowland Cotton, ꝑ Mr. John Boydell.

January 30th, 17$\frac{20}{21}$.

REV^D SIR, — Yours of Jan^r 10th I received the 20th, and am much pleasd to see a more ample Relation of the Mashpaw Ordination. I hope it is a Token for Good, that there are now Three Ordained Pastors given to the Cape-Indians: God is about to feed them with saving Knowledge and understanding more than formerly.

But it grieves me that I have occasion to say,

Desinit in piscem mulier formosa superne.[1]

In yours of Novr 8, I observe this passage, "Simon's "Salary last year was Ten pounds. He has been at con- "siderable Charges at his Ordination; I wish it may be "Twelve pounds this year; and that you would please to "send it ꝑ either of my Sons."

---

[1] Hor. Ars. Poet., 4. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

I think it a good method, that Indians do not spend their Time and enter into Temptation in fetching their Salaries: But then somebody must be apointed to call for them. If either of your Sons had called for Papinonit's Salary, and I had refusd to deliver it to them, there might have been some ground of complaint by way of a kind expostulation. You have once and again upbraided me with Partiality; though, I hope, without just cause; And you reckond you should have dealt too mildly, unless you had taken me up again for the same fault. And the reason you render why you would have Hamond Cogniture paid, is the indignation you have conceiv'd against me: Which seems a very strange one.

Mr. Cotton, How honourable and firm soever our Standing may be, we are always in danger of falling; and Humility is one of the surest Means to prevent it. —— I have inclosed for the widow Wampon, Blind Señirit, Blind Peter and the Widow Sarah, an Angel for each of them, 40s all. Blankets are now so very dear, that it would be much more profitable to them, to buy wool, and Spin for themselves. —— I send these ꝑ Mr. Jno Boydell, who is a very good Register to me — I am Sir,

Your Friend to serve you S. S.[1]

SAMUEL SEWALL TO RICHARD WALDRON.

To Richard Waldron Esqr. In Dover.

BOSTON, Janr 30, 1720-21.

HONBLE SIR, — It seems there is one Elizabeth Lyon daughter of Edward Airs of Portsmouth in your Province, Widow of Henry Lyon, who died at Sea two or three years ago. Her Brother Foster of this Town, came to me this morning, to acquaint me that she had not Adminis-

[1] The interest which Sewall took in the conversion of the Indians has been alluded to already. See Sewall's Diary, II. 438, for an exhaustive note on the subject. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

tred; and to ask my Advice what she had best to doe. I am altogether a stranger to the Circumstances her husband left her in; and therefore my Advice to her was that she speedily sue for Administration, and so shelter her self under your Wing; both as to your Advice and Authority. Not doubting but you will shew her all that Favour the Law will allow you to doe. And if another Administer, she may be Obliged to come before your Honour, whether she will, or no.

Sir, I am glad of this Opportunity to Salute your Honour, and thankfully to acknowlege the many real Kindnesses, I receiv'd from you when you dwel'd at the Bank, and since.

I rejoice to hear of the Flourishing of your Family, and pray for the Establishment of it.

I was much surpris'd about a year ago, to hear that your Commissioners offered to shew that Merrimack River extended but to Haverhill, or a little further. It seems to be beyond all Controversy that it cannot but reach to the Confluence of that Stream that comes from above, and that which flows out of Winnepiseochee Lake. As yet we have made but poor work on't in erecting our Artificial Bounds, (which I regrett). I beseech you let us not abandon those which GOD and Nature have made to our Hands!

Please to accept of the inclosed Sermons,[1] as a small Token of my Regards. My service to Madam Waldron.

I am Sir your most Humble Servant, S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GURDON SALTONSTALL.

To the Honble Gurdon Saltonstall Esqr. Govr.

March 6, 17$\frac{2}{2}$$\frac{0}{1}$.

HON^BLE SIR, — These are to acknowledge the Condescension of your Visit when last in Town. I have been

[1] Proposals. Mr. Homes, Mr. Mayhew Fun^l Sermon of A. S. Ambas [sador's] Tears.

Hosted by Google

lately with Madam Franklin my Tenant, who is more than Twenty pounds in arrere. She tells me she has dependanse on Money to be receiv'd from New-London by the Order of her Brother Sir John Davie.[1] If your Honour be impowered to furnish it, as twould be a relief to her, who seems industrious, so twould pleasure me in these hard times, and lay me under further Obligations; and free me from the temptation of doing any thing that might be accounted harsh, towards a Gentlewoman in a widowed condition.

Your Honour, born upon the Banks of Merrimak River will readily undertake the Guardianship of it. The Comissioners from N. Hampshire offerd to shew, if not prove, that Merrimak reachd but a little above Haverill; and so would cut off the Bounds which GOD and Nature have provided for us. What they may obtain in England, I know not: but they shall never have my Consent to remove the Bounds assigned by the Royal Charter. Please to accept a few Lines shewing my Dislike;

Cum natura negat, facit indignatio versum.[2]

With my Service to your good Lady, I take leave, who am
Sir, your Honour's most humble and
Obed^t Servt S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Edward Taylor, March 18, 17$\frac{20}{21}$. Answer'd his Letter of Feb^r 9th and the former, which I received Jan^r 9th — It was a sweet Refreshment to me, to take your Acknowledgment of your Acquitance signd Seald and Deliverd, for the Legacy bequeathed you. Mat. 19. 29. Which I desire to Eccho to you again, without that deficient Lameness, which the Echo is too subject to.

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, II. 188, note. — Eds.
[2] Juv. Sat., I. 79. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

I heartily congratulat your Recovery. I gave your Thanks to the President, who receiv'd them very courteously. Pray for the Province, and me. My daughter presents her Duty to you, and to Madam Taylor. Dr. Oliver Noyes[1] about 44 years old, was seis'd with an Apoplexy last Tuesday night, and died on Thorsday at 4 a-clock after Noon. If I live to the 28th of March, I shall compleat 69 years. Inclosed my wives Funeral Sermon, 2 of Mr. Homes's Sermons, Mr. Mayhew's, Mr. Cooper's, Mr. Holyoke's Almanack of 1715, Mr. Danforth of Dorchester's verses on the new year. Proposals. Ambassador's Tears, As Josep[h] let his brethren — 4 Merrimacks, 2d part of South Sea Stock, Vote of Boston aniversary Meeting, which Dr. Noyes industriously dispersed on Tuesday, just before night, or in the beginning of the evening. Sent by Mr. Ashly.

Extract of a Letter received from the Revd Mr. Solomon Stoddard, dated, North-Hampton, March 10, 17$\frac{20}{21}$.

——————"In our Charter, and also in the Charter of "Connecticut, the King says. that the undertakers do pro- "fess it to be their principal Design, to bring the Indians "to the Christian Faith. I am afraid whether we do not "provoke God, by our neglect of prosecuting that Design. "Somthing has . . . been done at the Cost of Benefactors "in England, . . . but very little at the charge of the Coun- "try. Give my Respect to your Son, and to Mr. Cooper. "I am never like to see my Friends in Boston any more; "but I often Remember them, and am a Well-Willer to "them, and particularly to your self, and willing to serve "you. SOL. STODDARD."

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 284, note. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. PETER THACHER.

To the Reverd Mr. Peter Thacher in Boston.

March 23, 17$\frac{20}{21}$.

SIR, — These are to communicat to you the desire of the Counsellours, that you would come to morrow morning, and assist them in opening the Council with Prayer. I purposed to have waited on you my self, and have spoken my mind to you; That seeing so many were offended at your departure from Weymouth, if you could have done any thing for the Satisfaction of the Aged Ministers in Town, it would have been both safe and honourable. For where the generality of Christians are offended, 'tis to be fear'd GOD is offended!

But I was arrested with an Indisposition in Lecture-Time, that I went home with difficulty, and 'tis inconvenient for me to goe abroad this evening. If you please to come to Mr. Gerrish's Shop, or Mr. Edwards's, a little after Ten, Flagg will call you at a convenient season. I am Sir, your Friend and Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO MADAM BEEKMAN.

To Madam Beekman at Sopas on Hudson's River, p Mr. Jonathan Dickinson.

April 22, 1721.

MADAM, — I have once and again with a great deal of pleasure, heard my dear wife, Mrs. Abigail Sewall, deceased, rehearse with what a great deal of Kindness you entertain'd her, when sojourning in your house at Sopas; and your Accompanying her with your Waggon to the Sloop, in which she took passage for New-York; and furnishing her with a plentifull *viaticum* for her Voyage. In Remembrance of Her, I pray you, Madam, to Accept of the Wedding Ring I gave her; and of the French piece of Gold inclosed, very valuable also for its Motto,

Sit Nomen Domini Benedictum!

Hosted by Google

Please to Accept likewise of Four Funeral Sermons.[1]

I am, Madam, your most humble Servt S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE.[2]

To Mr. Woodbridge at Hartford.

June 1, 1721.

Revd Sir, — I am favoured with yours of May 23, by Mr. Lord, wherein you oblige me by expressing your Acceptance of mine, with your good Wishes for my Prosperity. The Small Pocks in Town, does much distress us. My dâter Cooper, being with child, remov'd to her Brother's at Brooklin, last Monday. I have a very good Maid, who removes to Roxbury to day; though she has not quite liv'd her year out. My dâter Hannah is grievously fetter'd by Lameness; has not gon out of doors since last December was two years: So that I am left with my House-keeper, Mrs. Lydia Kay; which is disagreeable to me. I remember when I was going from school at Newbury, I have sometime met your Sisters Martha, and Mary, at the end of Mrs. Noyes's Lane, coming from their Schoole at Chandler's Lane, in their Hanging Sleeves; and have had the pleasure of Speaking with them: And I could find in my heart to speak with Mrs. Martha again, now I my self am reduc'd to my Hanging Sleeves. The truth is, I have little Occasion for a Wife, but for the sake of Modesty, and to cherish me in my advanced years (I was born March 28, 1652) Methinks I could venture to lay my Weary head in her Lap, if it might be brought to pass upon Honest Conditions. You know your Sister's Age,

---

[1] 3 P.wt ½. Coin, 4 P.wt and 7 Grains. Almanack.

[2] This letter, perhaps one of the most interesting and certainly one of the most characteristic of the whole collection, was written to Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, of Hartford (H. C. 1675). See Sibley's Harvard Graduates, II. 464–470. The Mrs. Martha referred to was Mrs. Martha Ruggles, daughter of Rev. John Woodbridge, widow of Samuel Ruggles. She died in 1738. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

and Disposition, and Circumstances, better than I doe. I shoud be glad of your Advice in my Fluctuations. Inclosd India Christiana.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GEORGE JAFFREY.

To George Jaffrey Esqr. at Portsmouth.

7r 18, 1721.

SIR, — I am favour'd with yours of the 12th, wherein you advise me that Mr. Penhallow has honoured Mr. Newman's Bill of Exchange with payment. I desire and Order you to send me the Bills of Credit by the next Post. In doing which you will oblige, Sir, your most humble Servt SAMUEL SEWALL.

DEED FROM SEWALL TO TOWN OF BOSTON PROVIDING AN ANNUITY "FOR THE USE OF THE SOUTH END SCHOOL."[1]

Deed of Ten Rods Front, of Elm-Pasture.

9r 6th, 1721.

This Indenture made the Sixth day of November, in the eighth year of the Reign of George by the Grace of GOD, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith &c. Annoque Domini One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Twenty One, Between Samuel Sewall of Boston in the County of Suffolk within His Majesties Province of the Massachusets Bay in New-England Esqr. of the one part, And Joseph Wadsworth of Boston Aforesaid Gent and Treasurer of the said Town on the other

---

[1] In 1715 the town passed several votes with a view of establishing a writing-school "at the Southerly" end. For this purpose a committee was appointed, of which Sewall was one, to choose a situation, and report also as to the dimensions of the building. After some continuances the committee selected as a site for the structure a lot on the Common "adjoyning to Cowell's Lott over agt Mr Wainwright's." The situation is clearly pointed out in Mem. Hist. of Boston, II. xxiv., and on Bonner's Map, Ibid. xxvii. As to the "annuity" or rent-charge which Sewall created on the piece of property referred to in his grant, and its release after his decease, see Bowditch's (Gleaner) article, Record Commissioners' Report, V. (2d ed.) 164. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

part, Witnesseth That the said Samuel Sewall, in Remembrance of Hannah his Loving Wife, the Wife of his youth, the Mother of his Children, and Daughter and Heir of John Hull Esqr and Judith his wife; And for lessening the Town-Tax made for the Payment of Salaries of Writing Schoolmasters, HATH Given and Granted, and by these Presents DOTH Give and Grant unto the said Joseph Wadsworth Treasurer as aforesaid and to his Successours in that Office, for the Use of the School at the South End of Boston, at the upper end of Pond-Street so called, whereof Ames Angier is now Writingmaster; which School is not far distant from the place where Mr. John Sanford a pious Skillfull and prudent Man formerly taught School, and whose Scholar the said Hannah was, and of whom, with pleasure, she frequently made mention, One Annuity or yearly Rent of Five pounds four shillings current Money of New-England, or Province Bills, to be paid unto the said Joseph Wadsworth Treasurer of the said Town, or his successours in that Office for the Time being, on every Second day of April yearly, from and after the Second day of April next ensuing, out of a certain piece or parcel of his Pasture-Land called Elm-Pasture, which the said Sewall purchased of Ephraim Savage Esqr: situate lying and being near Beacon Hill, Northerly of the Common or Training Field in Boston aforesaid; which said Piece or parcel of Land hereby given and Granted, is butted bounded and measures as followeth, That is to say, Southerly, on the Common or Training Field, there measuring Two Chains and fifty Links; South-east, by other Land of the said Samuel Sewall, there measuring Seven Chains, and eighteen Links; Northerly, by Land of Jeremiah Allen Esqr. Measuring there One Chain and Sixty two Links; North-Westerly, by the said Allen's Land, there Measuring One Chain and Eighty four Links; and South-Westerly, by land of Samuel Banister, Measuring there Seven Chains and two Links; or however otherwise

Hosted by Google

bounded, or be the Dimensions on either side more, or Less; With the Appurtenances — To HAVE AND TO HOLD receive perceive, and take the said Annuity or yearly Rent of Five pounds four Shillings to the said Joseph Wadsworth Treasurer of the said Town of Boston and to his Successours in that Office, for the use of the said Writing School, on the Second day of April next after the Day of the Date of these Presents, and from thenceforth on every Second Day of April yearly, for ever; The said Annual Rent to be paid by the Proprietours or owners of the said Land; And if it happen the said yearly Rent of Five pounds four Shillings, or any part thereof, be behind or unpaid Forty days after any of them shall become due and payable, Then, and in such case, it shall and may be Lawfull for the said Joseph Wadsworth Treasurer as aforesaid, or his Successours in that Office for the time being, To enter into, and upon the said Land, and the Owners or Occupants thereof to eject; put out and amove from their possession thereof; and the Same to hold, Improve and Detain, and the Rents, Issues, and Profits thereof to receive for the use and benefit of the said Writing School, untill the Town-Treasurer for the time being shall be of the said Annuity or yearly Rent of five pounds four Shillings so behind and unpaid, and the Arrearages thereof fully satisfied, contented and paid.

In WITNES whereof the said Samuel Sewall hath hereunto put his Hand and Seal the day and year first within Written.

SAMUEL SEWALL. (SIGIL)

Signed Sealed and Delivered in presence of us

WILLIAM MOODEY.
JANE HIRST.
SAMUEL TYLEY JUN^R.

SUFFOLK SS. Boston, November 7th, 1721. The Hono^ble Samuel Sewall Esqr. Acknowledged the aforegoing Instrument to be his free Act and Deed.

Before me, W^M WELSTEED, Just. Pac^s

N. B. Ten Rods above Mr. Banister's Land, within the Stone-wall, a White Oak Post is set down by me; and at the upper end next Mr. Allen's Land, close to his Fence, a Connecticut Stone-Post is placed; and a Line Run Streight from the said White-Oak Post to the said Stone-Post comprehends the Land Granted in the foregoing Deed; the Quantity whereof is Two Acres, more or less.

Novr 8, 1721. S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Governour Saltonstall, Jan^r 16th, 17$\frac{21}{22}$. Sent 6 India Christiana, two of them Gilded, 7 Distichs on the Papists Downfall at Black-Friers, 6 Memorials with Answer to some objections, Princes and Heraulds, by your Leave, &c.[1]

Jan^r 16, 17$\frac{21}{22}$. Sent T. Green 3 India Christiana; one for John Winthrop Esqr., one for Mr. Adams, and One for himself, with account of Cousin Mary Moodey's Wedding, Decr 27th.

Feb. 2, 17$\frac{21}{22}$. Writ to Mr. Hugh Adams of Oyster River,[2] inclosing his verses against Periwigs; earnestly advised him wholly to obliterat Zimri and Cozbi; Names and Text. Leave out Madam Maintenon; I have heard no such Character of her. Keep still at Oyster River, Labour in that part of Christ's Harvest; you may run into Worse Troubles; In the World you shall have Trouble, —

motos præstat componere fluctus.[3]

I have taken your Brother's Receipt for the 40^s and cancell'd the Bond. Praying God to Keep you, your Family and Flock —

Id levius fit patientia quicquid corrigere est nefas.[4]

---

[1] See *post*, 142.

[2] In New Hampshire, now Durham, "formerly a part of Dover." — Eds.

[3] Verg. Aen., I. 139. — Eds.

[4] Hor. Od., i, 24. 19. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Was glad to hear by Mr. Moodey of your Comfortable Day of Prayer in ordaining Ruling Elders. Sorry to find you speak of removing.

Writ to the Rev.d Mr. Solomon Stoddard, and ask'd his Leave to print his Letter about Wiggs when I see my time. Ask'd his pardon for printing the Extract without his Leave. Enclosed Several Memorials. March.

Writ to Mr. Edward Taylor, dated Boston March 3, and Spy-Pond March 9th, 17$\frac{21}{22}$, inclosing 6 Memorials. Gave an account of Affairs. Ask'd his Prayers for God's Blessing on my Espousals and Marriage, intended to be before the end of this Moneth. Shall be 70 years old, if it please God to lengthen out my Life to the 28th current.

S. S. *Septuagenarius.*

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL, SON OF STEPHEN SEWALL.

BOSTON, May 26, 1722.

MR. SAMUEL SEWALL *de Stephano.*

Well! but Cousin, By Counsel learned in the Law, I am advised that a man can't be entituled to the use of Spectacles, under Fifty years of Age; and you have not quite run out Thirty three. So that I am surpris'd to hear how dexterously you put them on, and how handsomly you wear them! Nay, I am informed the Beauty of it has been charming to the whole Town. Inoculation, it seems, demanded the use of them. In good sober sadnness, I congratulat the convenient Recess you have obtained for your self and family in your present circumstances; and the comfortable Prospect you have of being restor'd to your Health and Enlargment. Many times we are better provided for by others, than our own forecast or desire would have procured; which should Serve to fortify contentment in us.

I heartily condole all intermediat Bitterness wherewith

Hosted by Google

you may be exercised. The most wholsom Potions are commonly Bitter. I pray GOD that all may work together for your Good! In the Kindness of your vertuous Mother, you have the Truth of that Scripture very pleasantly demonstrated;

Many Waters cannot quench Love.

I have enclosed Twenty Shillings in small Bills, for you to purchase some Refreshments with. My Service to Madam Mather, to your wife and Children; to Mrs. Alford. I am, dear Cousin and Namesake, your loving Unkle

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SALTONSTALL.

To Govr. Saltonstall.

July 16th, 1722.

HON^BLE SIR, — I am surprised to see your Honour's Commendation of my poor verses on the Downfall of Black-Friers. It is so much Encouragement to me, that if I should live till October, 1723, when the Age comes about, I should be under a temptation to print them. I call to mind a Distich I made many years ago. Things have seemd to go backward since that. However, Rome must fall, and that before long; and therefore I still hold on to say,

Roma inhonesta jacet; Castæ gaudete puellæ;
Vindicis, et vivi vivitis Urbe DEI.[1]

I have been much griev'd at the dark and black Cloud which hangs over New-England: To see the Miseries come upon us in the East, and fearing how soon the Lightening may fly to the West. This has been one Reason that I have no sooner waited upon your Honor with my Answer. At first the Gentlemen Proprietours petitiond for Fifty Men as a sufficient Cover for their new Plantations. But

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, II. 140. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

we are already come to Ten times that number. An Order is given for a Press to make them up Five Hundred, Besides Twenty Men to Scout above York and Wells and Berwick. Gov.r Vaudreuil, in stead of retreating upon the sight of his Excellency's Letter sent by Capt. Baker, Says that our Gov.r came by his Letters taken at Neridgawog,[1] in an odious way; Avows his encouragement of the Indians against us, and affirms that the Kennebeck Indians have been the Allies of the French 60 or 70 years. What the issue may be, GOD knows!

Mr. Stoddard lately sent me his Questions and Answers, with License for me to do with them what I pleasd. I ventur'd to expostulat a little with this Excellent Divine, respecting the Indians. And I hope, my being Attorney to the Hon.ble Company for propagating the Gospel here, will bear me out in so doing. I have left half a Dozen of them with Madam Saltonstall for your Honour, when there may be a convenient oportunity to send them. Mrs. Franklin is much behind in the payment of her Rent. Forty six pounds are due, of which she has paid Fifteen pounds. The last paid, was five £ above a year ago. If your Honor would condescend to enable, and quicken her to pay her Arrears, it would greatly oblige your Honour's most humble, and most obedient Servant S. S.

Next follows the Copy of my former Letter to Gov. Saltonstall, dated January 15, 17$\frac{21}{22}$.

Hon.ble Sir, — I have long waited for a convenient opportunity to Send you half a Doz. of Dr. Mather's India Christiana.[2] At last I do it by Mr. Green, asking pardon for my long delay. Although the Missionaries of Denmark and the Company for propagation of the Gospel in

[1] Norridgewock. See Sewall's Diary, III. 245, note; and Sparks's Amer. Biog. (2d Series), VII. 184. — Eds.

[2] See Sibley's Harvard Graduates, III. 135; and Sewall's Diary, III. 301, note. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

forein parts, make a great Noise; and much Honour is done them by Princes, and great Men: yet I trust that GOD has Owned, and will Own the Company for propagating the Gospel in New-England, and parts adjacent in America, He will vouchsafe to be graciously present in this small still Voice. Though multitudes have been Left, yet some of the Aborigines of America have been here savingly converted, and from hence taken to glorify GOD in Heaven. These First-Fruits will be followed by a plentifull Harvest.

Reading lately Mr. Jeremiah Dyke upon Good Conscience,[1] the zeal wherewith he mentions the Tragedy of Black-Friers,[2] put me upon trying to comprise it in a few Distichs, having read Fuller's Church History, and Baker's Chronicle on this Subject. 'Tis strange how the last should mistake the day, saying, that is, was upon Friday, the 24th of October. Mr. Dyke's Booke was printed the very Next year, 1624, and he takes notice of its being on the Fifth of November, New Style. I see that Easter-day was in the year 1623 upon the 13th of April; And the 13th of April and the 26th of October are always upon the same day of the week.

I would pray your Honour's Censure of the inclosed Memorial: It is as I could write it at the Council-Board.

---

[1] P. 315, and 326, 327.

[2] See Sewall's Diary, III. 322. The verses read as follows: —

Londini domus est in Nigris Fratribus, Hunsdon;
  Papales turbant relligione sua,
Idola, atque cruces camera inferiore teguntur;
  Cultores stolidos longa suprema capit.
Inferior fractæ premitur gravitate supremæ;
  Ambabus ruptis, utraque turba ruit.
Crux et cultores una periere ruina;
  Lignea qui coluit, cum trabe raptus abit.
Trabs cruciata, homines ter centum ferre laborans
  Deficis; inviti, te recidente, cadunt.
Nonnullis ingens pulvis spiramina tollit;
  Interitum multis ligna revulsa parant,
Tertia pars moritur; reliquos resipiscere mandant,
  Inde coruscantes, ira, favorque DEI." S. S.

— Eds.

Hosted by Google

I have been of the Opinion these Twenty years, that unalterable Bounds, such as Rivers and Rocks and Mountains, should be fixed between the Aborigines and us; to free them from all Suspicion of our having a design to root them out. How comes the removing of Land-Marks to be so hainous a crime, if it be indifferent whether there be any Land-Marks or no?

One objection against this Settleing of Bounds, is That 'tis not in our Power. It belongs to the Crown only to do that. It may be Answered, There is no intention to medle with Jurisdiction. They will be as much under the British Government, as before. Connecticut has a familiar Instance: The Mohegins are as much a distant Nation from your English Inhabitants, as our Eastern Indians are from us. And yet, I presume there are known Limits between your English and the Mohegins, as to their respective Properties of Soil. Neither do I hear that any body has been scared with Dreams, as if this were an Invasion of the Royal Prerogative.

Another Objection much spoken of, is That if the English should set the Kennebeck Indians Bounds, They would presently sell their Land to the French. As if the French were so scrupulous and squeamish, as not to endure to purchase Land of the Indians, except within Bounds prescribed by the English.

Inclosed Mr. Prior's Epitaph (which Govr Saltonstall had not seen before):

"Monarchs, and Heraulds, by your leave
"Here ly the bones of Matthew Prior;
"The Son of Adam and of Eve:
"Let Bourbon, or Nassau, goe higher!"

HATFIELD, Augt 4, 1722.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

——— I am of Opinion, it had been better to have composed matters with the Eastern Indians before Procla-

Hosted by Google

mation of War: and, if possible, it is best still, Our Outsettlements are so many, and in their new beginnings, that it is almost impossible to defend them against such an enemy that do all by lying in wait for blood; and so may Remain many years unsubdued, Our French neighbours furnishing and abetting of them. What if 2 or 3000 £ had been expended to have had a composure? It is not 40 000 £ will answer the damages of the Country in their present Circumstances, and maintain a War. ———

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

Sept.r 10, 1722. I writt to Gov.r Saltonstall by Mr. Rolfe with Mr. Mitchel's Sermons of Glory; inclosing Mrs. Margaret Franklin's Order to pay me Thirty pounds so soon as so much of hers should come to his hand.

N. Mr. Rolfe coming back, he gave my packet to Judge Lynde.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SALTONSTALL.

To Gov.r Saltonstall at New-Haven.

8.r 15, 1722.

HON.BLE SIR, — I am Favour'd with yours of 8.r 6.th, which I received the 9.th. Am very glad that you are [reliev'd] from the painfull and disableing malady of your Arm. Your Acceptance of my small Token is very Obliging. Am very Thankfull for the Concern you have shewd for me in Madam Franklyn's Business: I shall wait your convenience for the finishing it. Mrs. Franklyn is remov'd, and your Letter found her in her new Lodgings in Hanover Street.

Before the Smoke of Yale-College was discerned, I was shew'd a piece of Ground bought to build an Episcopal Church on in Boston; and the same person whisperd to me, that Mr. Cutler your Rector was to preach in it. The Noise of Yale-College came to me gradually; at first we

Hosted by Google

heard some uncertain Rumblings; at last the plain and loud Thunder-Claps astonished us. The Colony, the Town, the Society from whence it came, Accented every Sound. It quickly brought to my mind Rev. 16. 15. I apprehend that in this extraordinary and unexpected Alarm, we have a Demonstration that the Drying up the Great River Euphrates is near at hand. Me thinks he could not easily have lit upon a subject so indefensible, as that of the English Episcopacy, which seems to be absolutely ἀνθρωπίνη κτίσις.[1] For the Bishop is perfectly the King's creature; the Chapter must chuse the person named in the Conge de 'lire [congé d' élire]. I am fully of Mr. Cotton's mind; that Episcopacy is that upon which the Fifth Vial is poured out; and he will have hard work that shall endeavour to controll that Angel. Tis evident that the New England Planters were led by the Spirit of GOD when they followed the Lamb in the Chastity of his ordinances. Dr. Goodwin and Dr. Owen make a very honourable Mention of it. The Bishops drove the renowned Planters out of England. I hope GOD will [not] suffer the Bishops to drive their Children out of New-England. I pray GOD to make your Assistants and Deputies Wise as Serpents, harmless as Doves. Desiring Prayers, I am ——

Please to accept the inclosed Sermon. [Mr. Willard's Sermon marbled.]

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JEREMIAH DUMMER.

To Jer. Dummer Esqr. Agent.

Novr. 20, 1722.

SIR, — Looking over a file of Letters this morning, I met with your obliging Letter of the 2^d. of May, 1721, wherein you express your Kindness in purposing to have sent me the new volume of Dr. Owen's Works. The Desire of a Man is his Kindness; which I ought to be

[1] 1 Peter, ii. 13. — EDS.

Thankfull for, if there had been no more; But you have been before-hand with me in Presents of this kind, which I Thankfully Acknowledge. I now ask your Acceptance of Mr. Willard's Sermon as to the National Conversion of the Jews. I do not know that I have ever seen so much to the purpose in so little room in any other Author. As for the Appendix, it was affixed to account for the singling out this Sermon, to Reprint it. With respect to what is further offered,

Et veniam pro laude peto[1] ———

I remember there is a Rule in Arithmetick, call'd the Rule of Falsehood, which produces True conclusions. And if I may be the occasion of discovering any Spark of Truth, I shall rejoice. The Printer was in haste, and if any thing seem harsh in the 34th page, it may be softened by considering That what Mr. Willard says, I say, The Sermon and the Appendix must be taken together. It is a very awfull Truth, that the Body of that Nation were destroyed, and exposed to a cursed Dissipation. Wherein I have departed from Dr. Owen, it must always be prefaced with *Pace tanti Viri!* It is impossible that the New Covenant mentioned Jer. 31. should be in Being for Seventeen Hundred years, and yet the miserable Jews still remain Lo-Ammi. The New Covenant and the New Nation will start together, and run on in a parallel Duration in Holiness and Happiness.

In our difficult Times, the Inhabitants of Westfield have builded them a very roomthy and beautifull Meetinghouse. Mr. Edward Taylor my old class-mate at the College, 5 or 6 years above Seventy, is preaching in it. He had an aversion to it, because it was not built just in the same spot the former sorry house was. The new one is built upon a little knowl, that it might be out of the way of the

[1] Ov. Trist., I. 7. 31. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Overflowing of the River. I writ to Mr. Taylor to incline him to remove to his New House; and suppos'd him to bespeak his Church in this manner,

Conjux crede mihi, si te quoque Collis habebit,
Te sequar ascendens, et me quoque Collis habebit.[1]

I am happy in a third Wife, Mrs. Mary Gibbs; Her Maiden name was Shrimpton. Desiring Prayers, that I may not fail of being married to CHRIST, I am

Sir, your most humble Servt. S. S.

Let Mr. Newman have the inscribed Sermon, with my Service, and the papers. N. Inclosed in this Packet Two of Mr. Willard's Sermons, two Memorials, two of Mr. Stoddard's Questions and Answers, and one Catalogue of 1721. *Auris, mens, oculus*[2] ——

Deliverd this Packet to the Lieut. Govr., Novr. 20, 1722.

SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

Copy of Col. Pepperrell's Letter to me, dated Kittery, Novr. 6th, 1722.
[*Recd Novr. 9th.*]

Honord Sir, — This comes by my Son, who would have been at Boston some Moneths past, had not his Health hindered him. I understand by him he has chose your Grand-daughter, Mrs. Mary Hirst, for his consort. She is wholly a stranger to me: but the good character I have heard of her, and considering your good Family, I am very free to it, and Rejoice at my Son's choice. I am with due respects to your self, and good family, Honor'd Sir, your most Humble Servt. Wm. Pepperrell.

---

[1] See *ante*, page 105. — Eds.
[2] See Vol. I. 387. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

My Answer.

November 21, 1722.

HONOR.D SIR, — Your most obliging Letter of the 6th I received the 9th current, by the acceptable Bearer your Son. Who am I? that I should be permitted to live to Age; to Marry; and to receive from the GOD of my Life, and Length of my days, desirable Children and Grand-children?

And that one of my Grand-children should be chosen By a very Worthy Son of a good Family, to be his wife. I look upon it a singular Favour of divine Providence, wherein a remarkable Instance is given, to prove that GOD is a Father of the Fatherless. 'Tis very obliging that you rejoice in your Son's choice. And you may be assured, that my Grand-daughter Mary Hirst, and her Relations rejoice in the same. The distance of your Habitation inclined me to consent to the Publishment the last Thorsday; presuming that the Example of Rebekah doth justify the procedure. Let us pray that GOD may make the Match prosperous and joyfull to Parents and Relations.

Please to accept of the inclosed Sermons[1] one for your self, and the other for Madam Pepperrell, from Honor.d Sir, your most humble Serv.t S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN BOYDELL.

To Mr. John Boydell in London.

March 28, 1723.

SIR, — Now that I hear the good News of your safe Arrival the 20th of December, 'tis high time to write to you. I have had my health well since your going off:

[1] Conversion of the Jews; Divine Afflations; both Marbled.

Hosted by Google

I shall be glad to hear that you have enjoy'd yours. Mr. Daniel Rogers of Ipswich, Justice of Peace, and Register to Col. Appleton, left his life somthing tragically the last Winter. He went from home on Friday the last of November, to Hampton; and was returning on Saturday the first of December; Dined with Mr. Cushing of Salisbury; and then proceeded in his Journy toward Newbury; but went out of his way to the left hand, and went down to the Sea; and was moroond and bewilder'd upon the Beach and Marishes, and at last benighted. That Saturday night there was a great Gust of wind with Snow and Hail, whereby a vessel in Merrimack River was driven down; her Anchors could not hold her. But near a ledge of Rocks on Salisbury side, call'd the Black Rocks, the Anchors held again. They put out two Anchors in the Stern; and 'tis conjectur'd Mr. Rogers saw the Light, and attempted to wade over Black-Rock Cove, to get to it: but he sunk fast, and the rising Tide overwhelm'd and drowned him. Though his Horse and Cane were found, and hundreds sought after him, yet he was not found till January 14th by a Guñer, accidentally. He was then convey'd to Ipswich, and there buried with his honorable Ancestors, much lamented.

Upon the 28th of December I was under a painfull surprise, being told that his Excellency our Governour was gon a-board Capt. Durell, in order to go off. However, the Governour having given Order that Notes should be put up in the Congregations on the Lord's Day Decr 30th to desire Prayers for him going to Sea, I took this to be a friendly, and Christian taking leave of us. And Prayers are still continued, that God would preserve him, and help him in his absence, to promote the Wellfare of the Province. On the 28th of January died Mr. Joshuah Gee, who had drunk Algier Water and was good after it. And Madam Steel a worthy Gentlewoman, died about the same time, For whom Mr. Colman preach'd a Funeral

Hosted by Google

Sermon. On the 8th of March died the amiable and beloved Mr. David Stoddard, in the 38th year of his Age, much lamented. His Bearers were his Honor the Lieut. Governour, and Col. Tailer; Col. Fitch; and Mr. Belcher, Mr. Lechmere and Mr. Jekyll. Capt. William Pepperrell of Kittery married my Grand-daughter Mrs. Mary Hirst, the 21 of February last. Mr. John Campbell courts Mrs. Mary Pemberton; and tis said, does very nobly by her.

As I took complacence in the Relation you stood in to me here, So if you see cause to come over again, your Return will be very Acceptable to me.

My Duty to his Excellency our Governour. Service to Mr. Agent Dummer, Mr. Newman — I am Sir, your friend and humble Servt. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GURDON SALTONSTALL.

To Govr. Saltonstall.

Feb. 4th, 172⅔.

Gave his Honour my humble Thanks for his real Help in procuring for me £30. on account of Madam Franklin. I prayd Mr. Brandon to send my Acknowledgment with my Receipt, dated Janr. 7th. I did not see your Honor's very obliging Letter to Brother Williams, till this morning I went to his house, and he shewed it me. He himself is preparing an Answer. Inclosed the Gazette with the Parliamentary Addresses to His Majesty.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEAD TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To the Revd. Mr. Thomas Cotton in London.

Boston, June 12, 1723.

Mr. Thomas Cotton.

Sir, — These are to condole with you the loss of our worthy friend Madam Bridget Usher, who departed this life the 25th of the last Month, being Saturday at about

Hosted by Google

two a Clock in the afternoon, after about a fortnights Indisposition, and according to her express desire was Intere'd at Brantry May 30th, in the Grave of Dr Leonard Hoar her first Husband, and her younger Daughter Tryphena, and The Doctrs Mother and Sisters. The Corps was attended about half a mile in the Street leading thitherward by the Bearers, being the Honble Wm Dummer Esqr. Lt Govr and Comdr in Cheif, Saml Sewall, Penn Townsend, Edward Bromfield, Simeon Stoddard and Edmund Quincey Esqrs and many others, principal Gentlemen and Gentlewomen of the Town, Mr. Leonard Cotton being the principal Mourner. It pleased God to afford us a very comfortable day for the Solemnity, wherein the Executors Colo Quincey Mr. Flynt and others Gent with several Gentlewomen of her cheif acquaintance proceeded to Braintry on Horse back and in Coaches. The distance is very little above ten miles.

Inclosed is a true Copy of the Will though not attested as we shall send hereafter. What Estate Madm Usher has left consists cheifly in Bonds, amo to One Thousand Two Hundred and Thirty pounds which we hope is in good hands.

We desire your speedy Direction and order as to the getting them in and disposition when got in.

We have not found one peice of mony either Gold or Silver. Nor Ten Shillings in Bills of Credit, being what passes here in lieu of Money. However, we have delivered Mr. Leonard Cotton his legacy and Shall go on to pay the Funerall Expence, not waiting for the Effects of the Bonds to do it with; — With our hearty salutations of Condolence to your Self and Lady, we conclude, who are

Your Humble Servts

SAMUEL SEWALL.
Wm WELSTEAD.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mrs. Tryphena Grove in London, ꝑ Mr. James Allen, inclosing her Ring, which cost £1–13–10. July 8, 1723. Sent also the Pictures of my Lady Lisle and Lady Cutler, put up in a case carefully with Shreds of Paper written upon with Ink. N. T. G. 2. to take a Bill of Exchang. I inclosed two Sermons, one to Madam Grove, the other to my Lady Russell. The Ring I put in Madam Grove's Sermon. Orderd him to advise with Mr. Newman.

July 8. Writ to Mr. Cotton inclosing an attested Copy of Madam Usher's Will.

Barlow Sail'd this day, July 8.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JONATHAN DICKINSON.

To Mr. Jonathan Dickinson.

July 15, 1723.

I have received yours of the 11th June last, which intend to have printed in a little Time. I thank my loving cousin your wife for her kind Salutation, and return it.

S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

To Dr Cotton Mather.

July 24, 1723.

Revp Sir, — These are to congratulate you upon your seeing your Son take his First Degree the last Comencement. It must be pleasant to agonizing[1] [?] Dr. Increase Mather, to see a Grandson by his Eldest Son graduated in Harvard College before he dies. 'Tis a great Mercy to

[1] The use of this word, although it may not be a correct reading of the manuscript, can be supported by the fact of Dr. Mather's enfeebled condition at this time, his death taking place soon after this was written. See *post*, 157, note, and Sewall's Diary, III. 325. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

have desirable Views for the last. Twas so with the excellent Patriarch Israel. To demonstrat what the Blessing of a Son of good Hopes is, was the profitable Business of the New-South Solemnity yesterday.

Omnis in Ascanio chari stat cura parentis.[1]

It must needs have been a time of Expence with you; Accept of the inclosed 40s Bill of Credit, as a token of my sensibleness of it. Let me have your prayers for my Grandson Samuel Hirst, who was exceedingly dear to his parents, as being their only Son. I am Sir, your obliged Friend and humble Servant S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN USHER.

To the Honble John Usher Esqr. at Charlestown.

July 26, 1723.

HON^BLE SIR, — I ask your pardon, that I have no sooner Acknowledged the Courtesie of your Letters. According to the example of our Grammar, *Multa me impedierunt.* As to your particular concernment with Capt. Foy, the Court were truly pained at your Disadvantage. Although I think it fell the heavier upon you, because your Attorny insisted upon it, to have the Judgment for lawfull Silver, at so much an ounce; by which Means the Court had no way left them to procure any Alleviation for you.

I confess my Failure, in that having been some part of the Government, I did no more to have prevented the Bills from sinking in their Credit; which ought in Justice to have been done. And as a token of my sensibleness hereof, and of your great loss thereby, I ask your acceptance of the inclosed Bill of Credit; who am a partner with you in the calamities we groan under by the alteration of their Value.

Mr. Foxcroft's Sermon preach'd June 2, is just printed off; please to accept of 2 or 3 of them from Sir,

your most humble Servt S. S.

---

[1] Verg. Aen. I. 646. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSEPH BOURN.

To Mr. Joseph Bourn at Bridgwater.

Augt 6, 1723.

SIR, — The above-written is a Copy of the Comissioners order. In Observance of it, I now write to you desiring your coming to Town so soon as you can conveniently. The beginning of a Week will be the best time to come in, that the Comissioners may be seasonably convened. Praying God to incline your heart to engage in this good, and necessary Work, I am Sir, your Servt S. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEAD EXECUTORS TO NATHANIEL HENCHMAN.

To Mr. Nathanael Henchman Merchant in Boston.

Septr 9, 1723.

SIR, — Some Moneths are past away since the time we discours'd with you and Madam Henchman, at the House of your Kinsman, referring to a Demand made by you on Madam Usher's Estate, And a proposal was made by us for an Accomodation. Since which we have not heard from you. These are to desire you to pay what is due upon your Bond to the said Usher, and to take it up. By the inclosed News-Letter publick notice was given what the direction of the Will was in this Affair. We are Sir, your friends and Serv^{ts}

S. S. Wm W. Exect^{rs}

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEAD TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To the Revrd Mr. Thomas Cotton in London.

BOSTON, Sep^{tr} 14th, 1723.

S^{R}, — The foregoing is Coppy of our former to you; Since which Sent you an attested Coppy of Madam Usher's Will, as now we do of the Inventory, wherein you will

Hosted by Google

find mention of a Bond of Mr. Nathaniel Henchman's for £150; but to our Surprize we were presented with the inclosed account, by which he makes the estate Dr to him a greater Sum, viz. £158. 15, which demand was Urged by A Sharp Lr and is insisted upon to this day; whereas we are well informed that Madam Usher constantly paid £7. 10. ꝑ Qr and reckon'd she had fully paid what was due; which notwithstanding, there being Such an uncertainty in Law Suits, we need your direction for our procedure, hoping Speedily to hear from you, we are

We have sent you a Doz. of those Sermons which we printed in remembrance of Madam Usher and dispersed among her friends.

ꝑ Capt. William Brown.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO HUGH ADAMS.

To Mr. Hugh Adams at Oyster River.

7r 30, 1723.

Sir, — The Sight of the Treatise you sent me on Colos. [?] was a great Surprise to me, as I have an Antipathy against the pernicious Figments therein mentioned. I beseech you shew them to the pious and Learned Ministers of your Province, and to those dwelling to the east ward of Piscataqua River; and obtain their Licence before you publish them. I spake a few words of them to Dr. Mather, and the next morning he sent me a Letter, the Copy of which I have inclosed. I am Sir, your friend and Servt. S. S.

Inclosed also the Treatise to send it back, as desired.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR BURNET.

To his Excellency William Burnet Esqr. at New-york.

Septr 23, 1723.

Honble Sir, — I received yours of January 21. last past; and presume not to say, *Multa me impedierunt*, and in that

Hosted by Google

manner apologise for my faulty dilatoriness in returning an Answer, but cast my self on your Excellency's Candor for a Pardon. I thank you for the Sermon sent me, which was very valuable for the Author, for the Chronology, and Divinity of it. I have read it diligently my self, and have since made friends with it. As for the Marginal Note out of Dr. Goodwin, It was not Mr. Willard's, but mine. In the first Edition, I used it to help fill up an empty page at the end of the whole Booke. And observing it to be homogeneous with that part of the Discourse as an Antidote against Unbelief, I now ventured to insert it.

That the Jews should be made a distinct Government upon their Return, seems to me agreeable to the Prophesies foretelling their Dispersion and Recollection. They have been for very many Ages, by the wonderfull Providence of GOD, kept a distinct people, in their manifold Dispersions: And that upon their Repentance, and Adoration of the Messiah as their LORD, and submission to his Sceptre, they should presently be mergd in other Nations, as unfit to be seen, seems highly improbable, and altogether unnecessary. Why should they be incorporated with other Nations, upon their Conversion, any more than France should be incorporated with Great Britain; or Spain with France? If the Maquas [?] and other Nations, and the Eastern Indians should be converted, (Which God grant!) They might well abide as they are, respecting their National Interests. The New Jerusalem is so styled, because the Citizens thereof will be mostly Jews. God will provide a place for them, 2 Sam. 7–10, 11. The *Nati* of them which are saved, shall walk in the Light of the Holy Jerusalem; and the Kings of the Earth do bring their Glory and Honor into it. Rev. 21. 2, 10, 24. But this could not be if the Jews were incorporated with other Nations, and thereby become covered, and out of Sight. And in this respect the converted and

Hosted by Google

gathered[1] Jews would be in a condition much inferiour to what was enjoyed in the Reigns of David and Solomon. To have the New Jerusalem every where, is to have it no where. Hear what the excellent and incomparable Mede says — "What is spoken particularly of the New "Jerusalem, must not be applied to the whole Church "which shall then be: New Jerusalem is not the whole "Church, but the Metropolis thereof, and of the New "World." Book 4, Epist. 20, p. 944. I am far from being positive that Judea, or any other part of Asia must afford situation to the New Jerusalem. I rather hope that America Mexicana will be that happy Place. Asia, Africa, and Europe have already had their Turn, And they ought not to envy, but to rejoice at this glorious Marriage of their younger Sister, which she has waited for so long. But laying aside conjectures, it behoves every one to be ready to follow the LAMB whithersoever He goes.

The Numbers of Daniel were always a great Deep to me, not to be fathomed by the short Line of my understanding; and therefore I dare not express any opinion concerning them. The Lord inlighten my Darkness. Please to accept of the two inclosed Sermons on Madam Usher, and Dr. Increase Mather; and Mr. Solomon Stoddard's Discourse in Answer to that Question, Whether God is not Angry with the Country for doing so little towards the Conversion of the Indians?

I am your Excellency's most humble, and most obedient Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Henry Newman Esqr. 7r 27, 1723. Acknowledging his good Services to his Native country; excusing

[1] To what purpose should they be gathered together with such great Solemnity; if they were imediately to be scattered abroad again? The Dutch Añotations. Compare Psal. 50. 5 — Gather me my Favourits, with Mat. 24. 31 — They shall gather together his Elect from the four winds.

Hosted by Google

my delay in writing; I am *Cunctabundus* — mentioning Mr. Mede — Gave a particular Account of my family; inclosed Funeral Sermon on Madam Usher, Dr. Incr. Mather;[1] and 3 of Mr. Stoddard's Questions, and the Discourse thereon, Augt. 9.

Seal'd to Jer. Dumer Esqr., 3 Discourses and Madam Usher's Funeral Sermon.

Writ to Cous. Sam.l Storke, desiring him to deliver all in the Bundle with his own hand. See Gov.r Ashhurst's Letter in the Company's Book. Sent all ꝑ Capt. Brown.

To his Excellency Samuel Shute Esqr., Sept.r 28, 1723. Thanks for the Salutations sent ꝑ Mr. Boydell. Gratulations on his safe Arrival and Health. Generality of People are of Opinion, that if your Excellency do not return to us again, we shall not have so good a Governour. Forgetting Injuries received, Come hither again. Inclosed a Funeral Sermon on Madam Usher. —— This I gave to Mr. Boydell to inclose in his Packet by Brown.

Octob.r 16, 1723. Writ a congratulatory to my Wife at Newtown, ꝑ Sam. Hirst, with two pounds of Chockalet for Mrs. Cotton delivered of a daughter the 9th Instant. Would have him bring her home; except she and her dâter had much rather [not], should much rather that she should stay till Friday; Mr. Cotton providing for her coming home then. Intended to have come myself; but the Straits of preparing my Accounts to send to England,

---

[1] Increase Mather died Aug. 23, 1723. Numerous sermons or obituary eulogies were of course prepared in Boston and elsewhere on the occasion of his death. The Rev. Thomas Foxcroft of the First Church in Boston was specially appointed to commemorate him at the funeral. His text was from 2 Chron. 24: 15, 16. Dr. Cotton Mather preached a sermon at the Old North. In the Boston News-Letter of Sept. 5, 1723, is the following advertisement: "Just Published, A Funeral Sermon on the Reverend Dr. INCREASE MATHER, from those Words in 2 Kings 2. 12. He Cried, My Father, my Father, The Chariot of Israel," &c. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

and the Approaches of the Genl Court, and the Salem Superiour Court prevent me — your loving Husband

S. S.

2s to the Nurse; 2s to the daters; each of them one.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To Mr. Thomas Cotton.

Novr 15, 1723.

Revd. Sir, — Yours dated at Maydwell, Septr 7, 1723, came to hand Novr 2. I take notice of your great Curtesies in giving me Thanks, for doing that which was my Duty to doe. The Pictures and the Ring are the Legacies of Madm Usher. Am sorry for the Indisposition of Madm Grove. I have followed your orders as to my Lady Russel's Letter of July 27th, 1723, Madm Groves Letters of July 31 and August 13, Your own large Letter of August 3d, all dated at Maydwell. It was with Regret that I delivered these Friendly Letters to the annihillating Flames, which had no manner of mercy upon the most affectionate and Charming Expressions and Subscriptions: There was a Fifth Letter which seem'd to have others inclosed, directed to Mr. Leonard Cotton: This was forwarded to Hampton-Falls where he dwells, under the Ministry of Mr. Theophilus Cotton.

The Inventory of Madm Ushers Estate, is I hope received and it will be convenient upon the Perusal of it to give Orders what you will have sent to London; and what you will have sold here. As I remember a large Bible imperfect and Bp. Halls Works are cheif of the Books and will not be very vendible here, but less in England. The joint Letter to the Executors is also received, with due acknowledgments for your obliging acceptance of what we have begun to doe. My Service to Your Self and Good Lady, to Madm Grove and My Lady Russel. Desiring the Continuance of your Prayers, I am Sr., your most humble and Obedient Servt.

Samuel Sewall.

Hosted by Google

Col. Tyng has amicably finished his Account of Dower, and paid the Balance, One and Twenty pounds and ten Shillings; which I think is beyond what is sum'd up in the Inventory.

Sir, The foregoing is Copy of what went by Capt. Lithered. Since that, Mr. Simeon Stoddard has paid his Bond with the Interest, Eighty four pounds and four Shillings, which is all the needful at present from your most humble Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

November 27, 1723.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM TENNISON AND OTHERS.

To Mr. William Tennison and others, a Comittee chosen by the Town of Sudbury, To Remove the Old Meeting-House, pursuant to an Order of the General Court.

GENTN, — There is a Report that you have appointed next Monday, the seventeenth current, for pulling down the Said Meetinghouse; which has been matter of Surprise and Grief to me. Ipswich was so happily circumstanced in the Roomthiness of the place for their solemn Assemblies, that they built their New Meetinghouse by the Side of the Old. Salem wanted that Accommodation, and were necessitated to pull down their Old Meetinghouse first, being obliged to erect their New House in the very same Spot where the Old stood. But this is not the case of the east precinct of Sudbury: For their New Meetinghouse is to be set up near a Mile off the place where the Old one now stands, and therefore cannot stand in their way. Tis a thousand Pitys, that so many scores of Men, Women, and Children should be turnd out of doors on the Sabbath-Day, at such a season as this is, without any apparent Necessity: The Court Granted the favourable Indulgence of Eighteen Moneths to do their work in. The Winter is an inconvenient Season for such a Performance. Neither can I discern how the Building

Hosted by Google

design'd can be forwarded by this hasty procedure. I therefore earnestly intreat, that the Demolishing the Old Meetinghouse may, upon Better Consideration, be deferr'd for the Space of two Moneths longer: Being perswaded that it shall be no Grief, nor offence of heart to you, that you have forborn awhile to destroy the Ancient place of God's publick Worship, since it is very long before another can be provided. The General Court is already prorogued to the first of April; and probably may not sit before the Court of Election. However, I am far from endeavouring to contravene the Order of the General Court and desire impartially to promote the Wellfare of Sudbury.

Praying GOD to direct and prosper you in all your ways, I am, Gen^{tn} your humble Servt SAMUEL SEWALL.

BOSTON, Feb. 15, 172$\frac{3}{4}$.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Jonathan Dickinson, Feb. 22, 172$\frac{3}{4}$. Inclosing 26. of Mr. Stoddard's Discourses for Gospillising the Indians, and two of his cases; Two sober Remarks, and one Fountain Opend. Excus'd my not Printing the Dedication, though I valued it. I think the Pleasure and Honor of it would not be seemly for me. The Treatise might fare the worse for it. Who or what can stand before Envy? I know of no Holiness now but in the Saints, and Christ's Institutions. Neither at Jerusalem —— and they that are most eager for the abrogated Holiness of place, they do not stick at handling the Living Temples of GOD with great Roughness and Rudeness. God is not more acceptably worshiped in Asia, Africa, or Europe, than in America. Is as acceptably worshiped in Boston Common, as in the best of our Meeting-houses. God in his Goodness has made my wife a great Blessing to me and my family. My dâter Hañah under her Chronical Disease of her Left-Legg, could hardly Subsist without her. Your

Hosted by Google

Remembrance Refreshes her. She presents her Service, and earnestly requests your Prayers. I have written largly to Governour Burnet. My Service to my Cousin Dickinson. Desiring Prayers in this most needfull Time.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke.

Feb. 25, 172$\frac{3}{4}$.

I desire you to buy for me the following particulars, and send them to me by the first good Ship; viz.

Three pieces of good Shirting Holland, not under yard-wide, about 3^{s} and 6^{d} ℘ yard.

One piece ditto finer, about 4^{s} ℘ yard — And a pound of Thred to Work them.

One piece of Garlick Holland, three quarters and a half wide.

Three pieces of good Cambrick for Hand-kerchiefs.

One good black serviceable Hair-Camlet Cloak for one of a middle Stature; viz. Mr. Cooper.

Two pair of good knit Worsted Stockings, of the colour of the inclosed Cloth; not to roll, not picked Snouts, but round Toes. Two pair of good Mill'd Stockings, of a dark Colour, round Toes, such as may serve me to wear in Winter, without any other.

A Thousand good Needles sorted. A Dozen and Half of Pins, three Sorts. One Bell-metal Skillet of three Quarts. A Bason of good white Glass, with a Fair Brim; if not too dear, send Two, of about Two Quarts, or three pints a-piece.

The last Volum of Mr. Henry's Exposition on the Bible, that was set forth by others after his Death.

Mr. Marshall's Treatise pleading for the Cross. Mr. Calfhill's Answer to it was imprinted at London Anno 1565, which I lately bought at an Auction; and I would gladly See the Book that is Answered.

Hosted by Google

My Grand-Son Mr. Samuel Hirst is bent upon taking a Voyage, and seeing London: I hope you will endeavour to keep him from Evil, and guide and steady him in the ways that are good.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Extract of a Letter dated June 20, 1723.—I tender my very humble Service to your self, Mad U., and your Son the Reverend Mr. J. U—r. How do we know but that, in time, your Son may be the Right Reverend Father in God, John Lord &c. I wish heartily it may be so. This country grows so fast, that we must have some such Government, or else we shall have no True Church among us. I am what we call Low Church; i. e. I can own and am in perfect Charity with the established church of England; and so likewise with our churches in N. England. I think any unprejudic'd person may sit down by either, or both. Which concludes from Sir your hearty friend and Servt. J—N W——TH.

To the Revd Mr. Solomon Stoddard of N. Hampton March 14, 172¾, in Answer to his of Octobr 28. Gave him an account of Mr. Valentine's death, and Funeral; inclosed Dr. Mather's Sermon on Self-Murder; promis'd more when they could be had. Ask'd his Acceptance of a Sattin Cap inclosed. Told him of my Shock of a Fever, March 8th. The Necessary services of my wife, especially for me, and my dâter Hañah, whoes Legg she dress'd once a day at least; To do which required a great deal of diligence, Skill, and Courage. My dâter has this privilege, that she has Ease and Rest a-bed. Thank'd him for his Sympathy with us in our ecclesiastical Grievances. Told him of my propounding to Resign my Place as Treasurer of the Corporation in England;[1] and that this Sickness fixd my Resolution.

---

[1] See *post*, 166. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

To Mr. Experience Mayhew, March 27th, 1724, inclosing Six of Dr. Increase Mather's sermons, Do thy self no harm. Told him of the £9. paid Mr. Ebr Allen for Eliab Coshomon, and Joseph Sketomp. The Comissioners were pleasd with Mr. S. Wiswall's proficiency in the Indian Language, and diligent preaching; orderd him £25, which have sent him ꝑ Mr. Ebr Allen. My dâter Hannah. I was shockd with a Fever the 8th current; A fiery Humor is fallen into my right Legg. Through God's Goodness, I am Recovering. I have lately read Num. 1, in course, and comparing it with Num. 26, I observe that Simeon lost 37100, Manasseh gained 20500, Ephraim lost 8000, and became least of all the Tribes, excepting Simeon. Hence I conjecture that the Prophecies Gen. 48. 19, and Deut. 33. 17, concerning Ephraim's Superiour Fruitfullness, have not hitherto had their evident Accomplishment. Why might not H. M. and Wiswall recreate your selves in helping me in this Problem? If it should apear, that the Aborigines of America are chiefly Ephraimites, we need seek no further for a Demonstration. S. S.

To the Honble Edmund Quincey Esqr. at Braintry, March 28, 1724, inclosing Six of Dr. I. Mather's Sermons, *Do thy self no harm.* Gave an account of my dâter Hannah. She sympathises with her cousin Dorothy. Sent Murceras the Noble Regius Professour of Hebrew at Paris, his Comendation of Husbandry from Eccles. 5. 9. Gave an account of my own Sickness taken the 8th current, am Recovering. Now that I am entred the 73d year of my Age, you will pray for me, that I may be cloathed upon before uncloathed. After presenting due Salutations respectively, I am Sir, your loving Cousin and most humble Servt S. S. Cousin Hunt had been three days in his Grave, before I heard of his decumbiture.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO PENN TOWNSEND AND OTHERS.

To the hon^ble Penn Townsend Esqr. and the other Judges of the Comon Pleas in Boston.

April 8, 1724.

I am concern'd that your Honors should be troubled with any thing that began with me; Indeed I fear that I was in an errour when I granted Administration of Mr. Ogilvie's estate to his father in Law Sharp, though comitted to him upon the importunity of himself and Friends. The Perplexities wherewith the affair is now attended are so many, that I know not well what course to take. But I think both parties agreeing to submit the Decision of the whole to Persons of Skill and Integrity would be the likeliest way to bring all to a good Issue. For which end the Favour and Assistance of your Honors is requested by your Hon^rs most humble Servt S. S.

Sent it ꝑ Cousin Smith.

THE REPORT OF HIS MAJ^s ATTORNEY, AND SOLICITOUR GENERAL ON HIS EXCEL. GOV^R SHUTE'S MEMORIAL TO HIS MAJESTY.

——————— "We humbly certify your Excellencies, that "we are humbly of Opinion that the House of Represen- "tatives have made great encroachments on his Maj^s Pre- "rogative in the Instances before mentioned, and have "assumed to themselves the exercise of Powers, neither "warranted by their Charter, nor given them by Law "—— All which &c ——

ROBERT RAYMOND.[1]
PHIL. YORK.[2]

A true Copy. 2 Decr 1723.

Boston N. E. April 10th, 1724. Copied ꝑ S. S.

---

[1] Sir Robert Raymond, afterwards Lord Raymond, and Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench. His Reports are still of high authority. — EDS.

[2] Sir Philip Yorke, afterwards Earl of Hardwicke, and the famous Lord Chancellor. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. NATHAN BASSETT.[1]

BOSTON IN NEW-ENGLAND; April 17th, 1724.

For the Reverend Mr. Nathan Bassett at Charlestown in South-Carolina; To animate him in his Endeavours to set our Great Solomon on the Throne. [This was written on a loose sheet of paper, and put into the New Testament of Illyricus, Greek and Latin, with his Glosse printed at Basil, 1570. Letter'd on the back. The Paper of the Book would not bear Ink.]

Bostoniæ Novanglorum; April 17º 1724.

Reverendo D.D., Nathani Basset, Magno nostro Solomoni, fidelissimo. [written on a fair leaf of Scapula printed at Basil MDXXC., a Folio of 1878 Columns, besides a very large Index, an Appendix *de Dialectis Thematibus* —]

SAMUEL SEWALL TO DANIEL OLIVER.

SIR, — In February last I petitioned the hon^ble^ Comissioners for the Indian Affairs, To dismiss me from my place as Treasurer, for the Reasons then mentioned; and that some other might be put in my room. The Comissioners took time to consider of it, and orderd a Meeting to be call'd on purpose. Accordingly, by the direction of the Honble William Dummer Esqr., Tuesday April 21, at four a-clock after Noon, at the Council-Chamber in Boston, is designd for that Meeting, when and where your Company is earnestly desired by Sir, your most humble Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

To Daniel Oliver Esqr. in Boston.

---

[1] Probably the Rev. Nathan Basset (H. C. 1719). He died in 1738. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR ASHHURST.

To the Honble Robert Ashhurst Esqr. Govr.

May 9, 1724.

HONB^LE^ SIR, — I hope my Account sent ꝑ Capt. Wakefield, with the Commissioners Minutes, and the disposal of Stationary Ware, are before now Received.

Besides what I have formerly intimated, I was shock'd with a Fever the last March: From which I am Recovered through the Goodness of God. Yet I am thereby enfeebled, and confirm'd in the opinion I had of the Necessity of my resigning my places of Treasurer and Secretary: Which I did accordingly, and Adam Winthrop Esqr. was chosen by the Comissioners, to serve in my stead, till the Mind of the Honble Corporation might be known. The choice was very unanimous. Nine were at the meeting, and Eight Votes written in Papers were for him; every one but his own. Two or three days after, viz. April 24th, he signified his Acceptance and the Commissioners directed and ordered the said Winthrop to take the Company's Mortgages, Bonds, Bills of Credit, Stationary Ware, and other effects, into his Hands. In pursuance of which Order, I have lately delivered them to him. A more full Account whereof will be sent to your Honour, with my Account of what has been transacted by me, since the Date of my last.

We have had many very sudden deaths of late; but none more amazingly sudden, than that of the Learned President of Harvard College, Mr. John Leverett, who when he was calld to pray in the Hall Lord's day morning, May 3, was found dead in his Bed!

Praying God to keep your Honour, and the whole Honourable Company, I take leave, who am your Honor's most humble and most obedient Servt S. S.

Inclos'd the News-Letter of May 7th, wherein the death of the President is mentioned. Sent ꝑ Capt. Osburn.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN USHER.

To the hon^ble John Usher Esqr. in Charlestown.

May 13, 1724.

HON^D SIR, — I received yours of the 8th current. If I might be admitted to advise you, I would advise you, Not to come over the Ancient River Merrimack, in your claim, lest you incur the Calamity of such as Remove their Neighbours Land-Mark. If you should, and prevail, (which I hope you never will,) Many Thousands who know not their Right Hand from their Left, Will rise up and curse you. However, I shall not seek to save my own Cabbin, but chuse to sink or swim with my Brethren and Neighbours of Essex and Middlesex. I truly sympathize with you in your Distresses; and your getting well out of them will be a Refreshment to me. My Service to your Lady my country-woman. I am Sir, your most humble and obedient Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

Sent ꝑ Mr. B. Eliot.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEED TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

BOSTON, N. E., June 23, 1724.

SIR, — By the many that have arrived from G^t Britain this year, we have not receiv'd a Letter from you, which has been a Disapointment to us: We have been ready to impute it partly to the delay of the Letters that went by Capt. Brown, the Ship being cast away on the Coast of France. We have sent you Copies of Madam Usher's Will and Inventory and Mr. Nathaniel Henchman's Accounts, to which we want your Answer: Also your Direction, what of the particulars contained in the Inventory, to Send to you; and what to dispose of here; and that you will give us fresh orders for getting in the Money yet due upon Bonds, that we may the more vigorously and inoffensively pursue that necessary work; and likewise,

Hosted by Google

how, and in what, to make Returns, it being a matter of much difficulty with us, the loss on Goods Shipd being so very great and Exchange (if to be procured) so extraordinary high. If you have not already written, we earnestly desire it may be forwarded by the first Opportunity. With our Service to your Self, and good Lady, we are, Sir, your most humble Servants SAMUEL SEWALL.
Wm. WELSTEED.

To the Revd Mr. Thomas Cotton in Maidenhead Street St. Giles's London, ꝑ Capt. Barlow.

July 8th Sent A Coppy ꝑ
See Decr 10, 1724.

ROBERT ASHHURST TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

LONDON, April 9, 1724.

MR. SAMUEL SEWALL,

SIR, — I received your Several Letters of the 23th April, 27th Septr, 28th of Octobr and 18th and 19th of Novr last; In the former of which you give an Account of the receipt of mine of the 14th of February 1722, Copy, and the Original the 23d ditto with second Bills of Exchange for Two Thousand and Eighty pounds New-England Bills of Credit, which gave you some uneasiness for want of the first Bills, which went by Capt. Osbourn, who arriving some days after, set every thing right. And by your other Letters understand all said Bills were paid; and that you had placed out eighteen hundred and fourteen pounds, sixteen Shillings and Sixpence of the Company's Cash at Interest; not questioning your care, that the Securities are good.

Your Account current to the 31th of Decr 1722 inclusive is come to hand, wherein is due from you Nine Hundred and Fifty pounds, 12s and 3d, which shall charge you with in a new Account. I find you desire, on account of your great Age to lay down your being Treasurer. But as it hath pleased God to continue your Sight and Faculties,

Hosted by Google

hope you will still favour us with your continuance therein, having by long Experience found your zeal for the great Work we are engaged in, and punctual discharge of the Trust reposed in you, which I am particularly charged to Acknowledge, and to desire your Continuance. But if you are determined otherwise, or by God's Providence you should be called out of this World, Then it is desired that Edward Hutchinson Esqr., Treasurer of Harvard College, have all the effects in your hands Delivered into his Custody. From whom please to take a Receipt, and send us Copy thereof. The Account of your disposal of the Stationary Ware and what remains have been perused; and the Minutes of the Comissioners laid before the Court, and aproved of. The care taken in propagating the Gospel, and supplying the Want of Ministers of the Natives, by our own Nation, is very well. But it would be highly necessary to breed up some of the Natives in Learning and at the University, in order to qualify them for the Ministry; Which would much more promote the pious Work of the Conversion of those people, than by our own Ministers. And I have in charge to desire that the Comissioners will get the best of the Indians they can, as to Parts, Inclinations, and other Qualifications, and breed them up to Learning, and then put them to the University, to fit them for the Ministry.

I now come to condole with you that ancient, Reverend, and pious Minister of the Gospel Dr. Increase Mather, whose Loss, I hope, will be made up by some other person. The Sermon preach'd at his Funeral, and the other books, have been received, and were very acceptable; as also the Accounts of those pious and godly Indians, whose childrens early Fruits to Christ give us great Satisfaction. And I hope our Labours will not be in vain in the Lord. But as it is the same God and Saviour now, as it was then, we should by those Examples be stirred up to have the same and greater Instances of the power of the Gos-

Hosted by Google

pel; and Beg of God, that He would pour out plentifully of his Spirit upon all Degrees of them, for the Glory of his Name, and our Comfort; and to see that nothing be wanting on our parts. I conclude with my humble Service to your Self and the rest of our worthy Friends in the Commission. So Committing to the Protection of God Almighty, I remain with all Sincerity,

Sir, your most humble Servant

ROBERT ASHHURST.

[Received June 20, 1724.]

At the Court at St. James's, the 2d. day of June, 1724.

Present

The King's most Excellent Majesty.

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales
Arch Bp. of Canterbury
Lord Chancellour
Lord President
Lord Privy Seal
Lord Chamberlain
Duke of Roxburghe
Duke of New-Castle
Earl of Westmorland
Lord Viscount Townshend
Lord Viscount Torrington
Lord Carteret
Mr. Speaker of the House of Comons —
Mr. Vice-Chamberlain
William Poultney Esqr.

Upon Reading this day at the Board, a Report of the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Council upon the Petition of Thomas Richardson and Richard Partridge, on behalf of Joseph Anthony, John Sisson, John

Hosted by Google

Akin and Philip Tabor, Prisoners in the Comon Goal at New Bristol, in His Maj^s Province of the Massachusets-Bay in New-England, for not Assessing the Inhabitants of the Towns of Dartmouth and Tiverton the additional Taxes of one Hundred Pounds, and Seventy Two pounds eleven Shillings, imposed upon them by an Act pass'd there in the year 1722, Which appears to be for the Maintenance of Presbyterian Ministers, who are not of their Perswasion — And also in behalf of their Friends called Quakers, in general, who are frequently under great Sufferings for Conscience sake in that Government —— By which Report it appears Their Lordships are of opinion, That it may be advisable for His Majesty to Remit the said additional Taxes so imposed on the said Two Towns; and to discharge the said Persons from Goal; HIS Majesty in Council taking the said Report into Consideration, is graciously pleased to Approve thereof, and hereby to Remit the said additional Taxes of one Hundred Pounds, and Seventy-two pounds eleven Shillings, which were by the said Act to have been Assessed on the said Towns of Dartmouth and Tiverton. And His Majesty is hereby further pleased to order That the said Joseph Anthony, John Sisson, John Akin and Philip Tabor be immediatly Released from their Imprisonments on account thereof.

Of which the Governour, Lieut Governour, or Commander in Chief for the time being of His Maj^s said Province of *the* Massachusets Bay, and all others whom it may concern, are to take notice and yield due Obedience hereunto. TEMPLE STANYAN.

N. Upon Satterday the 29th of Aug^t, Mr. Church the Sheriff of Bristol County haveing received the foregoing order from an Assistant of Rode-Island, laid it before the Lieut Govr and Council, who orderd him forthwith to see it perform'd. Augt the 29, 1724.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ABRAHAM AND ANNE ADAMS.

To Mr. Abraham Adams and Mrs. Anne Adams at Newbury (sent by Brother Moodey).

Septr 3, 1724.

LOVING COUSINS, — I am griev'd to hear that you are still contending in the Law with your brother Stephen Longfellow about my honoured Father's Mortgage of Half the High-Field; which must be Costly, even to the overcomer; Besides the Loss of Brotherly-Kindness, which is invaluable. I am confident that I drew the Mortgage, and that no more was intended to be Granted thereby, than Half the High-Field strictly taken, as it was then fenced in; and to take in a Surplusage of Land lying between the Northwesterly end of the High-Field and the Head-Line of my Father's Farm, running from Rattle-Snake Rock to Philps's Brook. And therefore I earnestly advise and intreat you to leave off this Contention before it be any further medled with; and to conclude all with a just and kind Agreement. The nearness of Relation precludes me from being a Judge in this Controversy. But if I should live, and be called to it, I must needs give this evidence in the Case. Praying GOD to do Good to you both, and to the numerous Offspring He has Bless'd you with, I remain your loving Unkle SAMUEL SEWALL.

To Mr. Stephen Longfellow.

Septr 3, 1724.

LOVING COUSIN, — I am griev'd to hear that you are still contending in the Law with your Brother and Sister Adams about my honoured Father's Mortgage of Half the High-Field; which must be costly, even to the Overcomer: Besides the Loss of Brotherly-Kindness, which is invaluable. Therefore I earnestly advise and intreat you to leave off this Contention before it be any further medled with; and to conclude all with a just and Kind Agreement. Praying GOD to do you and yours Good, I am your loving Unkle SAMUEL SEWALL.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO HIS "ASSOCIATES."

BOSTON, Septr 5th, 1724.

GENTLEMEN (Judges), — Not being able my self to undertake the Circuits of this Moneth, According to your desire, I give you my Opinion in a word or two.

As to the Springfield Case, I think the Jury cleard the man: Now it seems hard to go against the Verdict of the Jury, in point of Fact. As I remember, the usual practice of the Churches has been, to wait the determination of the Government in cases of this nature; and thereby see their way made plain as to matter of Fact. The disagreement of Moses and Aaron herein would be inconvenient.

In the Hadly case, the Jury of Trials found the Bill; But the Superiour Court Revers'd all, because the Bill or presentment appeard to them vicious and absurd. I am of Opinion, this Judgment doth not clear the man of the Fact that he is charg'd with; he is still rather more obnoxious to the Censure of the Church, than if he had never been prosecuted in the Court.

Upon the whole, I much question whether a Writ of Prohibition doth ly in our Superiour Court, in things of this nature. Here are no Spiritual Courts, and therefore no Prohibitions. Spiritual Courts pretend to Fine and Imprison; inflict great and costly punishments; and the Civil Interests and Liberties of Men are much affected by their Sentences. The proceedings of our Congregational Churches are directly contrary to them, as appears by the ancient Massachuset Law, p. 1, Title, Ability; and p. 43, 44, Title, Ecclesiastical, Sect. 9, 10. No forcible Appearances, no Fines, Costs of Court, Degradations, are heard of in them.

And therefore I am against entring into a way never yet gon in, not beaten, and therefore not likely to be the King's High-Way. Innovations are to be suspected, and avoided.

Praying GOD to keep you, I am, Gentlemen, your most humble Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

Hosted by Google

Was it ever heard of, that a Prohibition was granted as to any proceeding in the Congregational Churches in London?

To the hon^ble the Judges of the Superiour Court.[1]

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR SALTONSTALL.

To Govr Saltonstall.

Septr 5th, 1724.

HON^BLE SIR, — Having this convenient Opportunity of sending by Mr. Green, I ask your Honor's Acceptance of two Election Sermons. They are plain but Orthodox. My daughter Hannah who has had a *Decennium Luctuosum*, was, as I hope, delivered from all her Fears, on the Lord's Day, Augt 16th. She was born Febr. 3, 1679/80. May I be fitted for my Dissolution! The Twelfth of August was Signalised with the plentifull Showers of Rain which by the Favour of GOD were bestowed upon us that day; and with the Slaughter of the Kennebek Indians. Their Town and Fort up the River was become a Magazeen of Amunition for our Enemies round about. And M. Sebastianus Ralle, a Jesuite, and Priest, was implacable and indefatigable in stirring up the Indians against us, and incouraging them to prosecute the War. If I mistake not, he was upon this very Wednesday very busy in writing about his chockalet, and wines, and Indian Corn he had gathered, and hung up to dry for his Winter's Store; which occasion'd this Distich —

Dum Cererem et Bacchum meditaris, Ralle Sacerdos,
Vitam disperdis; victima justa cadis.

I have inclosed the Order of the King and Council for the Release of four Quakers out of Bristol Goal. The Order was on the 29th of August laid before his Honor the Lieut Governour and Council, who orderd Mr. Sheriff

---

[1] The original letter is on file amongst the Suffolk Court papers now being arranged by William P. Upham, Esq. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Church, the bringer of it, to Release them forthwith. This will make them and their neighbours to Triumph.

I crave your Honour's pardon, that Mr. Green's Journy hither has been in vain. The Plate was not so much as opened. Mr. Justice Davenport will give a more full Account of the matter. The Truth is, so many Bills of Credit are Counterfeited; and it is so difficult to convict the Malefactors; that the Ruine of all the Colonies is threatened thereby. But the Lord is our Judge, the Lord is our Law-Giver, the Lord is our King, He will save us! Praying that it may be so, I am your Honour's most humble, and most obedient Servt S. S. Septr 7th, The Lamentable Slaughter of the Dunstable Scout will be told by the Gazett.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To the Revd Mr. Seth Shove of Danbury, Septr 16 and 18, 1724. Inclosed in a little Linen Bag His Father's Book, Golden Apples, &c., Dr. Calamy's Abridgment first Edition, India Christiana, Two Sermons of Mr. Homes Reading the Scriptures, Mr. Sewall's Elect[ion] Sermon, Mr. Stoddards Cases and Questions, Proposals touching Ac.[complishment] Prophesies,[1] Mr. N. Hobart's Verses, Judicis Officium, Merrimak River 2 Copies, Judge Lynd's Poem 2 Copies, Dr. Mather's Sermon against Self-Murder, Mr. Foxcroft's Sermon July 30, 1724, with Mr. Cooper's Epistle, Capt. Scottow's Tears, News-Letter to Septr 17th.

Told him of the death of my Dâter Hannah, John Sewall of Brooklin, My worthy neighbour Odlin, Grand-dâter Mehetabel Cooper. Sent to Benj. Bagnal, who promises to send it carefully. *Dum Cererem et Bacchum* ——

---

[1] The full title is, "Proposals touching the accomplishment of Prophesies humbly offered by Samuel Sewall, M. A., and sometime Fellow of Harvard College, in New England. . . . Massachusetts; Boston, Printed by Bartholomew Green, 1713. Pp. 12." See Sewall's Diary, II. 392, note, and III. 337, note. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL GERRISH.

BOSTON; Septr. 23, 1724.

MR. GERRISH.

I reckon you began to dwell in my House at Cotton-Hill,[1] the 21th. of June, 1710. So that you have lived there upward of Fourteen years. The House Mr. Cooper lives in is too remote from his Meetinghouse, and from me. But more than that, his Landlord has sold it; and Mr. Cooper and my Daughter know not where to find a convenient Habitation. This necessitates me to desire you, as soon as may be, to make way for their entring into Cotton-House, by your Removal to some other place. I am, Sir, your Loving Father and Landlord

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ROBERT ASHHURST.

To the Honble Robert Ashhurst Esqr.

BOSTON, N. E., Oct. 6th, 1724.

HON^BLE SR. — I have the honor of yours of April 9th. last, which I received the 20th. of June; and immediately communicated the same to Edward Hutchinson Esqr., to his Honor the Lieut. Governor, and to your Commissioners. An Account whereof has been forwarded to the Honble Company.

These are to lay before your Honor what remains of my Account, and Col^o Winthrop's Receipt of the Company's Effects that were in my hands; all save a number of Psalters with the Gospel of John, English and Indian, which ly still in my house, Folded and Bundled up. I apprehend it might be best to have them remov'd, and Gather'd, if not bound. Then they might be more safe and ready for use.

---

[1] As to the residence on Cotton Hill, and the question whether Sewall himself ever made it his home, see paper by the late Dr. Estes Howe referred to in I. 159, note. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

I have put out the Company's Bills of Credit with the like Care and Caution as I should have done for my self: And I hope none of the Securities will fail.

I subscribe the Company's opinion as to educating some of the Aborigines so as to fit them for the work of the Ministry. For they are very fond of their own Nation, and their own Language; Insomuch that Mr. Joseph Bowen who succeeds Simon Papinoñit at Mashpaw, can't prevail with the Indians to Assemble on the Lord's Day, unless he will preach to them in their own Language.

We are lately surprised with the very sudden Death of Govern^r Saltonstall Septr 20th, Which is a great Blow, not only to Connecticut, but to this Province also, and the Neighbouring Governments. 'Tis the more concerning to the Commissioners who had receiv'd Intimations as if his Honor were added to their Number. Was born at Haverhill, March 27, 1666. Your surviving Servants are all well.

The Disposal of Stationary Ware, is as follows, 1723/4, March 17. Delivered Thomas Umpas of the Vinyard, going a Fishing Voyage, One Primer English and Indian, One Psalter ditto. March 24. Delivered Mr. Experience Mayhew for the Vinyard Indians, Six Dosen of the New Primers Indian and English. 1724, April 3. Delivered Wamscon, an Indian engaging in Military Service at York, One Psalter, with the Gospel according to John, English and Indian.

The kind Acceptance the Company have express'd of my mean Services, lays me under very great and lasting Obligations. Praying GOD to keep your Honor and the whole Honble Company, I take Leave, Who am Your Honor's most humble and most Obedient Servant.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDMUND QUINCY.

To the Honble Edmund Quincy Esqr. at Braintrey.

Novemb^r 12, 1724.

SIR, — I am glad to hear of the Marriage of your Daughter; and Thank you for your acquainting me with the time designed for the Wedding, and your Invitation thereto. I heartily pray, that the Blessing of GOD may rest upon the Bridegroom and the Bride; and the Parents (all of them) exceedingly concerned for the wellfare of the dear children entring into a Married Estate, may have cause of Rejoicing for a long time to come, in what Divine Providence has now graciously Accomplished: That may favourably continue with you from year to year, and Turn your Water into Wine.

Sir, your Loving Cousin, and most humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Accept of the short *Epithalamium* following

[Mr. John Wendall of Albany, the Bridegroom; Mrs. Elizabeth Quincey of Braintrey in the Province of the Massachusets Bay in New-England, the Bride]

Feria Quinta, Novembris duodecimo, 1724.

Parvula cognatum conscendis epistola Montem,
Connubijque faces Splendentes visere gestis.
Et Sponsum, et Sponsam, jubeo syncere Salutes;
Perpetua vigeant conjuncti prole beati
In mare dum currunt Hudson Carolusq[u]e profundum.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEED TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To the Rev^d Mr. Thomas Cotton in London.

Decr 10, 1724.

SIR, — We have received no Letter as yet, and continue our desires, that you would Speedily write to us. The bearer Mr. John Barton is taking a Voyage for England.

Hosted by Google

He is one of your Debtors upon Bond for One Hundred pounds. He has paid the Interest here, and hopes to receive Money at Portsmouth, out of which to pay you the Principal, which may be very Convenient. And upon our being duly certified thereof, we shall give him up his Bond cancell'd. Mr. Barton is our neighbour, and an honest man. S. S. W. W.

N. Sent a copy of June 23, 1724, and the foregoing, by Mr. Barton. And purpose to send the same over again under cover to Mr. Sam. Storke.

Pray send word how to direct a Letter to you, especially if remov'd to new Lodgings.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke Merchant, Ayloff Street, Goodman Fields, London.

Decr 10th, 1724.

SIR,—The Trunk of English Goods sent ꝑ Capt. Osburn, came to my hand in good order and well-conditiond. I am already wearing some of the Linen. I thank you for your effectual care in sending all the Memorandums.

I pray you to deliver the inclosed to Mr. Cotton, Madam Usher's Son-in-Law, with your own hand. Mr. Welsteed and I are her Executors, and would fain have the Business finished. Especially, because our Bills of Credit grow less and less in their value yearly And we want fresh and full Orders for the better accomplishing what is to be done. Mrs. Hannah Sewall my eldest daughter died the 16th of August last, when I hope, she was freed from all her Pains and Fears. She had livd About 6 Moneths above forty-four years. May I who have buried so many children and Grand-children, be in a preparedness for my own Dissolution. Of fourteen children, I have three only left alive; viz. Samuel, Joseph and Judith. I have an aged Unkle and Aunt at Bishop Stoke. My Aunt Mrs.

Hosted by Google

Alice Dummer is very aged; my Unkle Mr. Nathaniel Dummer is at least two years older than I. Commend me to Mr. Storke your Brother, and let him give me an account of them, and of Mr. Nathaniel Dummer of Compton. Charge the Postage of this Letter to my account. I thank you for your kindness to my Grandson Sam. Hirst. I pray that the Blessing of God may rest upon you and yours. Desiring your Prayers, I am Sir your loving Cousin and humble Servt S. S. I would have you enquire what all St Jerom's works will cost; and what the Works of St Ambrose, and send me word.

To Mr. Saml Storke In Aylof Street, Goodman Fields, London.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO MRS. ALICE DUMMER.

To my honoured Aunt Mrs. Alice Dummer at Bishop-Stoke near Winchester.

Decr 14, 1724.

HONOURED AUNT,—It is now some time since I have received any particular account of your Wellfare. I pray the favour of you to acquaint me how you pass along in your Christian Course now in your great Age, which I presume exceeds four score years: That you would let me know the State of your family, Sons and Daughters. I was a young child when you married; and yet have seen many changes. I have liv'd ever since the 29th of March, 1722, with my third wife, who has prov'd a great Blessing to me in my advanced years, especially in succouring my eldest daughter Hannah Sewall, who laboured [under] the pain and danger and fear of an extraordinary sore Legg, which came at first by a fall. She died the Sixteenth of August last, in the forty fifth year of her Age. As it was the Lords Day Sabbath, so I hope she entered into her Saviour's Rest, being freed from all her Pains and Fears. I have of fourteen Children, Seven Sons and Seven Daughters, only three left alive; viz. Samuel,

Hosted by Google

Joseph and Judith. These three have each of them one Sone left alive. Joseph's was Nine years old last May. Five of my daughter Hirst's children are living; viz. Mary, Samuel, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Jane. Capt. William Pepperrel married Mary, and has a daughter by her, who will be a year old, if she live out this Moneth. My Father's Five Daughters and Three Sons are reduced to Two Sons, and one Daughter. My Brother at Salem is of late greatly afflicted with the Gravel. And my Sister Dorothy Northend at Rowley, though the youngest of all, is but weakly. Tis more than a year ago since she buried her daughter Jane Payson, a very desirable child, and well married. Many children and Grand-children are Sprung of my Father's Eight; insomuch that I cannot reckon them up. I earnestly desire to leave them with HIM of whom the whole Family in Heaven and Earth are Named; that He may call them over, and Bless them! I would fain know how my aged Unkle at Upper Horton doth; and also his Namesake my loving Cousin, and all your Sons and Daughters. Praying that God would conduct you safely to the end of your Race; and desiring your Prayers for me and mine, I rest your loving Cousin and humble Servt S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN STORKE.

To Mr. John Storke.

Decr 15, 1724.

Sir, — These are to acknowledge your readiness in sending Money to my Namesake your Brother in London, to buy a few necessary Memorandums, which came safe to hand ꝑ Capt. Osburn. Let the inclosed be safely delivered to my honoured Aunt. We are all well. Now Madam Dum̄er is dead, my loving Cousin your Sister Storke must take her pen in hand again, and give me an account of my dear Relations, especially at Bp. Stoke. Put the postage of this Letter to my Account. Send me

Hosted by Google

an Account. I pray that CHRIST may powerfully assist us in making up our ACCOUNTS at the great Audit Day; and desiring Prayers, I am Sir, your loving Cousin and humble Servt. S. S.

Col. Denison of Ipswich, and the Revd. Mr. Samuel Thomson of Glocester are dead, much lamented.

Sent this Letter ꝑ Capt. Osburn.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE.

To the Revd Mr. Timothy Woodbridge at Hartford.

Feb. 25, 172⅘.

There is no likelyhood of my ever seeing Hartford again. Accept of this Epistolary visit to present you with Mr. Colman's Sermons on the Sabbath. 'Tis a principal Honor of the first Planters of N. E. that they shewd the Aborigines the Hebdomadal Revolution; and invited them to keep holy the Sabbath Day, as an Homage absolutely necessary for them to do to their Omnipotent LORD as their Creatour, and Redeemer. I can read a good book at home. Fy for Shame! The presenting our selves before GOD in the solemn Assembly cañot be dispensed with. — Inclosed also Mr. Mayhew's Sermon, Mr. Homes reading the Scriptures, 2 Mr. Sewall's Elect. Sermon, Mr. Stoddard's Treatises I printed.

I have read this week of a Wonderfull Lake in Carniola in Germany, Thesaurus Geographicus, p. 230, col. 2. Such surprising Alternations are convenient for us, in our present state: May we be prepared to entertain them. Mentioned my dater Hañah's death. Condol'd the Loss of Mr. Burr. Mr. Richard Henchman's Death. Mrs. Abigail Brown of Salem. Mrs. Arnold. My Son the Minister, his 2d Sickness. Scipio's death: I want a staff, am seeking to procure one from Newbury, if I can. I have an Antipathy against Slavery, &c. S. S.

P. S. Feb. 26, 5 p m̄. Cousin William Gerrish just

Hosted by Google

now comes in, and tells me that Capt. Lovell of Dunstable came up with Ten Indian Men last Satterday night (that stormy night) and kill'd them all. Took Ten Guns, Twenty pair of Snow-Shoes, and some Bever.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To his excellency William Burnett Esqr, Governour &c. March 22, 172$\frac{4}{5}$, ꝑ the Rev^{d} Mr. Elisha Callender, now going to New-York, at his desire: He married the daughter of Mrs. Sarah Smith widow of Bristol on Mount-Hope, and wants to prove a Will of his Father-in Law, who laid violent hands on himself and so died above 20 years ago. If their Laws would allow it, prayd his excellency Favour for the bringing it to pass. Commended the Widow, hoped his Excellency would not repent his defending her, and her disconsolat family. Thank'd his Excel. for his Book given me, upon the Prophesies of Daniel, which his Hon^{r} our Lieut. Govr deliverd me. Asked his candor in accepting two of Mr. Sewall's Election Sermons Marbled. Sent my Verses on Merrimack River, with the occasion. Haverill is about Seven Leagues from the River's Mouth. One may as well argue that Hudson's River reaches no further than Albany, as that Merrimack extends not beyond Haverill because the Sea flows no further. Crav'd his Excel. pardon for my presuming to Speak on the behalf of another, who am undeserving personal Access. I am with great deference your Excel^{s} most humble and most obedient Servt S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM DUMMER AND THE COUNCIL.

To the Honble William Dum̄er Esqr. &c. and to the Honble the Council.

June 4, 1725.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR, — I was yesterday surprised with the great and undeserved Respect shewed me

Hosted by Google

by your Hon^r and the hon^ble Board, in calling me to Council by the hon^ble William Tailer Esqr, Benjamin Lynde Esqr. and Addington Davenport Esqr. And forasmuch as I am unable to come, I esteemed it my bounden Duty to send my Answer in Writing.

I have under the present Charter, served this Province Three and Thirty years, I hope, faithfully. I pray God pardon My Unfaithfullness. I have been elected Three and Thirty Times: I cannot but wonder at the Constancy of the Electors!

This year, a Time of War, I find my self under an insuperable Indisposition to serve, especially considering my enfeebled state of Health; the other publick Employments lying upon me, and very weighty Business of a more personal concern necessarily requiring my diligent Attention. I therefore humbly pray that my Recess may be taken in good part; and that my seeking the Shade, in my weary Circumstances, may be favourably indulged. Praying God to Assist and prosper your Honor, the Honble Board, and the whole General Court, I take leave to subscribe my self your Honours most humble, and most obedient Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

I got Mr. Gerrish to write it out fair, and carry it to the Council Chamber, between 10 and 11 aclock *mane*.

MEMORIAL OF TIMOTHY CUTLER AND SAMUEL MYLES.

The Memorial of Timothy Cutler, Samuel Myles — Ministers of the Established Church of England in Boston, humbly presented to the hon^ble William Dummer Esqr. Lieutenant Governour of His Majesties Province of the Massachusets Bay; the Honorable His Majesties Council and Representatives of the said Province, in General Court Assembled, this 10th *day of June*, 1725.

Whereas we are informed that a Memorial has been presented to this Hon^d Court, and that the Prayer of it hath already been Granted by the Honble His Maj^s Council,

Hosted by Google

and is now depending in the Honorable House of Representatives — Therefore we humbly beg leave to offer the following Reasons against the said Memorial ——

1. The Matter of the Petition being General, respecting the Miscarriages of the whole body of people in this Land, it is presumed to comprehend the Churches of England, wherein the Petitioners have no right to intermeddle.

2. Whereas by the tenor of the Petition, which is to revive decaying Piety, in conformity to the Faith and Order of the Gospel, The Explication of which general Terms, the Petitioners refer this Honble Court to a time (45 years ago) when there was no Church of England in New-England — We therefore apprehend, That the Synod petitioned for is designed to prejudice the people of the Land against the Said Church: And we have little reason to expect, that in such a Synod, she will be treated with that tenderness and respect that is due to an Established Church.

3. As the Episcopal Ministers in this Province are equally concerned with the Petitioners for the Purity of Faith and Manners in this Land, it is Disrespectfull to them, not to be consulted in this important Affair.

4. Whereas it is desired, That the several Churches in the Province do meet &c. It is either a hard reflection upon the Episcopal Churches as none, in not including them: And if they are included, we think it very improper, it being without the knowledge of their right Reverend Diocesan, the Lord Bishop of London.

5. Whereas by Royal Authority, the Colonies of America are annexed to the Diocese of London: And inasmuch as nothing can be transacted in Ecclesiastical matters, without the Cognisance of the Bishop: We are humbly of opinion, That it will neither be Dutifull to His sacred Majesty King George, nor consistent with the Rights of our Right Reverend Diocesan, to encourage, or call the

Hosted by Google

said Synod, untill the pleasure of His Majesty shall be known therein.

We humbly pray this Honble Court to take the Premises into their Serious consideration. TIMOTHY CUTLER.
SAMUEL MYLES.

In the House of Representatives, June 11th, 1725, Read.
In Council, June 14th, 1725, Read.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To the Rev^{d} Mr. Thomas Cotton at Hampsted near London.

June 23, 1725.

SIR, — Although Mr. Welsteed and I writ to you jointly, together with the Revd. Mr. Colman, the 21th current, yet I think it convenient to add a few Lines. As for Mrs. Palmer, she lives 100 Miles off, and is therefore uncapable of doing any thing for us. I had sent to her by a friend passing through Stonington, and she sent me the money by her Son-in-Law, Mr. William Worthington, Minister of one of the Precincts of that Town; which I received Jan^{r} 20th, a Moneth before your Letter was written. According to your Order of Febr. 23, I advised Mr. Penhallow, and paid him the Fifty pounds May 13th. In his Receipt he mentions that it is for the use of Mrs. Judith Hunt.

Yours of April 8th, 1725, I received June 9th and writ a Letter to Mr. Cotton by the next post, and he came to Town yesterday, and I paid him the Fifty pounds, and took his Receipt. Mr. Cotton is very glad, and thankfull for your Remembring him thus effectually, presents his Duty to you, and to Madam Cotton; seems to bemoan himself, that he had not the happiness of a Letter. He has married a Wife here, and has a child by her. 'Tis rumour'd he has a wife in England, which hinders my embracing him as I am desirous to doe. Bonds are drawn and executed for Referring Mr. Henchman's account. We

Hosted by Google

have been disapointed in sending the Goods you write for: Capt. Perkins, husband of her that is called Lydia Vifuen,[1] has had a long languishing Illness, of which he died the last week, by which we have been deprived of her Assistance. I acknowledge the favour of Madam Cotton's Letter. My Service to you both. Am sensible of your obliging Respect. Desiring Prayers, I am your most humble Servt. SAMUEL SEWALL.

P. S. Please to write your sums in words at length.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Revd. Mr. Peter Thacher of Milton,[2] July 13, 1725, Congratulating his Recovery. Mentiond his Letter of July 14, 1676, from London. 14 therein express'd by name are gone to their Long Home. Our worthy Kinsman, Capt. Ephraim Savage is left alone; enterd this Moneth the 81 year of his Age. Our Class. I am under such decays that they ought to put me in mind to cry out, I fall! Lord JESUS Receive me! Hoping to see you at my house and desiring Prayers, I am —

Inclos'd Mr. Sol. Stoddard's Questions and Answers.

July 19th, 1725. Wrote Mr. Samuel Storke inclosing Capt. Diamond's Bill of lading for

---

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEED TO REV. AND MRS. THOMAS COTTON.

Mr. Thomas Cotton and Mrs Bridget Cotton.

July 19th ——

This goes under Covert to Mr. Samuel Storke, and Se[r]ves for Covert of the inclosed Account of perticulers

---

[1] Lydia Vifuen or Vivien was widow of John Vifuen. See Sewall's Diary, III. 304, note. — EDS.

[2] Rev. Peter Thacher, of Milton, died Dec. 18, 1727. Sewall's Diary, III. 387. See Ibid., note, for a short account of the family. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

of what Contained in Bill of lading Sent to him who we doubt not, but upon arrival will take care to receive and forward to you. There are Several perticulers mentd in the Inventory which are already dispos'd of here by Madam Usher's desire, according to a Schedule given by her to Mrs Lidia Vivion, now Perkins, for that purpose. Some of the Clothes we forbear sending least they should be seized, under the Notion of East India Goods. So Shall wait for your further direction about Em. Wishing what we now Send well to your hands, are with due respects

Schedule of Articles.

An Account of what was put up in Madam Usher's Chest June 29, 1725, to send to London, according to the Order of the Revd Mr. Thomas Cotton, and his Lady Madam Bridget Cotton; To send by the Mary Gally, Thomas Dimond Commander.

Imprimis, One pair of Sheets, Five Table-Cloths, Thirteen Napkins; Diapar, and Damask; Nine Towells, One pillow-bier, Seven Holland Shifts, and a Flañel one. Twelve pair of Sheets. Nine aprons, five of them short. Nine Hoods of several sorts, one Night-Rail. Four Head-Dresses. Three pair of Pockets, one Stomacher. Eighteen Hand-kerchefs; Linen, Silk, Gaws. One Red silk Purse fill'd with Knots and Girdles.

One black Paddisway Suit; One Linen Gown and Coat. One New Suit of blew Damask Lined with blew Lute-string; One Satin Night-Gown and Coat lined with Red Lute-String; One Silk Dress Gown.

One full Suit of Striped Satin lined with Cloth-colourd Lutestring, One Silk Night-Gown, and three pairs of Stays. One pair Silk Stockings, one pair ditto Worsted, One pair of Shoes; one Scarf; two Feather Screens, one black Quilted Coat, and two Silk Bonnets.

Several Pieces of Earthen Ware were stowd among the Cloaths.

Hosted by Google

Two Rings deliverd Capt. Dimond.

I am blest in whom my heart doth rest——
The R^t Honb^le Ld James Russell *ob^t* 22 June, 1712.
w^t 8 p. w^t 8 Grains.

Plate put into the Cotton and Linen Bag Seald up.

One Tankard standing upon Lions; one large Plate, One Salver. One large porringer with a Cover. One small Cann. One Candlestick and Snuffers. Two Salts. One Pepper Box. One Money-Box. One Seal &^c, one Fork, one Tabacco Stop̄er. One small Tumbler, One Thimble and Three broken pieces of Silver.

W^t 98 ounces, Four peny w^t and 7 Grains.

Books in the Box.

One Fol. English Bible, 1682. One Quarto ditto. One N. E. Psalm-Book. Dr. Owen's fourth part of his Exposition on the Hebrews.

One Manuscript in Quarto. A Psalm-book recom̄ended by Dr. Manton &c. Dyke's worthy Com̄unicant, Cole's Christian Religion: Colman on the Ten Virgins; Dr. Mather on the Beatitudes. Ryther's Plat for Mariners: Foxcroft's Godly Mans Death.

Dr. Owen on the Glory of Christ. Trinity vindicated. Spiritual Songs. Funerall Sermon on Grove Hirst Esqr. Dr. Sibbs's Christian's Portion. Twelve Sermons by Mr. Wadsworth. Dr. Patrick's Version of the Psalms. Five Sermons by Dr. Mather. Pearse his Preparation for Death. Mitchell of Glory. Mr. Tomlyns Sermons. Doolittell of the Lord's Supper. Mr. Pearse's last Legacy. Fox's Door of Heaven. Manuscript Octavo, Myrtle Grove. Sermons of Mr. Joseph Stephens. Grail's Sum of the Holy History. Hymns and Spiritual Songs ꝑ Mr. Watts. Disce Vivere, English Letter, pages 558. Besides several small Books unbound but stitch'd only.

Boston, July 19, 1725. The foregoing is Account of

Hosted by Google

what is now a-board the Mary Galley, Thomas Dimond Comander, for London; and goes consignd to Mr. Samuel Storke, to whom we inclose Bill of Lading.

SAMUEL SEWALL.
Wm WELSTEED.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To Mr. Winthrop of New-London.

Augt 12, 1725.

SIR, — I am glad to hear of your Recovery from your long and dangerous Fit of Sickness, and the health of your Lady, and flourishing family. Madam Winthrop departed last week in the Sixty first year of her Age. Her Will was prov'd the 10th Instt. Has made her Son and two daughters her Executors. I was concernd for your Debt, and upon enquiry, was told, that the principal was entirely due, and above two years Interest. I hope the consideration of your having been lately on the brink of the Grave will awaken you to discharge your Debts, lest you should leave that heavy Burden opressing your dear wife and children. Pray Sir, Doe this necessary work immediatly. *Qui non est hodie cras minus aptus erit.*[1] All your Friends agree in this Advice, and desired me to write to you. I wish I my self might be so hapy as to follow this Counsel, which I have syncerely given you.

Capt. Samuel Phipps was interd last Monday. On the same day Mrs. Goffe of Cambridge died, after long Languishing. Judge Lynde, Author of the inclosed, is to attend her Funeral this day. The Reverend Mr. Wadsworth is settled in the late President's house; Remov'd thither the 29th of July last. May we be cloathed upon, and prepared to remove to our Heavenly Mansions. I am Sir, your real Friend, and humble Servant S. S.

ꝑ Mr. Bulkly.

---

[1] Ovid, Rem. Am. 94. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Septr 16, 1725. Send Col. Phillips Dr. Sibbs's *Bruised* Reed, inclosing it in a short Letter; Lend it him till January Court

Septr 23. Writ to Mr. Taylor of Westfield ꝑ Judge Davenport; inclosed the Comencment Theses, this days News-Letter. Gave an account of Capt. Phipps's Age, Death and Burial, is succeeded by his son. Hope the days of excellent Mr. Chauncy are returnd.

Septr 23.[1] Mr. Hedman visited me at his going off, with great Respect. I sent by him a very short Letter to Mr. S. Storke. Cousin Sarah informs me that her Husband is willing to undertake my business; I do therefore order that he do it; Mr. Thomas Storke of Rumsey. Have given up cancell'd Mr. Barton's £100. Bond. In yours of Febr. 5th I have your Account; and the sad News of the death of Mr. John Storke in which I have a double Loss.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS STORKE.

To Mr. Thomas Storke Clothier in Rumsey near Winchester.

Decr 22, 1725.

Mr. Thomas Storke, and loving Cousin, — After Condolence with you on account of your worthy Brother Mr. John Storke, These are to desire and Order you to take the Business of mine lately transacted by him, into your hand, and to do it for me. Send me word how the Account stands; Reckon and make an Adjustment with Mr. John Storke's Executours, and write me word of your proceedings; What Money you have of mine, Send it to Mr. Samuel Storke Merchant in London, that it may be

[1] Shepardson Saild this day.

Hosted by Google

in his hand ready for my order; Receive the Rent, and call upon the Tenants; that they may not run behind hand in paying it. Do for me as for your self, making the best of my little Income, forasmuch it is of great concern to me, who live so far off the Fountain of the English Nation. Purposing to write to your wife, this is what is needfull at present from

Sir, your loving Cousin and humble Servt. S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Writ to Mr. Samuel Storke, Dec.r 22, with Expostulation that have receivd no Letter of Rec.t of what was sent ꝑ Capt. Thomas Dimond. Advisd him that had put my Rumsey Business into his Brother's hand. Recom̄ended my Cousin Mr. John Wendell to him. Inclosd the News-Letter of Oct.r 29, giving my Brother's Character, and the News-Letter of Dec.r 23, giving the Articles of the Peace.

To Mrs. Sarah Storke, thanking her for hers of July 21, giving an account of the death of Unkle and Aunt &c. Inclosd the News-Letter of Oct.r 29.

To Mr. Nathan.l Dum̄er of Compton Dec.r 23, inclosing the News-Letter of Oct.r 29th.

Capt. Ellary Sails Dec.r 24th, pleasant Weather and wind.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To Mr. John Winthrop at New-London.

Jan.r 4, 172$\frac{5}{6}$.

Hon.d Sir, — Yours of 7.r 9th came to my hand the 17th of the same Moneth. Am glad to be certified of your Health, and the Health of your family. What I mentiond of Debts, Aug.t 12th, was chiefly intended of what relates to your Administration, which I desire might be well finished. I am sorry that you should surmise that I overrated the Friendship of others towards you, by men-

Hosted by Google

tioning the advice of *all your Friends:* for I hope you have many Friends. Not to attribute to my self, my Eye was chiefly upon Major Fullam, and Mr. Edwards, who I believed loved and honoured your worthy Father, and do still steadily continue their Love to you. And If I am reckon'd among those, that being trusted by you, have betrayed you, I know the contrary, which makes such a poisoned Arrow to rebound. I acknowledge I must impartially dispense Justice to your self, and to your Sister. Whatsoever Hardships you have met with, I would fain you should not think of leaving N. England; 't will be extream hard for you to find so good a Country. Moses met with very ill Usage, and yet an undue Resentment of it, bar'd his entrance into Canaan: He was not to say, or do any thing, that might cause the people to disrelish the Water, which GOD of his victorious Grace and Bounty furnished them with. Might we be so happy, As to carry an Unison with David's Harp, Psal. 37. I am much pleas'd with the Honor you did your self on account of Madt Winthrop's decease. One of her Executors lately told me, that two years Interest was due this Winter, and desired me to tell you of it. I could see no other, but that it was so. Mr. Stoddard of Chelmsford was very suddenly bereaved of his wife a few days ago: She died of a Quincey. I attended the Funeral of my dear and only Brother Octobr 21, at Salem. He died the 17th. Was born Augt 19, 1657, in Hampshire in England. In 1661, July, came over in the Ship together; was my constant, faithfull correspondent; whereupon I wept

Nos simul occidimus, nostra recidente corona;
Autumni frigus nos tetigisse vides.

Your Brother Mr. Sewall, came in when I was writing, and imbrac'd the opportunity of presenting his humble Service to you, and to your Lady. His wife has labour'd under much Indisposition this winter. Heartily wishing

Hosted by Google

the Prosperity of you, and yours, I am Sir, your most humble Servt. S. S.

My Service to Mr. Adams, and to Mr. Green.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To John Winthrop Esqr. at New-London, Janr. 8, 1725/6. Congratulating his taking up Madt. Winthrop's Bond, which heard of this morning. [about 1400£.] I hope God will give you an equivalent for what you parted with to do it.

Inclosd one Renatus, the only one had by me, 2 or 3 Judge Lynd's verses. Mrs. Anne Pollard's Age 105–Bearers 445, 5 or 6.[1] As Joseph —— Fever at Rowly.

Sent ꝑ Mr. Richards.

Janr. 15. Writ to Cousin Henry Sewall at Newbury, ꝑ Mr. Saml. Mather, —— It will gratify me, if you can prepare him a Lodging, or take care of His Horse, if need be. I pray God to furnish you with his Spirit and Grace; 'Tis a great Thing to be a Foundation-stone in such a Spiritual Building as is now to be erected at Newbury. Am glad your proceedings are so far prospered, as that you have a prospect of having your Pastor (Mr. John Lowell) ordained next Wednesday. My Love to you, your wife, and children, and to Cousin Abraham Toppan and his Family. Pray for me that God would not forsake me now I am old and Gray-headed.

Your Loving Unkle SAMUEL SEWALL.

THOMAS WELD TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

DUNSTABLE 30. 11. 168¾.

KIND SIR, — Having about a Moneth since, when I was last in the Bay, laid myself under obligation by promise

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 368. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

to give you an Account of that Tract of Land, which somtimes Mr. John Turner dec^{d} was possess'd of, which falls within our Township; I could not (without manifest imputation of unfaithfullness to my self, and ingratitude to your self, for kindness in many respects to me expressed) omit by this opportunity, as throughly as I am able, and as I think is needfull. Ever since my return home, I have entertained discourse with diverse persons concerning it. But not being my self satisfied with some uncertain Conjectures which I had from vulgar Informers, concerning its position, quantity, and quality, I judged such a slender Report, which I must upon such Intelligence have made, would not have been satisfactory to you: I have therefore thus long delayed to give you any account thereof. The last week I hap̄end to meet with a draught of the whole, as delineated by Mr. Jonathan Danforth the Surveyor; which I have extracted, and endeavoured so far to imitate, as to render it intelligible, which is contained in this inclosed paper. I shall for your more plenary satisfaction, comment a little upon it. The whole tract contains 600 Acres, which was laid out at three different Times, and the several parcels are distinguished by the points. The marked Trees are signified by this figure [⊙]. The 250 Acres Mr. Turner purchased of Mr. Edward Cowell. The 150 Acres adjoining was granted him by the Genl Court. The 200 Acres on the Southwest side of this plot is part of his proportion to the Right of a 30 Acre Home-Lot, which Land he hath taken up of the Town, unto which 300 Acres more belong, which is not laid out. The Upland I understand is very good, well-wooded, and bearing both Oaks and Pines, in diverse parts of it. There is also as I am informed a considerable quantity of Meadow, which lyes partly and chiefly on both sides of the head of Salmon Brook, and partly by Mashapaog pond side. The Farm is distant near four Miles from our Meetinghouse, almost in the midway be-

Hosted by Google

tween Dunstable and Groton. If you should be the possessor of this Land, and be desirous to build, I can supply you with what Boards you may want from a Saw-mill that is but about half a mile from some part of this Farm. If you desire fuller Information in any respect concerning it, you may I supose obtain your desire, by consulting with Mr. Jonathan Tynge, who is now at Boston. But I have already exceeded the bounds of an ordinary Epistle, and my Pen wearys me in writing; I shall not therefore now enlarge; but with humble Service tendred to your self, and Mrs. Sewall, desiring your patience with me and prayers for me, I shall rest, subscribing my self your quondam *Sodalis* and friendly Lover

THOMAS WELD.[1]

ffor his worthy ffriend
Mr. Samuel Sewall
living in Boston.

MEMORANDUM.

Inclosed the original of the above copied Letter to Capt. Henry Farwell, with a Letter of Attorney to him, desiring he would strenuously exert himself in asserting and defending my Interest as for himself; Carefully return the Letter of Mr. Weld. I have inclosed your Plot, which lay hid in my [?] 'till I accidentally lit upon it. S. S.

Gave his Son 3s 6d towards bearing his expences.

BOSTON, Febr. 25, 172$\frac{5}{6}$.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO PRESIDENT WADSWORTH.

To the Reverend Mr. Benjamin Wadsworth at Cambridge, President of Harvard College.

Febr. 3, 172$\frac{5}{6}$.

SIR, — I earnestly desired to have been your Auditor at one of your Expositions in the College-Hall; but still one

---

[1] One of Sewall's ten classmates. In 1685 he was ordained minister at Dunstable and died in 1702. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

thing or other prevented: at last the Shortness of the days, and coldness of the weather perfectly discouraged me. Yet I wou'd endeavour to hold some Correspondence with you; and my Letter may travail farther than I can. Am very glad of Madam Wadsworth's Recovery; and that you were able last Tuesday to measure out the place for the President's new House,[1] and that you were not driven from your work by the Hectoring Wind and Snow. As the Situation is to me, exceedingly eligible, so I wish you prosperity in your proceedings.

When I consider Heb. 1. 6, I think that Mr. Joseph Mede's joining πάλιν with εἰσαγάγῃ makes the best Translation, and I reckon it just, dutifully to submit to his Learned CORRIGE. And I ask leave to suppose the First-born to be the elect Church of the Jews, whose gathering again, and introduction into the World, we daily expect, and pray for. The Record of their first Introduction is Exod. 4. 22,— *Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my Son my First-born.* The 31st Chapter of Jeremiah contains the reiterated introduction of this people of God, and is the same mentioned Heb. 1. 6, (verse 3) *For I am a Father to Israel, and Ephraim is my First-born.* Therefore there is an absolute Necessity of their being brought in again. God is not ashamed to be called their God: for He hath prepared for them a City, Heb. 11. 16, And the 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12 Verses of Heb. 8. are a Transcript from Jer. 31. It is to be observed, that this World mentioned Hebr. 1. 6, was *the World to come*, when the Epistle to the Hebrews was written; although the Gospel had been then propagated far and near. Hab. 2. 5,—— *the World to come, whereof we speak.* Dr. Owen, in his Ex-

[1] The cost of building the President's, or Wadsworth House, as it is now known, was £1,800, of which sum the state contributed £1,000. On account of the difficulty of raising the necessary funds it was not completed until January, 1727, the delay causing the President and his family much inconvenience. — Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 382. — Eds.

[2] So is Heb. 10, v. 15, 16, 17.

Hosted by Google

position Saith, "The subject of the Proposition is the "World to come; the new Heavens, and new Earth, which "God promised to create, Isa. 65. 17. and 66. 22, p. 195." And in his 18th Exercitation, the Doctor expresses himself very fully for the National Conversion of the Jews, as p. 249, Sect. 10. "*There shall be a time and season, during "the continuance of the Kingdom of the Messiah in this World, "wherein the generality of the Nation of the Jews, all the world "over, shall be called, and effectually brought unto the knowledge "of the Messiah our Lord Jesus Christ; with which Mercy they "shall also receive deliverance from their captivity, restauration "unto their own land, with a blessed, flourishing, and happy con-"dition therein.*[1]——————————————

"The thing itself is acknowledged, as far as I can under-"stand, by all the World, that have any acquaintance "with these Things. Christians generally, do assert it, "look for it, pray for it; and have so done in all Ages, "from the days of the Apostles.———— They are in "expectation that *the Messiah will come to them;* We, that "*they will come unto the Messiah.* And it may be, this dif-"ference may be ere long reconciled, by his Appearance "unto them, so calling them unto Faith, and Obedience." And p. 253.—— "And although they have refused and "rejected Him, who was promised to be their Saviour; "and so continue to this day in their Captivity, Spiritual "and Temporal; yet it is He, by whom, in the time ap-"pointed, they shall be delivered from the one, and the "other.——— Set aside their opinion concerning the "Perpetuity of the Ceremonial Law, and their return in "the Observation of it, unto their carnal Ordinances—— "there is nothing in their own expectations, but we ac-"knowledge that they shall be made partakers of it. Re-"turn they shall unto their own Land, enjoy it for a quiet "and everlasting possession, their adversaries being de-"stroyed. Filled they shall be with the Light and knowl-

[1] [Levit. 26. 44, 45.]

Hosted by Google

"edge of the Will and Worship of God, so as to be a "guide and blessing unto the residue of the Gentiles who "seek after the Lord; and it may be, be entrusted with "great Empire, and Rule in the World. The most of "these things are foretold concerning them, not only in "their own Prophetical Writings, but also by the Divine "Writers of sundry Books of the New Testament. But "all this, we say must come to pass, when the veil shall be "taken from before their eyes, and they shall look on Him "*whom they have pierced*, and joyfully receive Him, whom "they have sinfully rejected for so many Generations."

This noble Declaration, which strenuously asserts the effectually calling and bringing of the generality of the Jews, all the world over, obliges me to think that it is the great Work intended Heb. 1. 6, which will appear to be a most illustrious Period, a most Wonderfull Revolution. *According to the days of thy coming out of the Land of Egypt, will I shew unto him marvellous things.* Micah, 7. 15. *Ut diebus quibus egressus es e terra Egypti, faciam ut videat ille mirabilia.* Trem. Jun.?[1] I dare not subscribe to the opinion of the excellent Author p. 92. — "But it is the *whole* "*Work* of God in bringing forth the Messiah by his con-"ception," &c. As the slaying of the Witnesses, Rev. 11, is not to be understood of all that befell them successively, in the long-lasting and wasting war continued all the time of Antichrist's Tyranny, but of the Emphatical Slaughter to be perpetrated at the end thereof.

The Conclusion of the Eighteenth Exercitation is, "Then "shall they obtain Mercy from the God of their fore-fathers, "and returning again into their own Land, *Jerusalem shall* "*be inhabited again, even in Jerusalem.*" p. 254. I cannot discern that Zech. 12. 6, doth foretell, that old Asiatic

[1] Franciscus Junius in 1573 at Heidelberg on invitation of the Elector Palatine, and with the co-operation of Tremellius, engaged in translating the Old Testament into Latin. This work has been greatly commended and has appeared in many reprints. — Eds.

U of M

Hosted by Google

Jerusalem shall be inhabited by the Jews upon their National Conversion.[1] Munster translates the words thus, *Manebitque Jerusalem adhuc in loco suo.*[2] In Jerusalem, Tremel. and Junius thus,— ——— *ut permaneant Jeruschalaima adhuc loco suo Jeruschalaimis.* See the Dutch Annotations. They who read the Prophesies of the Old Testament, must use the Light of the New, or else they will be in much danger of stumbling, and going quite out of their way. The Jerusalem spoken of, Zech. 12. 6, and Isa. 65. 17, 18, is the self-same City of God, of which glorious things are spoken, Rev. 21, where in the 5th verse 'tis proclaim'd, *Behold, I make all things New.* The Doctor cannot allow the Jews their Temple, Altar, Sacrifices, Circumcision, &c. so that to lead them to old Judea again, might be to lead them into Temptation, and expose them to Shame, and everlasting Contempt, if Christ should see meet to build the New Jerusalem any where else. Where the King is, there the Court must needs be. Being in Asia, Christ was pleas'd to declare, *My Kingdom is not of this World*—John, 18. 36. Objection, Margine.[3]

Sir, you may comunicat this to Mr. Professour, who has partly seen it already, and to other of the Fellows, and as you shall see convenient. Desiring Prayers, that I may be ready to repair to CHRIST, Wheresoever he shall see meet to set up his Standard; at least in Affection, and syncere compliance with his Will, I with pleasure subscribe, Revd Sir, your most humble,

and obedient Servt S. S.

---

[1] Psal. 45. 10, Makes strongly against it. *Vide* Mollerum: So doth Gal. 4. 25.

[2] That which is translated *loco suo*, is a peculiar sort of word, as will appear to him that shall examin it.

[3] [In the margin.] Objection. Asia is inhabited by Abraham's Posterity. Answ. Probably they are descended from him; but by Keturah, whose children were turnd off with Gifts, and sent away Eastward unto the East-country, Gen. 25, 6. The Promise was to the children of Abraham by Sarah; and the confluence of the Faith both of Abraham and Sarah was required for the obtaining it.

Hosted by Google

P. S. Being got over the leaf, I venture to add, Take First-born which way you will, it doth almost *eodem recidere.* In the rich Embroideries of the Scripture, the Names of the Bridegroom and the Bride are in-wrought with so much Art and Curiosity, that it is no easy matter to distinguish them. The Firstborn who is our LORD, and Saviour, He brought his Church out of Egypt into Canaan, Exod. 23. 20. And He will not fail to bring them again into the place which He has prepared for them.

BOSTON, March 8, 172$\frac{5}{6}$.

SIR, — You see by the Inclosed, that I am unwilling to part with either ὅταν or πάλιν, without a valuable Consideration. I would also humbly enquire whether *the Worlds* mentioned Heb. 1. 2, are not to [be] understood of the *Old* and *New World?* May not the American Hemisphere brook the name of *World*, as well as part of the Old World which Augustus governed may be styled *all the World?* Luke, 2. 1. . . . I have been ready to think, that by *the World*, Psal. 50. 12, Columbina may be pointed at. God had laid up in store Provision sufficient in this his *Tebel*, which they knew nothing of. The Beauty and Grandeur of the New Jerusalem will consist chiefly, in Humility, Purity, Self-Denial, Love, Peace, and Joy in Believing. And what signify the most sumptuous and magnificent Buildings of Europe? God will as readily Tabernacle in our Indian Wigwams, as enter into them. —— *But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my Word.* Isa. 66. 2. *Vide infra.*[1]

[1] It is no light matter, that some have suffered Persecution for being Professours of this Truth. Our excellent Gouge, though he did not make the Treatise himself, but publish'd one that another made maintaining the Doctrine of the Calling of the Jews, became thereby obnoxious to the Government; King James's his Wrath was so far inkindled, that in his Ruff he caus'd him to be shut up in Prison. And the good Doctor being thus vexatiously imbay'd, was forc'd to sail as near the wind as was possible, that so he might be able to Turn it out again. See his Life.
THE LORD REIGNS is News intolerable to most Men; especially Kings; Herod could not endure to hear of the King of the *Jews.*

Hosted by Google

Desiring Prayers, that I may not only tâlk of these Things, but that through the altogether-free, and unaccountable Grace of God, I may be made a Fellow-Commoner, and partaker in them, I take Leave, who am, Rev.d Sir, your most humble and most obedient Serv.t

[Consider well Heb. 12. 22.] SAMUEL SEWALL.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To Mr. Exp. Mayhew,[1] March 19, 1725/6, answering his of the 14th. ——— I am so far from thinking, that after the gathering of the Jews, the frame of their Church Government shall be as it was of old, that I conjecture the New Jerusalem will be erected in Columbina.[2] The King will make them to knô, that He stands in no need of their Temple (if they had any) their Jerusalem, their holy Land, their Asia. He has a Situation Roomthy and Beautifull enough to build the New-Jerusalem in, else where; and He will make them come to Him, wheresoever he shall see fit to set up his Standard. And when they shall bethink themselves, and submit to his Soveraign good Will and Pleasure; *Lo-Ami* shall never more be their Name. I am of Mr. Eliot's Opinion, that New-England is a preface to New-Jerusalem.

MEMORANDUM.

The Glorious Kingdom of Christ described and clearly vindicated by Richard Baxter. London, Parkhurst, 1691.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN BOYDELL.

To Mr. John Boydell Register.

March 29th, 1726, 8 *mane.*

MR. BOYDELL, — I would further consider the Accounts of Mr. Franklyn's Funeral; and therefore, if they are

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 327. — EDS.

[2] See Sewall's Diary, II. 271; III. 367. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

with Mr. Fanevil, I desire you to wait on him, and receive them; that which I sign'd yesterday after Noon, and the particular Accounts relating to it; and lay them before me. I am Sir, your humble Servt S. S.

AUTHOR'S DEDICATION.

April8 11o 1726.

Viro
Ob canitiem in via Justitiæ
Spectatam et Splendidam
verè venerabili,
SAMVELI SEVALLO Armigero.
Multis, et plusquam *Quinquaginta* ab hinc Annis
Collegij Harvardini SOCIO;
Et per plusquam Quadraginta Annos
inter MAGISTRATOS et CONSILIARIOS
Diuq[u]e inter JUSTITIARIOS
(Tandemq[u]e inter eos PRIMARIO)
MASSACHUSETTENSES,
Annuliq[u]e *Novanglicani* monilia
REGIS REPUBLICÆ q[u]e Ministro
Indefesso Semper, et Inculpato
Militis ferè Emeriti Requiem et Lauream
jam ambienti;
Sæculi hujus corruptissimi
piè pertœso
Est ad cœlestia *Hierosolymæ Supernæ*
Gaudia atq[u]e Præmia
anhelanti, et properanti;
Seniles has de *Senectute* Lucubrationes
in veteris Amicitiæ
Testimonium ac Monumentum
D. D. D.
Amicorum, Authorumq[u]e
Minimus.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO MADAME BRIDGET COTTON.

To Madam Bridget Cotton in London.

BOSTON N. E. April 12, 1726.

MADAM, — Yours of April 8th., 1725, I received with a great deal of Pleasure; and it is affecting to consider the changes that have pass'd over us. When Madam Usher dwelt at Cambridge (where you were born) my Sister Jane was her Maid; and now two or three of her Grandchildren are my Servants. The Conversation I had with you at Boston was endearing, and at Madam Lloyd's, in London, in the year 1689, Who then liv'd in Devonshire Square, where I had the Advantage of hearing Mr. Mence his Exercises, in the Evening following the Lord's-Day. The remembrance hereof, and the kind Letters sent me hither, put me into deep mourning so soon as I heard that Madam Grove was dead. I heartily condole the loss of so amiable and beneficent an Aunt; and with my Lady Russell who is deprived of her honoured and tender Parent. May I be ready for the time of my Dissolution, and learn more intirely to Delight and Trust in GOD, who lives forever. The owner of the house where you formerly dwelt near the Common has made it into two convenient Tenements; Mr. Andrew Mercier the French Minister is Tenant in one of them; and my Nephew Mr. Samuel Sewall who married the Rev.d Mr. Lee's Grand-da'ter, of the other —, by which means I am drawn thither some times, and meet with agreeable Company there; yet for all that, I miss my old Friends, and the Charming Garden and Walks, which are all vanished.

I am in some pain that I have receiv'd no account from Mr. Cotton, nor from Mr. Storke, of the Chest, and Box, and Plate ship'd on board Capt. Dimond, and consigned to Mr. Storke for your Account and Risq[u]e, which has been one occasion of my delaying to write. One of the principal Books mentioned in the Catalogue, though

Hosted by Google

meanly bound, was a Folio of Bp. Hall's works which Dr. Mather challenged and I delivered it to him. Upon Examination I found his Name, and the Name of Dr. Increase Mather written in it.

When we had received the License of Mr. Cotton and your self to put Mr. Henchman's Controversy to Arbitration, as soon as we could come at it, Mr. Welsteed and I did do. Mr. Henchman chose Mr. Edwards the Goldsmith; We chose Mr. Timothy Prout Merchant. And although the Arbitrators gave him Forty two pounds more than Madam Usher had paid him, upon the Allegations of great sickness and extraordinary Attendance, Yet Mr. H——n complained very much of the Arbitration, and Arbitrators, in Speaking, and writing. However, Novemb^r 17th, 1725, he paid Sixty Seven pounds and 10^s which I gave a Receipt for in part. And Mr. Welsteed and I ventured to give him up his Bond cancell'd, if he would have made it up a Hundred Pounds; But he declined it desiring abatement; alleging the sudden Death of Mrs. Dorothy Emerson his Wife, for whose estate he was little, if any thing the better. One of his Attorneys thrust himself off the Stage of this World the First of February was two years. I am of opinion Mr. H——n is in straitned Circumstances; and if you will ratify our offer, or abate somewhat beyond that, or say what you would have done, it shall be comply'd with, though we should be forc'd to put the Bond in suit after all. Before the Arbitrators I procured Mad. Townsend and Bellingham to testify what they knew of Madam Usher's boarding at Mr. H——ns, and I my self asserted that my Family had been much the better for Her sojourning in my house; and his might have been so, if they had not been wanting to themselves. And I condole with you the being bereav'd of so vertuous a Parent, whose sincere and apparent Piety, her Antagonists could not but acknowledge.

July 3d., 1725, Mr. Colman and the Executors have

Hosted by Google

distributed of the Rev.d Mr. Cotton and your Bounty; To the Rev.d Mr. Nathanael Cotton of Bristol, Thirty pounds, towards building the New Meeting House at Providence; To the Rev.d Mr. Matthew Short Minister of a small Precinct near Norton, whose Salary is Forty pounds, has nine in Family Viz.t Himself Wife and seven Children, Ten Pounds. To the Rev.d Mr. Benjamin Doolittle Minister of Northfield, the uppermost Fronteer on the River, Eight Pounds. To the Rev.d Mr. Samuel Terry Minister of Barrington, Eight Pounds. To the Rev.d Mr. James Hale of Ashford, Grand-son to the Rev.d Mr. James Noyes of Newbury — He dwells in a new and rough place in Connecticut — Eight Pounds. To the Rev.d Mr. Joseph Lord of Chatham, Eight Pounds. To the Rev.d Mr. Benjamin Shattuck Minister of Littleton, Eight Pounds, Apr. 13, 1726, and having his Legg sore broken by his Horse falling upon it. To the Rev.d Mr. Benj.a Wadsworth, towards propagating the Gospel, at Providence, Five pounds, which is to be continued three years longer. They are very Thankfull for this Relief, by your Bounty dispersed from East to West; from North to South; And I join with them in their Thanksgiving for the same. What of Madam Usher's Cloaths is left 'twould be more safe to sell them here, than to run any hazard in sending them over Sea. You may assure yourself, they shall not be dispôsd of to any, but such as Loved M_ Usher, and have regard to her Memory. With my Service to Rev'd Mr. Cotton and your self, I am, Madam, your most humble Serv.t S. S.

April 22, 1726.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke Merchant in London.

April 20, 1726.

Sir, — In mine of Dec.r 22, 1725, I signified how concernd I was, that you had not advis'd me of your Receipt of what Mr. Welsteed and I sent consign'd to you, for the

Hosted by Google

Account and Risq[u]e of the Rev.d Mr. Thomas Cotton at Hamstead near London, ꝑ the Mary Gally Thomas Dimond Comander July 19, 1725, Viz. One Bag of Plate, one Chest of Cloaths, and one Box of Books. I sent also a Letter to Mr. Thomas Storke of Rumsey, and to Mrs. Sarah Storke. I now send a Letter inclosed, to Mrs. Bridget Cotton, which please to deliver, and charge the Postage to my Account. I have inclosed a Copy of Mr. Dimond's Bill of Lading. Hoping still to hear from you, I am Sir your loving Cousin and humble Serv.t S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke.

May 10, 1726.

Sir, — Yours of Febr. 23 I received May 2.d, at my Return from Plimouth Circuit. Am glad to hear that the Chest, and Box, and Plate sent ꝑ Capt. Dimond, and Consign'd to you for the use of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Cotton, are accordingly delivered to him. I have written to Madam Cotton, which happens also to be put into Capt. Lithered's Bag. These I intend to send by my Kinsman Mr. Daniel Oliver, who is taking a Voyage for London. If you can assist him in any thing, it will be obliging to me. I acknowledge the Receipt of Mr. Storke's Letter of Rumsey, wherein he undertakes my Business: but he makes no mention of any Sum Remitted to you, which renders me unprovided to give you order. Send me any Memorandums. My Service to cousin Wendell: I am glad of his Safe Arrival. I have sent you a very good Discourse of Old Age. I find no foundation for what is lined in the 2.d Page: I Look upon it as a dead fly in the precious Ointment, and have endeavourd to take it out. With due Salutations. I am sorry to hear of the dangerous sickness of Gov.r Ashhurst. Capt. Lithered Sail'd May 10, 1726.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. THOMAS PRINCE.

To the Revd. Mr. Thomas Prince.

May 30, 1726, *mane.*

SIR, — Although I esteem your Schêm for a Lending Library inconvenient, yet I am willing to give forty shillings, or more, if need be, to buy the Polyglott for the use of the Ministers of the Old South; to ly at the house of one Minister for a year, and at the house of the other for a year, and so successively. Sir, your Servt S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

July 11. To Mr. Seth Shove of Danbury, with Comencmt Theses, Visitation of the School, and other Prints Sent ꝑ Comfort Star.

July 12, 1726. To the Revd Mr. Experience Mayhew, Comencmt Theses, Suspiria, Mr. Williams's Sermon to the Ministers &c. Writ about his Son to send him away.

MEMORANDA.

John Fowler asserted, in the Open Court, that when he waited on Judge Sewall with the Copy of Mary Terrell's Oath and Complaint before Justice Berry, against Thomas Fleet, and said Fowler telling the Judge, that said Fleet, at first hearing the News of the said Terrell's charge against him, Cursed and Swore, and used several Wicked Expressions, His Honr the Judge upon hearing that, said he believ'd said Fleet was guilty, and that therefore he would have nothing to do with it.

To the Honorable John Appleton Esqr. and others, Judges of His Majs Court of Quarter Sessions to be holden at Salem in the County of Essex upon Adjourment.

July 19, 1726.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS, — These are to Certify, that the Representation on the other side, said to be

Hosted by Google

made by John Fowler, is directly contrary to Truth: For when my Neighbour Fleet was brought before me at my house in Boston in a Winter-Evening, I was surpris'd to see him accus'd of so great a Crime, by the oath of Mary Terrell dwelling at Ipswich; and inquired what Caution was taken, either by Bond, or Imprisonment, that the said Mary Terrell, who was beyond all Contradiction Criminal, should be oblig'd to answer for her own Crime, and to pursue effectually, her gross charges against Fleet? And when it was said, that no Caution was taken, I suspected some Management in the Affair, and judged it inconvenient for me to do any thing in it.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. SAMUEL MATHER.

To the Rev^d Mr. Samuel Mather at Con^t, Windsor.

July 18, 1726.

Dear Sir, — It is very affecting to me that you are detain'd so long in the Valley of the Shadow of Death. But I hope there is no cause for you to fear any Evil, because God will be with you, His Rod, and his Staff will comfort you. And although we are never like to dwell together at Cambridge again, I hope we shortly go to, and Live together in a better Country, than either Connecticut, Charles, or Merrimack Rivers can afford. Let us pray for one another that it may be so. I have inclosed a few Prints[1] the reading of which may Refresh you; Especially that of Old Age by Dr. Mather. Ever since the 28th of March, I have been Spending upon the 75th year of my Age; so that I have need incessantly to cry, I fall, Lord Jesus Receive me! Praying that God

[1] Mr. William Williams to the Ministers, May 26, 1726. Mr. Sol. Stoddard's Questions and Answers &c. Visitation of the Ancient School of Boston June 24, 1726. An Angel seal'd up in a Blank paper. 4 pounds of currants in a linen Bag marked S. M. Sent ꝑ Mr. William Trall.

Hosted by Google

may Counsel, and Comfort us, and desiring Prayers I take leave who am, Sir, your Sympathizing Friend, and humble Servt. S. S.

MEMORANDUM.[1]

"St JAMESS, June the 5th, 1726.

"SIR, — The inclosed I receiv'd from Mr. Bing, and "have by me a Copy of this new Commission from the "Treasury. The Affair between the Judges of the Prov-"ince, and the Officers of the Admiralty, and Customs, "will be quickly brought to a Conclusion. It seems very "strange on this side the Water that the Judges should "support any of their proceedings by Acts of Parliament "that were made before New-England was Settled; or "any Acts where the Plantations are not mentioned — "within the Act. For where they are not specified, the "Laws made in England cannot affect them, one way or "the other. I expect this week my Affair to come under "Consideration before the Council, in order to bring it to "a conclusion. My Service to Mrs. Dummer. I am

"Sir, your humble Servt

SAM'L SHUTE."

N. Waiting upon his Honr the Lt-Govr at his house Augt 17, *mane*, His Honour deliverd me the above-copied Letter to put in my Pocket and shew the Judges.

Augt 20, 1726. His Honr sent for it ꝑ Edmund Morrice before the sitting of the court, and I sent it by him.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Revd Mr. Edward Taylor at Westfield, Augt 27, 1726. Inclosed the Bachelours and Masters Comencmt Theses, Dr. Mather's Crown of Old Age, preached March

[1] Copy.

27, Mr. William Williams, his Sermon to the Ministers May 26, A Note or two of Calvin's Comentaries for the Scholars to Construe.

Bostoniae Nov-Anglorum, Feria sexta, Junij 24, 1726.

My locomotive faculty is very much Enfeebled; Pray that in spiritual regards I may run and not be weary, may Walk, and not faint. Capt. Phips died the August before this in the 76th year of his Age. A Quaternion of the class is yet left; Let us mutually pray one for another. My Service to Madam Taylor and yours *Seriatim*. Desiring Prayers I am, dear Sir, your friend and humble Servt.

S. S.

Sent by Mr. Day Augt. 29, 1726.

To the Revd Mr. Nehemiah Walter in Roxbury, 7r 9th, 1726,[1] shewing how I was gratified with his printed Sermons on the Holiness of Heaven, which had read twice over with delight.

Accept of the inclosed 20s Bill to buy you a Quire of paper. —— I am mouldring down, as my Uncle Quincy's phrase was; May I be cloathed upon before uncloathed. My Service to Madam Walter. Desiring Prayers that I may be made meet to be partaker of the Inheritance of the Saints in Light, I rest your friend and humble Servt S. S. Wrapt up the Bill in 2 School exercises of June 24.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOSEPH EMERSON.

To the Reverd. Mr. Joseph Emerson[2] *at Maldon.*

7r 20, 1726.

Sir, — I was lately very much surpris'd to see written in the 2d Leafe of *De Tristibus in Usum Delphini* [The Gift of Mr. Joseph Moodey to Joseph Emerson, 1724.] I remember I lent Mr. Joseph Moodey the booke for 12

[1] Sent by Samuel Griggs.

[2] Great-grandfather of Ralph Waldo. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Moneths. It shoud seem that I afterward gave it him, which I do not remember. But be that as it will, I now ratify what my Cousin has done; and will not have it alter'd. And therefore have sent home the booke to you; asking pardon for my supposed Error.

A while ago I went to Mr. Waldo's, partly to visit him, and partly to enquire how I might send a Letter to you to Providence; but found you were newly returnd. About the 10th of August last, my dear kinswoman Mrs. Hannah Moodey your Mother much comforted me by coming in, and staying with me till morning. Then I took the best method I could to expedite her return to her distressed Dâter; considering the uncomfortableness of the Weather and Ways, by reason of the Rain; and then waited for her bringing me good News from Maldon. But have heard nothing as yet. 'Twould be a pleasure to me to be advised; that I might be capable of Rejoycing with them that do rejoyce; and of Weeping with them that weep. My Love to you, and to my dear Cousin your wife. Desiring Prayers, I remain, Sir, your Loving Uncle S. S.

[N. More than four pages were fill'd with extracts of my own Hand-writing]

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke Merchant in London.

BOSTON N. E. Sept. 30, 1726.

SIR, — Upon May the 2d I gladly received yours of Feb. 23d, 1725–6, bringing the good news of the safe arrival of Mr. John Wendell; And that the Chest and Box and Plate by Dimond were deliver'd to Mr. Thomas Cotton. Your affectionate Condoleance of the death of my dear and only Brother Majr Steph. Sewall of Salem is very agreeable to me. I am also obliged by your readiness to render Mr. John Wendell your assistance upon his arrival at London. In yours of the 18 Mar. you advise me the

Hosted by Google

Ballance of my Account with your Brother Mr. John Storke of Rumsey, was Thirty Eight pounds Ten shillings and six pence, £38 10 6, Which you would make good to me whenever demanded. Accordingly I now desire and order you to pay that sum to Mr. Samuel Gerrish Bookseller in Boston N. E. or to his order, and have drawn Bills of Exchange for that purpose. I make no doubt but the Business the money is to be employed in will make the transaction of it grateful to you.

Mr. Weelsteed and I earnestly desire you to be our Solicitor in procuring a Letter for us from the Rev. Mr. Thomas Cotton and his Lady relating to our Executorship, that we may the better speedily finish it, the rather because I am grown old and infirm, and Mr. Welsteed touch'd with the Palsy on his Left side. My Great Grand-son Andrew Pepperell is with me upon a visit. I have two desireable Grand Children Living, by my Daughter Cooper. These and other such, in their Lisping Language do plainly tell me that I had need provide to remove to a better Country. I am Sr. yor Loving Cousin and

Humble Servt S. S.

P. S. I shall leave your Ballance in yor New Account of £17. 4. 10 till more be added to it.

BILL OF EXCHANGE.[1]

Boston N. E. Sept. 30, 1726.

Exchange for £38 10 6 Sterl^g

At Ten days after sight of this my First Bill of Exchange my Second and Third of the same Tenor and Date not being paid, Pay, or cause to be paid to Mr. Samuel Gerrish Bookseller in Boston N. E. or to his order the sum of Thirty Eight Pounds Ten shillings and Six pence Sterling money of England on my Account. Value re-

[1] Copy.

Hosted by Google

ceived of said Gerrish. At Time make good payment without further advice from Sr Yor Loving Cousin and Humble Servt SAMUEL SEWALL.

To Mr. Samuel Storke, Merchant in London.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. EDWARD PAYSON.

To the Rev'd. Mr. Edward Payson at Rowley.

8r 21, 1726.

Rp SIR,—Your late Marriage, Septr 26, was so agreeable, that the News of it gave surprising pleasure to those that heard it. You maintaind your Freedom as to the Time; and declârd that you would not be bound to the Fifth day of the week, by chusing the Second for your Espousals. And my Nephew Moses Gerrish had so much manners, as to wait till the Third, for his Wedding; allowing his Betters the precedency. That which is pleasing to Good men, is like to be so to GOD. Which makes me hope your Match will be prosperous, affording amiable and mutual Accommodations. It is not without Regret that I sustain the Removal of Madam Appleton, when I was promising my self the Happiness of her Neighbourhood here in Boston. But I chearfully Resign to the greater Happiness of your Self, and Rowley; especially since my only Sister partakes in the Benefit: It pleases me that Mad. Payson chuses to be near the place of publick Worship. The Worship of God, in the solemn Assemblies of his people upon Earth, is an Introduction to the Heavenly.

But now I come to try you: If you are not CLOATHED with Humility, you will not apear so glorious in your Apparel, as I would fain have you doe. You are beginning the World again; and though you are very well Furnished, yet a hundred to one, you will have occasion to borrow somthing or other. I offer to send you a small

Hosted by Google

piece of Household Stuff;[1] vouchsafe to accept the Loan with Candor, and upon perusal, Return it safely. I shall be glad to wait upon you and Madam Payson at my House. My Service to you both; I heartily wish you much Joy, wherein my Wife joins with me. Desiring Prayers, I am, Sir, your very humble Servant S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS ROBIE.

To Mr. Thomas Robie at Salem.

Oct. 24, 1726.

SIR, — Your very kind Letter of 8r 14, was received Oct. 20. The earnest Invitation you gave me therein, is acceptable, and very Refreshing; I am not kept out of Salem for want of a Lodging there; The most desirable in that desirable Town is provided for me; which I heartily Thank you for. But on diverse Considerations, I apprehend the Providence of GOD calls me off from any further labours in riding the circuit. I thank you moreover for former Kindnesses, especially this time 12 Moneths. Give due Salutations as there may be occasion. My Son the Minister, coming in as I was writing, salutes you and yours. It was surprising that Rumors of parties of Indians, coming against us over the Lake, should be spread in the Town the night before the inclosed Print came abro[a]d. It brought to mind the Poet's observation.[2] *Pax tamen interdum est; pacis fiducia nunquam.* Your cousins Text and Doctrine yesterday is our Security. The Lord is our Judge, the Lord is our Lawgiver, the Lord is our King, and He will save us. Desiring Prayers I am Sir, your loving Uncle and most humble Servt S. S.

---

[1] Christian Counsel applyed unto the Married Estate, By William Thomas, Minister of the Gospel, and Rector of the Church of Ubley. London, Printed for Edward Thomas at the Adam and Eve in Little Britain, 1661. Contains 21 pages in the Epistle; 92 pages in the book, *Decimo Sexto.*

[2] Trist. lib. 5, Fol. 2.

Hosted by Google

If you please to entertain Judge Dudley in my room, 'twill please me. His Honour will be very good Company.

N. I inclos'd the News-Letter of Oct. 20th which qts the Thanksgiving. Lent Mr. Robie Ed. Howard Gent., printed 1701, to see whether his arguments against Copernicus are valid. Sent it by Mr. Rolfe, who calld on me this morning, Octr 24, 1726, being Recover'd. *Laus Deo!*

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Revd Mr. Samuel Moodey at York, Oct. 27, 28, 1726, in Answer to his of Oct. 3, inclosing 2 of Mr. Coney's Sermons, 6 of Dr. Mather, Preachd at the Old South, 7r 18, 1726, from Psal. 23. 4, Proclamation for the Thanksgiving, this week's News-Letter, Gazette of last week, Account of Roxb. Lecture this week, by Mr. Walter, Heb. 4. 14, of Boston Lecture by Mr. Thacher, Psal. 63. 5, of Mr. Adams ditto 112. 7. Septr 22, 1726, ꝑ Mr. Bragdon.

Decr 27, 1726. To Mr. Samuel Sewall of York, inclosing Noah Peck's cancell'd Bond. Sent yesterday's Gazette of the Jamaica Storm, Octobr 22 last, To the Revd Mr. Samuel Moodey. The Ld. Teach you, regularly to Sing of Mercy and of Judgmt. I rejoice at the increase of your family, by Sarah the Surviving Twin.[1] S. S.

I ow to Mr. Moodey and Mr. Joseph Moodey, each of them, a Letter, but must pray their forbearance. Madm Sarah Willoughby, Major Walley's eldest Daughter, a desirable Gentlewoman, Expired yesterday, *Aetis* 51. S. S.

Sent by Anthony Baker, Mason, who dwells in Mr. Moodey's house.

To Capt. Pepperrel Esqr., Janr 9, 172$\frac{6}{7}$, ꝑ Mr. Henry Howell. Thank'd him for his very good Present of Fish

---

[1] See Alden's Collection of Amer. Epitaphs, II. § 335; conf. Savage's Geneal. Dictionary, IV. 56. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

and oyle, which received last week. Inclos'd Mr. Green's first News-Letter. All well. Mr. S. Gerrish's wife was deliverd of a brave son still-born. Mrs. Nash dead. Capt. Ebenezer Fisher of Wrentham a very desirable Man, middle-aged, was buried last Friday was Sennight. The Lord fit us for our changes. Salutations.

DISPOSITION OF £400 GIVEN BY REV. THOMAS COTTON FOR "CHARITABLE USES."

BOSTON, June 21, 1725.

At the House of the Honble Judge Sewall, present with him, William Welsteed Esqr. and Mr. Benjamin Colman.

The Letters of the Rev^d Mr. Thomas Cotton of Hamsted near London were read and considered, impowering us to dispose of the Sum of four Hundred pounds N. E. Money in charitable uses as may best promote the Interests of Religion and Learning: And we having particularly taken into Consideration the several Articles pointed to in said Letters, came into the following Determinations;

First, that one Hundred pounds of the said Sum be given to Harvard College in Cambridge; the Annual Income of it to be for ever, for an Augmentation of, and in addition to the Salary of the President of said College for the time being.

Secondly, One Hundred pounds, to buy usefull and needed Books for an addition to the Library of the said College.

Thirdly, One Hundred pounds for the propagating of the Gospel among the Indians.

Fourthly, Fifty pounds towards the Settlement of Religion in the Town of Providence, near Rhode-Island; that is to say, Thirty pounds toward the finishing the Meetinghouse there, to be paid to the Rev^d Mr. Nathanael Cotton of Bristol, who has generously advanced

Hosted by Google

Money for that Service, And the other Twenty pounds, toward the support of the preaching the Word of God there, for the four next years to come.

Fifthly, the other Fifty pounds to be distributed among poor and needy English Ministers within the Province of the Massachusets Bay; and in particular, Ten pounds to the Rev'd. Mr. Matthew Short, Pastor in a Precinct near Norton.

Voted, that as to the first Three Hundred pounds here disposed of, we will immediatly write to the Rev^{d}. Mr. Cotton, and inform him of the Disposition made by us, submitting it to his Will and Approbation, and waiting for the same, before we pay any part of the said Money. But that as to the last Hundred, we shall proceed, by the Will of God, to make the Distribution of it.

[This was fairly transcrib'd ꝑ Mr. Colman, and sent by Barlow.]

Boston, December 24, 1725. At the House of William Welsteed Esqr., present, the Honble. Judge Sewall and Mr. Benjamin Colman.

Mr. Judge Sewall informed us, that, according to Vote of June 21, He had paid to the Rev^{d}. Mr. Short the sum of Ten pounds, And also to the Rev^{d}. Mr. Cotton of Bristol Thirty pounds.

Voted that Eight pounds be ordered to the Rev^{d}. Mr. Joseph Lord, pastor of the Church in Chatham.

Also Eight pounds to the Rev^{d}. Mr. James Hale, pastor of the Church in Ashford.

Item, Eight pounds to the Rev^{d}. Mr. Benjamin Shattuck, pastor of the Church in Littleton.

Item, Eight pounds to the Rev^{d}. Mr. Samuel Terry, pastor of the Church in Barrington.

And last, Eight pounds to the Rev^{d}. Mr. Benjamin Doolittle, pastor of the Church in Northfield; deducting three pounds, the price of the Dutch-Annotations, already

Hosted by Google

purchased for the said Mr. Doolittle, and sent to him by the Honble Mr. Judge Sewall.

A true Copy of the Original written with the Rev^d Mr. Colman's own Hand, as attests SAMUEL SEWALL.

To Mr. Thomas Cotton at Hamsted near London, Jan^r 10th, 172$\frac{6}{7}$. Revd Sir, Yours of April 8, 1725, Signd by your Self, and Madam Cotton, came to our hands the 9th of June following, in which are these words — "The Sum "mentioned to be disposed of was £400. And under-"standing that my old Acquaintance and Friend Mr. "Colman was nominated and proposed for President of "the College, I spake of one Hundred Pounds of that "Money to be given for an Augmentation of the Presi-"dent's Salary. And from the Respect I had for Mr. "Colman, I desired, if you saw fit, that he and you to-"gether might consult how that Settlement might be "best made; and also how the remaining £300 might be "best disposed of for the answering the above-mentioned "Good Designs and purposes. If Mr. Colman have de-"clined the presidentship, then I refer to you and him "the disposal of the whole Affair. And if you think you "cañot better dispose of that £100, than for such Aug-"mentation of that Salary, let it be so. But if it may be "of greater use in any other Way, I refer it wholly to "you. I have thought of one Hundred pounds, to buy "Books for an addition to the Library: And a Proportion "for the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians, "what you shall judge fit, not to restrain from some "more privat Charities, under some pressing Necessi-"ties. But the greatest proportions for the most publick "Serviceableness" —

Quickly after this, viz. June 21, the Executors with the Rev^d Mr. Colman, met upon advisement. And December 24th, 1725, they met again, and came into the following Determinations.[1]

[1 Vide supra ad*.]

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEED, EXECUTORS, TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

In a Letter of June 21, 1725, We, together with the Rev^d Mr. Colman, advis'd you of what was determined by us that day, as above-written, and are to this time waiting for your Answer to. And now request that you will please, as soon as conveniently may be, to write, and forward to us your Mind thereabout; that is to say, whether you approve of our proposal of the Distribution of the first-mentioned £300, or in any Respect disapprove thereof.

As to the last £100. It is already dispos'd of, as has been written to Madam Cotton. We, having jointly agreed on the Distribution of the £300, as before mentioned, think it not safe to alter or vary from it without your positive order. We are so filled with years and infirmities, that shall think it inconvenient to wait any longer than next May for your Answer: but intend to proceed, God willing, to the Disposal of the said £300, as is herein before described. And we earnestly desire, that your self and Madam Cotton would furnish us with full orders for the distribution of what else may be in our hands upon the stating of your Accounts with us as Executors. With our humble Service to your self and Madam Cotton, and to your very worthy friend Mr. Hollis, who is to this Province a Noble Benefactor, we are your most humble Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL
WILLIAM WELSTEED } Exec^rs

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Storke.

Jan^r 12, 172⅝.

MR. SAMUEL STORKE.

SIR, — I writ to you of Septr 30th 1726, In behalf of my Son in Law Mr Saml Gerrish. These are to desire you to

deliver the inclosed to the Rev.d Mr. Thomas Cotton, or to his Lady Madam Bridget Cotton; rather than fail of a speedy Delivery, send a Messenger on purpose, and advise me of the Receipt of it by the first. Charge the Postage and Messenger to my account. Yesterday I received a kind Letter from my cousin Sarah Storke of Rumsey. But cañot answer it now, because I have not yet seen or heard of the Gentleman, Mr. John Wheat, mentioned in her Letter. With due Salutations, I am Sir, your loving cousin and Humble Servt.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Walter Price Esqr. at Salem, Jan.r 25, 172$\frac{6}{7}$. Enclosing three pair of Gloves, and three Rings about 2 P.wt. and 14 Grains each, for the said Price, his Lady, and her Brother Wm. Priest, Dr. Mather's Sermon at the Old South, and also one Sermon for Judge Lynde. Weekly News-Letter giving an Account of Mr. S. Hirst's Death. Am printing Funeral Sermons; When they are finished shall ask Acceptance of some of them. Send them to Mr. Daniel Oliver by Chânсy, for Conveyance. S. S.

To Capt. William Pepperrell Esqr. at Kittery, Jan.r 25, 172$\frac{6}{7}$, with two pair of Gloves, one for himself, one for his wife, and two of Capt. Winslow's Rings, 2 P.wt. 14 Grain. Put them In the Thumbs of the Gloves, all well seal'd up. One Sermon Auris — and another for the Rev'd. Moodey, and one News-Letter; one for himself.

To Col. Wm. Pepperrell, a pair of Gloves, Two pair of womens to Mad. Pepperrell. Am printing Funeral Sermons &c. To send ꝑ Mr. Weeks. S. S.

He was gon, and now they are to go by Mr. King who lodges at Capt. Dering's who will take care about it.

To daughter Sewall, of Brooklin, one of Mr. Edwards his Rings; sent ꝑ Amos Gates, inclos'd in a Letter to my Son.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA.

Comittee of Rumney-Marsh, Feb^{r} 6. 172$\frac{6}{7}$, for regulating the old Pews, and erecting new ones in the Meeting-house, wait on the hon^{ble} Judge Sewall and Dr. Cooke.

I freely consent that the Pew belonging to me, be under the Regulation of the Comittee to put or place whom they please there, untill I shall have occasion for it for some of my children by their residing in Rumny-Marsh. ELISHA COOKE.

Feb. 28, 1726.

Copied out March 7, 172$\frac{6}{7}$. S. S.

At Boston anniversary Town-Meeting, March 13, 172$\frac{6}{7}$. Pray'd.

The Assembly chose the Honble Elisha Cooke Esqr. Moderator for that Meeting; and the following Persons for the year, viz. Samuel Checkley Esqr. Town-Clerk.

Select-men, Mr. John Baker, Mr. Jonathan Waldo, Mr. Timothy Prout, Mr. Oxenbridge Thacher, Mr. John Hunt, Mr. David Farnum, and Mr. Jonathan Williams.

Joseph Wadsworth Esqr. Town-Treasurer.

Overseers of the Poor, Daniel Oliver Esqr., Timothy Clark Esqr., John Ruck Esqr., Capt. James Gooch, Capt. Samuel Greenwood, Mr. Jonathan Jackson, and Capt. Jeffry Bedgood.

Assessors, Mr. Daniel Powning, Mr. John Edwards, Mr. Jonathan Loring, Mr. Samuel Adams, Mr. Samuel White, Mr. Joshua Chever, and Mr. Andrew Tyler.

Constables, Mr. Job Coit, Mr. John Cobbett, Mr. William Nichols, Mr. Andrew Lane, Mr. George Skinner, Mr. Joshua Blancher, Mr. Thomas Inches, Mr. James Gorden, Mr. John Adams, Mr. Edward Marion, Mr. Joseph Webb, Mr. Benjamin Ustis, Mr. Timothy Thornton, Mr. Benjamin Pollard, Mr. Lewis Venteno, Mr. Thomas Bradford; And Mr. Isaac Wilkinson for Rumney-Marsh.

Hosted by Google

N. In the year 1678, The Town first chose Eight constables; I was chosen; Govr Leverett set a good face upon it, when mention was made of my Education, and the said Govr Leverett gave me with many others, our Oaths. This year by Agreement and Vote of the Town, the Number is doubled, and Sixteen are chosen, Mr. Samuel Wells an Ordained Minister at Lebanon, and Mr. of Arts being chosen, paid his Fine. As this was my first publick Entrance into the Civil Order, may God who multiplyes to Pardon, Seal unto me a Pardon of all the Sins of that year, and of all that have roll'd away since that. And as there is Mercy and Forgiveness with the Lord, that He may be feared, so I may be assisted with Faith and Patience to Wait for the same. O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me —!

Lord's-Day, March 26, 1727. When the L^s Supper administred.

Samuel Sewall being again restored to the enjoyment of the Worship of God in publick, after Restraint,[1] desires to Acknowledge it with Humility and Thankfullness; And desires Prayers, that the sense of his profiting by Afflictions, may sweeten them all unto him.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. COTTON MATHER.

To the Rev^d Dr. Cotton Mather.

April 25, 1727.

REV^D SIR, — These are to condole the loss of your excellent Servant Ezer; and especially, to enquire after your own Wellfare: It seems you are sick of a Fever, which I pray God to rebuke, and prevent your Removal, when your Help is like to be so much needed. Desiring your Prayers, that To live, unto me may be Christ; and

[1] Two Sabbaths, besides Lectures.

Hosted by Google

to dye, Gain; With hearty Thanks for all your Favours, I am Sir, your Friend and most humble Servt.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Boston Representatives chosen, second-day May 8, 1727.
The number of Voters 204 — 103 makes a Majority.

Joseph Wadsworth Esqr. had	178 Votes.
Mr. Thomas Cushing	175
Mr. Ezekiel Lewis	164
Nathan[1] Green Esqr.	121

Elisha Cooke Esqr. was chosen Moderator. Thomas Fitch Esqr. had many Votes

N. Col. John Ballantine was a Representative last year.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS FITCH.

To the honble Thomas Fitch[1] *Esqr.*

May 12, 1727.

SIR, — I was much exercised last night, to observe that our Charity School should be liable to be made a May-game to every Landlord. Why might we not, while there are some vacancies, procure a convenient piece of Ground, and build a house upon it adapted to the use? You that have been conversant in Building, can more easily count the Cost; I should be glad if you would comunicat it to me; Sir, your humble Servt. S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

To Mr. Samuel Stork, Merchant in London.[2]

BOSTON N. E. May 24, 1727.

SR, — I acknowledge yours of the 8th. Nov. and Feb. 14th., 1726, ꝑ Shepardson, and of the 13th March last, ꝑ

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, II. 410, note. — EDS.
[2] Sent this lettr. ꝑ Capt. Lithered.

Hosted by Google

Capt. Curling. I am glad that the Indian Lives are in such a readiness, and that we may daily expect their arrival here. We were afraid that Capt. Dimond was Shut up in Spain. As soon as I knew that he was come to Boston, I sent for him, and spake with him yesterday, and told him I was ready to pay him his Freight, according to the Current Course of Exchange. I pray you would carefully forward the inclosed Letter to Mr. Cotton, it being an Answer to his Letter and Order of Nov. 16, 1726, which is complied with; give me account of the Charges of it, and I shall order you your postage. I am Sr., your Loving Kinsman and Humble Servt

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL AND WILLIAM WELSTEED TO REV. THOMAS COTTON.

To the Rev. Mr. Thomas Cotton at Hamsteed near London.[1]

BOSTON N. E. May 24, 1727.

REV. SR. — Yours of Nov. 16, 1726, was received, Jan. 31 following, và New York, which the Executors were glad of, and together with the Revd Mr. Colman joyntly fulfill'd your Orders. The first Hundred pounds abiding in perpetual motion, I took somthing a more ample Receipt for, which Mr. Treasurer gave me on the backside of the Corporation's Letter directing him so to do, in the words following vizt

"Boston of the Massachusetts Bay in New England,
"Feb. 25, 172$\frac{6}{7}$.

"Received of Samuel Sewall, and William Welsteed Esqrs,
"Executors of the last will and Testament of Dame Brid-
"get Usher late of Boston deceas'd One Hundred Pounds
"in good Bills of Credit of this Province; being the Gift
"of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Cotton of London and Bridget

[1] Sent this Lettr ꝑ Capt. Lithered, who set sail May 25th, About 11 M., with a fair wind. Mr Yeoman's Son was sent home in this ship.

Hosted by Google

"his Wife Daughter and Heir of Dr. Leonard Hoar
"somtime President of Harvard College in Cambridge.
"Which Sum of One Hundred pounds, the annual in-
"come thereof is to be forever improved for an Augmen-
"tation of, and in addition to the Salary of the President
"of the said College for the time being. In Witness
"where of I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day
"above written.

"EDWARD HUTCHINSON (SEAL)
"Treas.r of Harvard College

"Sealed and Delivered
"in presence of
"SAMUEL GERRISH
"NATHAN.L BALSTON
"BENJAMIN SWETT."

Inclosed you have the President's Letter of thankful Acknowledgment of this Bounty; as also a Letter of Mr. Leonard Cotton your Son, who earnestly requests an Answer. I acknowlege Madam Cotton's Favor of the mentioned date of Nov. 16, 1726, Which shall not now be able to answer. I have waited long, hoping to have had a convenient Messenger; but I find him not, and therefore am at last necessitated to send by the Post. Desiring the Continuance of your Prayers for me under my enfeebled Circumstances and awful Bereavement of my Grandson, I take leave, who am

Rev.d Sr. Your most Humble and Obedient

Serv.t SAMUEL SEWALL.

P. S. As for the Hundred pounds to be disposed for propagating the Gospel among the Indians, we would gladly have paid it before now; but would fain do it to your Acceptation, which we cannot as yet; but hope by the Intelligence we may have from persons repairing to Town in June next may be furnished to accomplish it. In the mean time we remain your most humble Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL. WILLIAM WELSTEED.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA.

May 30, 1727. The Corner Post stands in Judge Sewall's Land; the side next to Major Vassal's being 5 feet nine inches from the N° East Corner of said Sewall's Ingine House.

N. This was written by Capt. Nathan! Green, with a pensil, May 30, 1727.

Boston, June 21, 1727. Mr. James How, These are to acquaint you that I have Let the uper Farm in Shrewsbury, q! about 500 Acres; the Grass of the Meadow, to Capt John Keys of Shrewsbury for this year. It seems there are some of Shrewsbury live very near it, and have great need of it. Your friend and Serv!

SAMUEL SEWALL.

An Apprisement of sundry of Madam Usher's Goods which were not sent home to her dâter Madam Cotton in London, as prised by us whose names are underwritten, May 16, 1727.[1]

A piece of Irish stitch'd Hangings	1– 5–0
One piece ditto	0– 5–0
One Chints Sute lined with Green	11– 0–0
One old Coat and Gown	0–16–0
One Chimny Glass	3–10–0
One Trunk	0– 6–0
	£17– 2–0

HANNAH DEMING
LYDIA PERKINS.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Revd. Mr. Timothy Woodbridge at Hartford, Aug! 17, 1727, with the News-Letter of that Date; con-

[1] May 16, 1727. Copy.

tinued my Letter to Augt 29. Sent my Son's Sermon on the death of K. George. Col. Townsend's Funeral, death Mr. Rogers his dater Berry. Mr. Waldron's Sickness &c.

To Col. Quincy at Bristol, inclosing a Fun^{l} Sermon to Madam Pain widow, Mr. Blagrove, and our Landlord Reynolds; together with one Sermon, and a News-Letter over and above. Septr 11th, 1727. ꝑ the hon^{ble} Judge Davenport.

MEMORANDUM.

To all whom it may concern, Whereas there is some controversy concerning the Bounds of my Land at Dunstable in One part of it. These are to certify that I have appointed and authorised Mr. Samuel Danforth of Bilerica, Surveyor, and Capt. Henry Farwell of Dunstable, in my behalf to adjust and settle that affair, as Witness my hand this second day of October, 1727.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOSHUA KIBBEE.

To Joshua Kibbee at Sherbourn, ꝑ Ebenezer Leland.

Octr 21, 1727.

I have written to you once and again desiring to see and speak with you, and now I write the third time; fail not to come to me.

Your loving friend

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Mr. Leland says he carried one Letter for me last Sum̄er, and I sent another within a week or fortnight by Moses Adams his Son, a tall young man of Holliston.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO PRESIDENT WADSWORTH.

To the Revd President, Mr. Benjamin Wadsworth at Cambridge, ꝑ Stephen Sewall and Benjamin Woodbridge, with 38 Phœnomena.

Novr 14, 1727.

Revd Sir, — I am glad to hear that you have been so far Recovered from your long and painfull Indisposition, as to have been able to go into the Hall again. And I congratulat with you our having survived the late terrible Earthquake.[1] I cannot affirm that I was shaken by it, although our Kitchen parrallel to our Bed-chamber, and near it, was Rocqud like a Cradle. Yet the crashing Noise was very amazing to me. For I was just warm in my Bed, but not asleep. The young people were quickly frighted out of the Shaking clattering Kitchen, and fled with weeping Cryes into our Chamber, where they made a fire, and abode there till morning. As I lay, the good Bp and his Lady came to my mind, who were buried in their Bed in the desolating Tempest in England; but I did not venture to tell my thoughts. I remember the Earthquake of 166⅔ and my being shaken by it, as I sat in my Father's house at Newbury in a Jâm of the

[1] It "took place October 29, (1727) shaking the whole country north of the Delaware River." "It was on the night of the Sabbath, a calm and serene evening. 'About forty minutes past ten o'clock,' says Mr. Prince, pastor of the Old South Church, 'was heard a loud, hollow noise, like the roaring of a great chimney on fire, but inconceivably more fierce and terrible. In about half a minute the earth began to heave and tremble. The shock, increasing, rose to the height in about a minute more, when the movables, — doors, windows, walls, — especially in the upper chambers, made a very fearful clattering, and the houses rocked and crackled as if they were all dissolving and falling to pieces. The people, asleep, were awakened with the greatest astonishment; many others, affrighted, ran into the streets. But the shaking quickly abated, and in another half-minute entirely ceased.'" On the next day the people attended some of the churches, especially the North Church, where a "large assembly" was present. Morning service was observed in the North, and evening meetings were held in the First and South. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

Chimny. Oh that I could learn to fear the Lord and his Goodness!

I have sent you three Dosen of the Phænomena to be distributed, That have set Solstice these Thirty years, and I abide in the same Opinion still. If this handfull of Spring-Water may be any way refreshing I shall rejoice.

——— *inest sua gratia parvis.*

Salutations. I sympathise with Mr. Wigglesworth. Crocker is come in this day, Mr. Benjamin Pemberton Passenger. N. I made up two of Mr. Eliot's binding with Dr. Mather's Sermon the morning after the Earthquake, superscrib'd to the President. In my List I excusd the trouble. Do that which is right, if any be wanting, I will supply it.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM DUMMER.

To the Honble William Dummer Esqr. Lt Govr &c.

HON^BLE SIR, — I am sorry that I am so late in Answering your Hon^rs of the 15th current. The way that was open'd out of Rawson's Lane, into School Street, so far as it concerns me, was done at the Importunity of Stephen Butler a Blacksmith: And an Agreement was made, and is upon Record, from Tabitha Butler his Mother, who own'd the Land adjoining. By which means I am under a disability of shutting of it up again. I purpose to enquire further into the matter; but was willing to impart to your Hon^r what I have already found, though with difficulty, by reason of the Tempestuous and very Cold weather.

I am your Hon^rs most humble and most obedient Servt

SAMUEL SEWALL.

BOSTON, Decr 20th, 1727.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDUM.

Tabitha Butler, Widow of Boston, Grants to Jacob Sheaf of the said Boston, a certain piece of Land in Boston aforesaid, near unto School-Street, bounded at the Front upon a Six foot High Way lately laid out there, Measuring Southeasterly by the said High Way one Hundred and Fifty ½ foot; Southwesterly by the Land of Sam[l] Sewall Esqr. there measuring 25 and half foot; Northwesterly by the Land of Elisha Cooke esqr, there measuring one Hundred forty eight foot; and Northeasterly by the Land of John Blower, and partly on a Ten-foot way there measuring Twenty eight foot and ½ with all such Interest and property, which the said Butler hath in the Ten-foot passage-way leading from said School-street to said Land And to the aforesaid Six foot passage way. — To have and to hold to the said Jacob Sheafe his heirs and assigns forever. In Witness whereof she the said Tabitha Butler hath hereunto set her hand and Seal the first day of March, In the Seventh year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George King of Great Britain &c &c, Annoq[ue] Doimini [*sic*] one Thousand Seven hundred and Twenty. 172$\frac{0}{1}$.

TABITHA BUTLER and a Seal

Signed Sealed & Delivered
In presence of us
JOHN BENNETT
ZECHARIAH FITCH

Acknowledged before Timothy Clark Esq. March 6th 172$\frac{0}{1}$.

Recorded ꝑ John Ballantine Reg[r], March 7th, 1720.
Liber 35. Fo: 110.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To the Rev^{d} Mr. Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford, Jan^{r} 12, 172$\frac{7}{8}$, in Answer to his of Decr 1, ꝑ Mr. Clap; Inclose the Rev^{d} Mr. Colman's Sermons marbled to Madam Woodbridge. Dr. Mather's Boanerges, Mr. Foxcroft's Sermon before the Court and printed by them, some of the Sand cast up at Newbury which cousin Henry sent me. Some account of the Earth Quake there; Yesterday's News-Letter giving account of the Howells —

Extract of a Letter from Richd Waldron Esqr. sent [?] to Mad. Waldron his Sister in Boston.

PORTSMOUTH Jan^{r} 12, 172$\frac{7}{8}$.

— The Earthquake still continues in these parts; but it is most frequent and loud near Merrimack River. On Saturday night last, it was heard several times in our neighbourhood. And a Man who lives about a mile distant from us, in the skirts of a wood, immediatly after the first Rumbling and little Shock, heard a fine musical sound, like the sound of a Trumpet at a distance. He could not distinguish any Tune that he knew; but perceiv'd a considerable Variety of Notes. The Musick continued till after the Second Rumbling, which succeeded the former in about ten minutes. The man's wife heard what he did. They are both honest and credible persons, of a sober Life and conversation. And I had the story from the man's own lips.

Febr. 27, 172$\frac{7}{8}$. Writ to Mr. Experience Mayhew inclosing the Journal of yesterday, and Mr. Wigglesworth's Sermon to young Men. Mrs. Moodey, a very good woman, was buried at York Jan^{r} 31. Pray for us. Mentiond our Concerning case at the Church-Meeting this Afternoon. Due Salutations.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THE PASTORS AND BRETHREN OF THE SOUTH CHURCH.

To the Reverend Mr. Joseph Sewall and to the Reverend Mr. Thomas Prince, Pastors of the South-Church in Boston, and to the Brethren of the said Church assembled in a Church-Meeting on Tuesday the seven and twentieth day of February, 172⅞.

In which Meeting Two Questions are to be Answered, to wit, Whether the Old Meetinghouse shall be Repaired, or a New one builded.

That our Meetinghouse needs Repairing, is Apparent; And I apprehend it ought to be done as soon as the Season of the year will admit:

But as for the building of a New Meetinghouse, it is now Unseasonable. God in his holy Providence preserving this, seems plainly to advise us to the contrary. This is a very good Meetinghouse, and we have not convenient room to build a New one in, while this is standing. And considering the Terrible Earth-Quakes we have had, shaking all our Foundations, it behoves us to walk humbly with our God, and to observe the divine Counsel given to Baruch by the Prophet Jeremiah in the forty-fifth Chapter; And to take care that we do not say in the Pride and greatness of heart, We will cut down the Sycamores, and Change them into Cedars.[1] We ought to look not only on our own Things, but also on the Things of others, and beware that we do not unjustly and violently oust them of what they are lawfully possess'd of.[2]

Besides, I fear the Mischief is like to be distressing, for want of a place to worship God in, while the New Meetinghouse is setting up.

Upon these, and such like Considerations, I dissent from those Brethren, who promote the building a New

[1] Isa. 9. 10. [2] Philip. 2. 4.

Hosted by Google

Meetinghouse at this Time, and pray that what I have written may be entred in the Church Records.

SAM^L SEWALL.

N. Edward Bromfield Esqr. came to me to perswade me to go to the Meeting warned last Lord's Day, and desired me, that if I did not go, I would write; Accordingly I writ as I could in great Hurries, Monday being Probat-Day. I sent for Mr. Bromfield, and he kindly carried it for me, and deliverd it, and it was read.

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

To the Revd. Mr. Williams of Deerfield ꝑ Mr. Swan, March 12, 172$\frac{7}{8}$, in Answer to his of Febr. 29. Inclosed Dr. Mather's last Sermon, Mr. Wigglesworth to young Men and the Weekly Journal of Monday last, Mr. Salter being sick. Present Service especially to Mr. Williams of Long-M.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOHN WEBB.

To the Rev^d Mr. John Webb.

March 16, 172$\frac{7}{8}$.

SIR, — These are to thank you for your seasonable and good Discourse the last Lecture-day.[1] I was about 10 days ago reading in the seventh of Mark, and was surprised to find the vulgar render κοινοῦντα *comunicant.* But the Rhemists mend it by translating, *do not make the man comon.* Looking a little further, I saw this observable Note on Mark 8, 36.

The Note "Let such note this" &c.

I was much affected with it, and therefore send it to you. — *fas est et ab hoste doceri.*[2] Desiring Prayers that the Fear of God may always Keep me, I am Sir,

your most humble Servt S. S.

---

[1] From Prov. 23, 17. [2] Ovid, Met. iv. 428. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

ADDRESS IN OPPOSITION TO ISSUING MORE PAPER MONEY.

A Speech without-doors touching the Morality of Emitting more Paper Bills.

1. The Country was under no Necessity of Emitting them at the first, as is evident from its extricating it self out of the Expence of Philip's War without any such Contrivances. And the abatement of the expence for the gratifying of a gay, tipling and sensual Humour, would far more than afford Comodities for the answering all our public Charges.

2. The Emitting thereof was attended with this Inconvenience, that the people had thereby means put into their hands of gratifying their gay and sensual dispositions; to the pleasing whereof we were, before their being introduced, running mad; having lost in a great measure the view of those superiour and more valuable Objects that Reason and Religion teach us to be principally concerned about the obtaining of. And hereunto we applyed our selves thereon.

3. Our Merchants finding that by this Contrivance, not only so many foreign Commodities might be vended as might be answered by the ordinary Export of the Country arising from the Industry of the People; but that in proportion to the Sums in Bills emitted, vending them might be increased, sent out of the Country also all the Cash therein scraped together by their Trade; to furnish it with further stores of the said Comodities.

4. The issue and Consequence of these things is, that the Affectation and use of Gayety, Costly Buildings, Stilled and other Strong Liquors, Palatable, though unhealthy Diet, Rageth with great Impetuosity, and in (its to be feared) in [*sic*] all orders and Degrees of Men.

5. Though this unhappy Consequence of the Emission thereof, is no conclusive Argument against the Lawfull-

Hosted by Google

ness of the Emitting of them, yet every wise Man observes that, ordinarily, Moneys gotten by plain Industry, are better improved. And upon this occasion, the Truth of that Saying, What is gotten over the Devil's back, is spent under his belly, comes to mind. Secondly, It may be observed, that another fruit, or consequence hereof is a Floud of Unrighteousness; the original and first intended valye of them being sunk more than one half. And this depreciating of them is come in principally at this door. The Merchant finding as that they will not pass in other parts of the World; so that the produce of the Country to be had thereby (whereby his imported Comodities must be answered for) are nothing like sufficient to draw off the Bills he has in his hands, they have gradually sunk them. And if things go on a few years longer, as they have of late, they will within a while, no more than pay for their Emission. And on this foot of the discount upon them, or the sinking of their Value, these fruits of Unrighteousness grow; all Creditors being obliged by law to receive them as Silver Money at 8. sh^s ꝑ ounce. (1) Ecclesiastical Men that agreed with their People, that their Salaries should be paid in Money, are cut out of one half of the Reward that they and their people, in their bargains intended and designed that they should receive.[1] (2) Hereby Orphans

[1] "The state of the currency, which largely consisted of province bills, made it extremely difficult, if not impossible, to settle upon any fixed sum for the support of the ministry. In consequence of this uncertainty the pastors (of First Church) had been compelled . . . to address a severe letter to the church, asking them to 'pitch upon some method' for the proper supply of themselves and families with the necessaries of life. The church, after hearing the letter read, appointed a committee to consider the matter, and their report in favor of a larger supply for that purpose was fully adopted at a subsequent meeting." — Ellis's Hist. First Church in Boston, 203. The ministers of First Church at this period were Dr. Chas. Chauncy and Rev. Thomas Foxcroft. In 1747 the former was invited to preach the Election Sermon. He did so, but in a way which did not please the members of the Legislature, as they seemed to be held to account for "the suffering incurred

Hosted by Google

are cheated out of more than one half of the Moneys lodgd in the hands of their Guardians. (3) The Demandants on Bills and Bonds, not payable untill sundry years after the giving of them, are defrauded of near or more than half of the Money due thereby. (4) A great part of the Debts due by Book —— (5) The Lessors in long Leases, hereby lose more than one half of the Rent of their Land. (5) [*sic*] Many other publick Officers lose hereby one half of their just Fees. And indeed might the unjust defalcations that are hereby made from the aforesaid persons Dues be calculated, it might perhaps be seen that they amount to more than one half, or the whole of the Charges of the War. (7) The whole Country, by the emission of them is utterly unhinged, and no Man knows what to ask for what he sells; nor what he receivs for his Labour or Commodities. The longer we go on in this Method of yearly emitting more Bills, the more will our Vanity and Sensuality, Oppression, Unrighteousness and Confusion increase.

It belongs to the Civil Magistrate, both to promote Virtue and Justice amongst the people; and especially to see to it, that he do not lead them into the contrary hereto; particularly Sensuality, Effeminatness, Unrighteousness, and Confusion.

Obj. But the people are for creating more Bills, and they will not care to be put out of this easy way of paying the charges of the War and Governments.

A. The Peoples Ease and Accommodation, is by all possible good, and reasonable means, and with the utmost

---

by the ministers from the fluctuating nature of the currency." "The rebuke was so little relished by the Legislature that they were in doubt about publishing his sermon, according to custom. When some one told Chauncy of their hesitancy, his characteristic reply was: 'It shall be printed whether the General Court print it or not. And do you, Sir,' he added, 'say from me, that, if I wanted to initiate and instruct a person into all kinds of iniquity and double dealing, I would send him to our General Court.'" — Ibid. 189. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

application, to be consulted by their Rulers. And God forbid, that we should neglect doing any thing proper for us to do; or oppose the doing any reasonable thing that might be serviceable thereunto.

And were the people lead to a greater neglect of foreign Commodities, such as the gay and costly clothing from abroad; imported inebriating Drinks; Chocolate, and so plentifull eating of Flesh, into the plain and simple diet of the Country; promoting the Manufactures thereof, and helped forward in the profitable Tilling of our Land, and building of Ships &c, There would be no occasion for creating more Bills; and the people would acquiesce in the Conduct; and at length, mightily applaud, and be thankfull for the Steerage.

Obj. The Trade of the Country is increased by making New Bills. This Objection brings to mind the Scoff of the Spanish Embasador, Who being enquired of by his own Country-men (when returned home) how the English lived, Answered, they lived by selling Ale to one another. And whereas it is said, that the Trade of the Country is hereby increased, This is that we have been complaining of. The Trade of it is indeed hereby increased, but not the wealth. And however the profit of a few dealers, (who have learnt the feathering their own Nests in the Fogs of our Confusion and unrighteousness) may be hereby promoted, yet the Country is in danger of being utterly ruined, if this path be still walked in.

As it belongs to the chief Magistrate to exert himself to the uttermost to oppose the Emission of more Bills, so certainly our Ministers can never justify their not declaiming against this course so destructive to their Country. Indeed their principal Business is preaching the Gospel; and affairs of State are to be left to the management of Civil Rulers. But when practices prevail that lead into Confusion — team with and bring forth a Train of Scandalous or horrid injustice, infest and bewitch their

Hosted by Google

Country with an Affectation of vain Gayety, and an unhealthy way of Living, and are like to be its overthrow, if persisted: How can they hold their Peace without exposing themselves to the censure of the Prophet, of being dumb dogs that cannot bark.

Cannot there be a stop put to emitting more Bills, by humble Remonstrances and sound arguings, through [?] and pertinacious humour? Will not the wisest and best friends of the Country be in hazard of joining with its Enemies, to dismantle it of its truly valuable Charter-Privileges? And will it not be said by wise Men, that more wise and just methods might be expected under a wise and manly Heathen Monarchy?

May it please your Honour,

The inclosed Sheet is humbly submitted to your View and deliberat Consideration, which we would not have so understood, as if any Emission of any number of Bills of Publick Credit were in any case objected against, as being unlawfull, were care taken to keep up the Credit of them. But the Emitting, as managed amongst us, we suppose is a Moral Evil. And the persisting therein will doubtless be of fatal Consequence. And Sir, if you may be the Instrument of bringing this fond Emission of them to an end, Will you not hereby raise a lasting Monument, whereby you will be remembred with Honour amongst Men, when greater Rewards shall be conferred on you in another World, for your faithfull Service to your Generation in this?

Which with sincere Wishes, that your Hon^r may be yet a further and greater blessing to the People over whom divine Providence has made you the head, and also that benign Rays of happy Influence may be scattered from your Honour, into the Neighbouring Governments, is from your Friends and humble Servants.

I received this March 3, 172$\frac{5}{6}$, in a Letter from Warham Mather Esqr., dated at N. H. Jan^r 14th, 172$\frac{5}{6}$.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA.

To the Rev^d Mr. Moodey of York, p Mr. Young, March 19, 172$\frac{7}{8}$, 12 £ of Rice 30^s Bills with Mr. Gee's Fun^l Sermon on Dr. Mather, Mr. Wigglesworth to a company of young Men — should be glad of a Fun^l Sermon on my dear Kinswoman by Mr. Wise or some other, that I might print it as a Memorial of her —

Boston, April 18, 1728, at the House of William Welsteed Esqr.[1]

Upon Consideration had of the Introduction of Mr. Timothy White into the stated Preaching of the Gospel on the Island of Nantucket: And having received from him a serious Declaration, and Assurance of his Willingness to enter also upon the Service of the Souls of the Indians on said Island; Voted that Fifty Pounds of the Money put into our Hands by the Reverend Mr. Thomas Cotton of Hamstead near London, be advanced to Mr. Timothy White for his encouragement and Support in that Service.

SAM^L SEWALL.
W^M WELSTEED.
BENJ^A COLMAN.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. JOHN DANFORTH.

To the Rev^d Mr. John Danforth of Dorchester.

April 18, 1728.

REV^D SIR, — I am much obliged by the Honour you did me, when you presented me with your valuable Discourse on the Earth-Quake, having annexed your agreeable Poem on your excellent and only Brother the Reverend Mr. Samuel Danforth of Taunton; And on the Reverend Mr. Peter Thacher of Milton my dear Classmate. I may well condole the Bereavement, whenas so

[1] Copy.

Hosted by Google

much personal Friendship is therewithall vanished. There abide the Hopes of a Blessed Resurrection to Comfort us; as also concerning your excellent Mother, notwithstanding the Hissings of our Sadducees to the contrary.

I thank you for your continued Friendship to me, and for the frequently repeated Kindness and Entertainment in the solemn Assembly, and in your own House. I sympathise with you in your Afflictions, and pray that you may be strengthend to hold out unto the end; and pray your Remembrance of me, that GOD would rectify the Disorder of my Back, strengthen my weak Hands, and confirm my feeble Knees; and that as my dear Classemates have run their Race, I also may be made ready for the coming of our LORD. Accept of the inclosed News-Letter, and the two Angels, as a small token of my great Respect. Desiring Prayers, I am Sir, your obliged Friend and most humble Servt. SAM^L SEWALL.

The Rev^d Mr. Taylor of Westfield sits in his great Chair, and cañot walk from thence to his Bed without Suport. He is longing and waiting for his Dismission.

MEMORANDA.

Monday, April 22, 1728. Made a Lease of the Coach-House and Stable to John Lucas, Coach-Maker, from March 25, 1728, for Five years, Barthol. Green jun^r, John Draper, and Abijah Browne being Witnesses.

April 24, 1728. Writ to Sister Northend by Major Gerrish inclosing the Rev^d Mr. John Danforth of the Earth-Quake. Gazette q^t the King's Speech, News-Letter qt. the character of Mrs. Moodey of York, 2 verses of Opening the Century.

May 2, 1728, *feria quinta*. At the Anniversary Meeting at the Council-Chamber in Boston pursuant to my L^d

Hosted by Google

Chancellor's Decree relating to the Affairs of Hopkinton, Chose Col. Edward Hutchinson Esqr. Treasurer for the year ensuing. Chose the hon^{ble} Nathan^{l} Byfield Esqr. in the room of the hon^{ble} Penn Townsend Esqr. deceased last Aug^{t}; and the Revd Benj^{a} Wadsworth Esqr., President of Harvard College, in the room of the Rev^{d} Dr. Cotton Mather deceased last February. Mr. Sewall preach'd the Lecture from 1 John, 3. 3. And every one that hath this Hope.

Lord's Day, June 23. Mr. Sewall is remarkably assisted in Expounding Joseph's Making himself known to his Brethren or of his sending them to his Father, Gen. 16. to the end; and in preaching from those words, See that you fall not out by the Way. In the Evening following, my cousin Mrs. Jane Green told me of Govr Burnet's Comission being come; which I heard not of before; though twas known in Town the evening before.

Feria secunda, June 24. Brother Moody comes so late to Brintnal's that he lodges at his house, where he first heard this News. Brintnal is so diseased that he cân't go to bed, but sits in his Chair all night. Midweek, June 26. I write to Sister Northend, and send her Mr. Walter's Holiness of Heaven ꝑ John Northend, one of Mr. Gibbs's Sermons to him, one to Nathan^{l} Bradstreet, One to Ezekiel Northend, one to Sam. Northend, one to Dorothy Northend jun^{r}, Dr. Burgess to Rev^{d} Mr. Payson. July 1, Sent my Sister Comencement Theses ꝑ Mr. Lambert.

Boston, July 3, 1728. Capt. John Keyes, Sir, as I let you five Hundred Acres of my farm at Shrewsbury, June 21, 1727, so I now let you the Meadow of the whole Farm (not having heard from Mr. How of a long time), To let it out to Shrewsbury people for whom it is mos[t] convenient; to industrious honest Men, who may clear it of Brush, and keep it clear, and pay me such Rent Annually, as shall be Reasonable

Sir, your friend and Servt SAM^{L} SEWALL.

Hosted by Google

REV. ELISHA WILLIAMS TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

Copy of the Rev^d. Elisha Williams, Rector of Yale College, his Letter.

N-HAVEN, June 24, 1728.

HON^D SIR, — This humbly asks your Pardon, that any thing should make me so long forget my Duty to acknowledge the favour of your's and the enclosed, — and the Honour you was pleased therein to do to our Commencers Theses. I wish our Performances may always deserve your approbation; — and our College be so happy as to have your favourable Eye upon it. I am also to offer my Humble Thanks for that Entertaining Present I received by the Hand of Mr. Prout; — your *Phœnomena Apocalyptica*, where we find, Instead of a Bill of Exclusion for Columbina,[1] her equal, if not stronger Pretensions, to be the place of the New Heavens, than any of her Three Sisters, as some of those Texts you urge, seem to constrain us to Think: Even a *Mede* himself Viewing it. I Beg your Honours Candid acceptance of a Sermon enclosed with this, which offers itself, not as worthy of it, But as a Testimony of my profound respect; and that the author may have an Interest in your prayers, that he maynt fail of a Share in the Blessings of free and Sovereign Grace it faintly attempts to Illustrate — Is the Humble Request of your Hon^rs most Humble Servant

ELISHA WILLIAMS.

For the Honour^ble Saml. Sewall Esqr. In Boston.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. ELISHA WILLIAMS.

BOSTON, July 8, 1728.

REV^D. SIR, — Your very obliging Letter dated June 24, I receiv'd the first of July, of Mr. Polderson. It came

[1] See Proceed. Mass. Hist. Soc. (2d Ser.), II. 161. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

most seasonably to refresh me wearied with the Contempt of a vain and proud World. Beza, in his excellent Sermons upon the three first Chapters of Solomon's Song, has this remarkable passage: "*Tardare, non est simpliciter* "*diu subsistere; sed serius quam par sit advenire. Exempli* "*gratia. Num Sol propterea retardare anni tempora dicetur,* "*quòd non nisi duodecim mensibus ad idem suum punctum re-* "*dit?*" Cap. 2. v. 8, 9, 10. homil. 19, p. 366.

Am very thankfull for your kind Acceptance of my view of your Commencers Theses, the sight of which was a Gratification to me. It surprises me that you have been at the Pains to read over the *Phænomena Apocalyptica.* And I am still more affected, that you have seen meet to crown it with your Approbation. I have read your Sermon with great delight, and earnestly desire your Prayers, that I may not seem to fall short of the Free Grace of God, therein skillfully and valiantly defended.

I ask your Acceptance of the Revd. Mr. Mitchel and Mr. Stoughton, which will be proper Arms for your Garison at this time. There is also inclosed the *Commendamus* of my dear Master. Famous Marcouvius (who writes his name *Makousky*) was a strenuous promoter of it. Praying God to go on to prosper you in Yale-college, and in New Haven; and desiring the continuance of your Prayers for me, I take leave, who am Rev.d Sir, your most humble Servant SAM.L SEWALL.

℘ Mr. Polderson.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR BURNET.

July 10.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — It was in the year 1699, the later end of May, when with many of the Council, I went to Newport to meet my Lord Bellomont, arriving there in the Province Gally from New York. And now that the Infirmities of Age allow me not to un-

Hosted by Google

dertake such a Journy, I humbly pray your Excel^{s} Acceptance of my Letter, though written with a feeble hand, to congratulat your Excel^{s} having proceeded safely so far, in order to your entring upon the Government of this Province, where your presence is peculiarly wanted at this time. Humbly Acknowledging your Excel^{s} undeserved Favours formerly bestowed upon me, and praying that your passage towards us may be speedily and prosperously concluded, I take Leave, who am your Excel^{s} most humble and most Obedient Servt SAM^{L} SEWALL.

BOSTON OF THE MASSACHUSETS, July 10, 1728.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN WILLIAMS.

1728, BOSTON, July the Eleventh.

MR. JOHN WILLIAMS.

Nine and twenty years ago, when my Lord Bellomont arrived at Newport in Quality of our Governour, I helpd to make up the number of Councillours that waited on his Lordship there. And now not being able to undertake such a Journy, I send a Letter, which I pray you to Deliver to his Excellency Governour Burnett for me, the Kindness whereof shall be acknowledged by Sir your humble Servant SAM^{L} SEWALL.

To Mr. John Williams Merchant in Boston, now travelling to Bristol, on Rode-Island. Mr. Jonas Clark took the Letter, having Governour Burnett's Seal'd up in it, to give to Mr. Williams, at 4. p. meridiem.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ISAAC LITTLE.

To Capt. Isaac Little Esqr. at Pembroke, at the importunity of Desire Bonny, widow of James Bonny of the said Pembrook deceased intestat.

BOSTON, July 17 1728.

CAPT. LITTLE, — The widow Desire Bonny earnestly requested me to write to you on her behalf that, foras-

Hosted by Google

much as Capt. Tomson her fast friend is now dead, you would rise up and plead her cause; particularly that a Bed orderd her by his Honour the Judge of Probat, may be *bona fide* deliverd to her; and in other causes as the matter may require. If I live to see Col. Winslow next week, I hope to proceed further in seeking redress for her. In the mean time I rest Sir, your humble Servt.

SAML SEWALL.

To Capt. Isaac Little Esqr. at Pembrook, p the Widow Bonny.
[*Q.?*] *D.C.*

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

July 27, 1728. To the Revd Mr. Moses Noyes of Lime, p Renold Malvin, who brought Comendations to me from him, and Thanks for the Phænomena sent him. I gave him an Account of the death of my old friend Mrs. Rebekah Knight and her character, a very good Christian all along. Liv'd with her Son Joseph Knight, who carried towards her with Exemplary Love and Filial Tenderness during all the time of her painfull Sickness. My Schoolfellow Deacon William Noyes was near and comforted her. He grows crazy, and unable to Travell. Col. Noyes begins to be diseased in his feet, and indisposed to go a-foot or ride. Inclos'd Mitchel of Glory, Council's Address, and Governour's Answer, the Govrs Answer.[1] The Verses of Mr. Byles. Desired Prayers that to live, to me might be Christ, and to dye Gain &c.

Mr. Malvin has prevail'd with Mr. Coolidge of Watertown to go to Lime as an Assistant to Mr. Noyes; Will set out about a fortnight hence.

---

[1] Indications of advancing years are shown in the handwriting and in occasional repetitions on the part of the Judge, towards the close of his Letter Book. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR BURNET.[1]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — That which I have often design'd to do but was one way or other prevented, the extraordinary sickness I had last Saturday night quickens me to the performance of.

I pray your Excellency to grant me a Dismission from my Places of Chief Justice and Judge of Probate. I have many times desired it of the Honble William Dummer Esqr. when Lieu^t Govern^r and Commander in Chief. But His Honour was pleased to express his Desire that I would Hold the place until a Govern^r came, which I now do, that your Excell^cy may have some time to consider how those Posts may be conveniently provided for.

It is high time for me to be favoured with some Leisure, that I may prepare for the entertainments of another World.

I have this morning given order to the Carpenters to build a Leanto which Mr. Cooke advized me of, that so your Excell^cy may know the better what Rent to ask of the Representatives.

If it may be thought fit and your Excell^cy please to move it, I should be glad if the Province would pay the Rent untill the Time that Col^o Shute was declared not to be our Govern^r, but I entirely submit this to your Excellencys prudence.

Praying GOD to give direction and Success to your Excell^cy in the Exercise of your Government, with Thanks for former Favours I take leave, who am

Your Excellencys most Humble and most obedient Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

Monday Morning July 29, 1728.

For His Excellency William Burnet Esqr. Capt-General and Govern^r in Chief in and over His Maj^ties Province of the Massachusets Bay in New England in Boston.

---

[1] Copy.

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDA.

Augt 10, 1728. I adjusted my Account with Mr. Henry Howell on Wm Howell the Cabbinet-maker's Lease, and paid him in full; and he me to the 25th of March Last, Mr. John Bayly assisting me.

At Boston upon the Lord's Day Augt 11th, 1728, about 6. p. m. a Noble *Rainbow* was seen in the Cloud, after great Thundering, and Darkness, and Rain: One foot thereof stood upon Dorchester Neck, the Eastern end of it; and the other foot stood upon the Town. It was very bright, and the Reflection of it caused another faint Rainbow to the westward of it. For the entire Compleatness of it, throughout the whole Arch, and for its duration, the like has been rarely seen. It lasted about a quarter of an hour. The middle parts were discontinued for a while; but the former Integrity and Splendor were quickly Recovered. I hope this is a sure Token that CHRIST Remembers his Covenant for his beloved *Jews* under their Captivity and Dispersion; and that He will make haste to prepare for them a City that has foundations, whose Builder and Maker is GOD.

Isa. 54. 8. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have Mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me; for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee —

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

Rev. 22. 17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come.

Hosted by Google

20. He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly, Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

Augt 16, 1728. Writ to the Rev^{d} Mr. Moody of York by Jeremiah Moulton Esqr.. Inclosed 4 News-Letters of the Rainbow, two of Mr. Loring's Sermons: To Mr. Joseph Moody, Vial of Tears from New-London, Two 20^{s} Bills to help him in his Expences. Salutations. My Extraordinary Sickness of Flux and Vomiting the night after the 27. July quickened me to resign my places of Chief Justice and Judge of Prob^{t}, which I did Monday July 29. Pray that the Retirement and Leisure I am seeking for may be successfully improved in preparing for a better World.

To the Rev^{d} Mr. Nehemiah Walter at Roxbury, Septr 10th, 1728. Enquiring of him Whether the Industry and Expence of Joseph and Nicodemus might not be a means of Accomplishing that glorious Promise. Psal. 16. 10. Neither wilt thou Suffer thy holy One to see corruption. Hezekiah who had fifteen years added to his Life, yet must lay a lump of Figs on the boyl. Cited Calvin on John 19, 38. If in your own Meditations, or from the r[e]nowned Authors quoted by the Doctor in his excellent preface, you meet with any thing pro or con, I pray you to impart it to me. Desiring Prayers, that by the Death and Resurrection of CHRIST, I may be fortified against the fears of my own Dissolution and against all Temptations, I take leave, who am Sir, your most humble and obedient Servant S. S.

Sent this by Mr. Bacon of Connecticut.

Little before Sun-set a fine Rainbow was seen; My Wife saw it at her cousin Allin's, and she shewed it to her and to Mrs. Eliot. William Swett saw it after the Catechising.

Hosted by Google

REV. WILLIAM WILLIAMS[1] TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

HONOURABLE SIR, — I have received your Phænomæna Apocalyptica, and account it my duty to return my humble thanks for that as well as for other tokens of respect and kindness you have shewed me and mine. I do fully concur with what your hon^r asserts page *ult.* that the beauty and grandeur of the new Jerusalem will chiefly consist in humility, purity of worship, self-denyal, love, peace, and joy in believing. And gold, jewels and pearls are but faint shadows of the graces of the Holy Spirit: but inasmuch as they are of highest account among the things our Earth affords, they are fitly used to represent them. As to Mr. Mede's conjecture of Gog and Magog, I have not his Book and so am not capable to be a judge of his reasons. But as to New England, though in many respects under dark appearances that cannot but cause sad thots of heart, least for our barrenness and growing impieties, God's anger may wax hot against us (as well as against other parts of the professing world called reformed) yet I think it's our duty to plow in hope, as the Apostles allusion is 1 Cor. 9. 10; and as to the Natives, what the worthy Mr. Mayhew hath lately publish'd respecting the success of the Gospel among them in so many instances, as it cannot but be a rejoicing to the heart of every one that is godly, so it will encourage prayer and hope for the farther success of the Gospel among them. Besides, may we not hope that the true and pious zeal that God put into the hearts of many who transplanted themselves and familys into this then uncultivated wilderness, was on a design of mercy to their posterity (whom they had a special eye to), and who can say that Noah's prophecy at the beginning of this new World, God shall enlarge Japhet and he shall dwell in the tents

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 5, note. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

of Shem, Gen. 9. 27, did not comprehend New-England. And methinks there is hope from God's Covenant with his people in N. England, the children of old: And why may we not hope that the outpourings of grace upon that Kingdom, whenever it shall be, may reach, like the oyle upon the head of Aaron, to the skirts of his garments. This we are sure of, that Christ Jesus is the head of his whole body the Church, wherever dispersed. And that his love to, and care of it are sufficient grounds to rely upon for every thing that his wisdom sees fit. And if it be his will to perpetuate his name and glory in this our part of the world, who shal let it? And certainly there must be some ground to hope for it, because of the foundations he hath laid for its continuance in our Churches, Colleges, Magistrates and Ministery. But I may yet add when God doth his great works of Mercy for his people, it is still for his own name sake, and not for our sake. The same Spirit of Grace that is Omnipresent can reach the hearts of men in One part of the world as well as another. God hath mercy on whom he will have mercy — But if we understand it of the Spiritual glory of the Church in purity, holiness, and peace, I must confess myself at a loss why new Mexico or indeed any particular spot of Earth should be pitch'd upon rather than another. And if any place more than other shall shine with the brightness of Divine Grace, I think Ezekiels prophecy (which doubtless respects the latter times), points us more directly to the land of Judea &c., when Jerusalem shall be built again in its own place, even in Jerusalem. But if it may not be burdensome to your Hon^r, I will venture to add some reasons why I have been for several years persuaded that the New Jerusalem intends such a state of the Church as before mentioned; and not glorified Saints descending from Heaven and assuming their bodies, which shall then be incorruptible and immortal, to dwell together in the New Jeru-

Hosted by Google

salem — We have a description of the N. Jerusalem ver. 21, and there be several circumstances which shew the Inhabitants of this city are not glorified saints, but mortal men. (1) It is said, ver. 3, They shall be his people, and he will be their God, which plainly implies the Covenant between God and them — as with his Church formerly and lately, but I suppose glorified saints to be under another dispensation than visible Churches upon Earth. (2) Freedom from Persecution and tyranny is promised to it, v. 4; but there is no occasion to make such promises to glorified saints, they are in no danger of such evils. (3) The Gospel is offered to those inhabitants of the N. Jerusalem, v. 6, that are supposed to be athirst to have relief offered them. But Glorified Saints are under no such invitations, but are in possession of Eternal life. (4) Encouragements are set before them to overcome, v. 7. But Glorified Saints have finished their labour, have overcome, and are rewarded for it. (5) That the Kings of the Earth shall bring their honour, and of the nations into it, v. 24, 26. But Jewels and Raiment and Riches, chariots and crowns will signify nothing to Glorified Saints. (6) It's hard to conceive how the condition of Glorified Saints should be mended by leaving the Empyrean heavens to dwell in the N. Jerusalem upon Earth. I shall only add (7) That it seems to me for several reasons evident that Rev. 20. 4. 5. 6. doth not speak of a bodily but a political resurrection, and that the Church which hath been persecuted and slain under Antichrist shall revive again, and be brought into a prosperous and flourishing condition. I shall only mention two. (1) The resurrection spoken of Rev. 11. 11. is not bodily but political, and why not that Rev. 20.? for that both respect the same time, viz. the time of the ruine of Antichrist. (2) It's said, On them the second death had no power, whereas if they had been men raised out of their graves, to have said that of them would have been

Hosted by Google

no new revelation; but supposing them to be successors of the persecuted Church, it shews us that they should be pious men whose names are written in the book of life. I am afraid my prolixity may be burdensom. I must beg your Honours pardon and pray you would accept my humble Service to yourself and Madam Sewall, with due respects to your worthy sons, Mr. Sewall and Mr. Cooper. I pray God make your Old Age comfortable to you and still useful to others, as he doth of his abundant mercy my Father Stoddards.

Your Honours Humble Servant

WILLIAM WILLIAMS.

Col° Partridge continues yet hearty and strong, and fails not to attend the weekly worship coming on foot constantly to it.

HATFIELD, January 22, 172$\frac{7}{8}$.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.

BOSTON, N. E. Octob^r 2, 1728.

MR. SAM^L STORKE AND LOVING COUSIN.

SIR, — I writ to you, ꝑ my Nephew Mr. Saml Sewall Merchant, for some Memorandums, Sep^t 13th last, viz.

Two yards of good black Sattin to make Caps with. Two yards of black Glaz'd Callico to line them.

Two Pieces of good Holland yard-wide for Shirting at 3^s.

Two Pieces of Cambrick for Handkerchiefs.

A piece of Garlix Holland.

Three Sets of the Dutch Annotations 2^d hand if fair and reasonable.

Pool's Engl[ish] Annotations at 2^d Hand, three Sets also if fair and good.

Twelfe of the Assembly's Confession of Faith, larger Catechisme with proofs at Length. Shorter ditto &c. bound up together.

Hosted by Google

Dr. Calamy of the ejected Ministers two Vol., and his Answer to him that insulted him.

Mr. Baxter against the National Conversion of the Jews.

Please to deliver Three pounds ten Shillings to my Nephew Mr. Samuel Sewall.

I send these by Mr. Nathan^l Balston Merchant, who lately married my dear Grandchild Mrs. Hannah Hirst. I intreat your Favour for him, and Assistance of him in what he may stand in need; in doing which you will much oblige me; I shall take it as done to my self. I have inclosed a Letter to Mr. Thomas Storke of Rumsey, to remit to you what he has of mine in his hand, to enable you to purchase for me the Memorandums above mentiond. I am Sir, your obliged Kinsman and humble Servt S. S.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO THOMAS STORKE.

To Mr. Thomas Storke Clothier in Rumsey.

Octob^r 3, 1728.

MR. THOMAS STORK, AND LOVING COUSIN.

SIR, — Through the Goodness of God, I am hitherto in the land of the Living; and am praying to God to rectify the disorders of my Back; Strengthen my weak Hands, and confirm my feeble Knees; Which I cannot do syncerely, without using appointed Means. And therefore on the 13th of Augt last, and yesterday, I have been writing to your Brother Mr. Samuel Storke Merchant in London, to send some Memorandums Sutable for me. And now I write this Letter, desiring, and Ordering you to remit to him what you have of mine in your Hand, to purchase the same. I pray you not to fail. My kind Love to my dear Cousin your Wife, and to your Daughters. Desiring prayers, I am Sir, your loving Kinsman and humble Servt S. S.

Postscript. I have received a Letter from Mr. Nathan^l

Hosted by Google

Dummer of Compton, which am very thankfull for, but cañot answer now. Cousin Carter is not without thoughts of returning to England again.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO ISAAC SIMON AND OTHERS.

To Isaac Simon and others, Brethren of the Church and Congregation usually assembling at Mashpaw Meeting-House on the Lords-Day, for carrying on the publick Worship of GOD.

BELOVED BRETHREN, — As I had a hand in forwarding it, so I am glad that Mr. Joseph Bourn is with you as your Pastour. He is of your selves, a learned and pious Man, much conversant in the Scriptures of Truth, and is naturally inclined to serve you and take care of you, and promote your Welfare. And I am confident, should you part with him, you would repent it; He seeks not yours, but you. And seeing he is contented to take up his abode with you, this is a great price you have in your hand to get the possession of Wisdom; May God of his Mercy give you an heart. Be humbly thankful that the Lord of the Harvest hath sent this labourer into his Harvest; and rejoice that you have a convenient Opportunity to stay him therein. Bestow a sutable quantity of Land upon him for a Settlement. Fifty Acres seems to be but a modest proposal for him, seeing he is the First Minister that Settles with you. The Infirmitys of my Age have obliged me to quit most of the places I sustained. It is a pleasure to me that being still of the number of the Commissioners, I have the advantage of Exhorting you to the doing of that which I am perswaded will be very much for your good. Praying for you, and desireing your Prayers that to live, to me may be CHRIST, and to dye Gain. I rest

Loving Brethren, Your Cordial Friend and Servant

SAM^L SEWALL.

BOSTON, Octob^r 8, 1728.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO EDMUND QUINCY.

To the Honble Judge Quincy Esqr at Salem.

BOSTON, Octob. 30, 1728.

HON^BLE SR. — I much desired to have spoken with you, but I suppose fail'd of it by your going by Cambridge. These are to Wish you, and the whole Court a good Sessions, to whom I present my Service.

Present my Humble Duty to the Govern^r. I purposed to have waited on His Excellency, but was prevented by the badness of the Weather, and my own feebleness.

If any thing should concern me peculiarly in these shaking times, I would pray you to speak on my behalf, as may be convenient.

The Five Hundred Acres of Land at Pennicook was confirmed to me and my Wife by the General Court under the Seal of the Province, November 20, 1695, And signed by the Honble William Stoughton Esqr. Command^r in Chief, and by the Honble Isaac Addington Esqr. Secretary, and put upon Record.

I am with due regard, Honble Sr, Your Loving Kinsman, and most humble Servant. SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL PARTRIDGE.

To the Honble Saml Partridge Esqr. at Hatfield.

Novr 5, 1728.

HON^BLE SIR, — I received both your valuable Letters, the last by your Deputy, for which I am very thankfull, and ask your pardon that I have been so very dilatory in returning an Answer. This 5th of Novr helps to quicken me in remembrance of my Duty. We ever now and then remember you, by Singing the Hundred and twenty-first Psalm, *I to the Hills* — which my wife calls your Psalm, because you sung it with us Decr 29, 1723. If

Hosted by Google

we can sing that Psalm in Faith and Humility, we shall do well, whatsoever the Times are, or may be. The last Lord's Day, the third Ins^{t}, after fierce Rain and thick Darkness, a bright and Noble Rainbow appeared to the North-east, maintaining a perfect Arch throughout, which continued the space of many minutes, I think faild not till the Sun withdrew. CHRIST's Letter to the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, is the most consum̄at Address of a most passionat and prudent Lover. Me thinks, by this covenant of the Rainbow, CHRIST seems to condescend to speak after the same manner to New-England: Oh that we had Ears to hear.

I lately read the Rev^{d} Mr. Hooker's Survey of the Sum of Church-Discipline, printed at London in the year 1648. Edward Hopkins and William Goodwin write an Epistle; I would fain know whether this be the famous Governour Hopkins, from whom we have our Hopkinton; and whether William Goodwin, be the noted Elder who afterwards remov^{d} to Hadly? Dr. Thomas Goodwin says, This Treatis was finisht and sent over transcrib'd well nigh two years since — but it was then buried in the rude waves of the vast Ocean, with many precious Saints, April 17, 1648. T. G. I should be glad to be inform'd, whether the Copy was sent in the great Ship that went from New-Haven, and never was heard of.

I thank you for the Copy of Mr. Hooker's large Letter sent to you upon your Bereavment, which was very Instructive to me. I have a pleasant Remembrance of your Kindness to me when lodging at your House, and when you brought me going as far as Sugar-Loaf, in my way to Dearfield. I am now in a great measure past Travelling, yet still praying to God to correct the Disorders of my Back, to strengthen my weak Hands, and to confirm my feeble Knees.

Having before, long intended and desired it, and by a sharp fit of Sickness being awakened, I actually laid down

Hosted by Google

my places of Chief Justice, and Judge of Prob^{t}, July 29, 1728. But his Excellency continued me in the place of Judge of Prob^{t} till a convenient Opportunity might be found to fill it up. In a political sence, There is a Time to be born, and a Time to dye. May God enable us to make a full Submission, and an entire Resignation to His Will and Pleasure, which is best.

I send you Mr. Mitchel of Glory: Take me along with you in reading of it. Governour Burnet went to New-Hampshire last Satterday, from his Hon^{r} the Lt Govr at Newbury to meet his Honr. Lt Govr Wentworth at Hampton, to publish his Comission, and dine there, and so proceed to the Bank, as is said. (My Lord Bellomont's Comission was publisht at Hampton upon a Satterday 1699.)

My Service to Madam Partridge. Desiring Prayers, I rest who am Sir, your most humble Servt

SAM^{L} SEWALL.

NOTICE OF A CHURCH CONTRIBUTION.

We are to inform the Congregation, That the allowance made to our Revd Pastors, has for a considerable time been found insufficient for that *Comfortable* and *Honourable* Maintenance and Supply with the conveniences of Life, which is their due from *us*, who are their Care and Charge.

It is therefore thought *proper* and *necessary* that we now recommend to the Congregation, that there be a *Contribution on the next Sabbath* for each of our said Revd Ministers, Hoping that *as God has prospered you*, so you will freely offer;[1] Trusting that it will be a Sacrifice *well-pleasing to God*, and *an Encouragement to them* in their *hard labours* and Services for our Spiritual and much greater Interests.

---

[1] This form of words seems to have been used at an early date in calling for a contribution. See Ellis's Hist. of First Church in Boston, 17. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

The Congregation are desired to remember that the time proposed for this contribution is on the next Lords Day.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV SOLOMON STODDARD.

To the Revd Mr. Solomon Stoddard at N. Hampton. Sent ꝑ Elijah Williams this day.

Decr. 10, 1728.

Revd Sir, — I have lately seen ꝑ Mr. Stoddard's Letter, that although you continue your Ministerial Labours on the Sabbath and Lecture, which is wonderfull, yet now it is with much pain; and you hardly expect to live out the winter. I congratulate the unparalleld constancy of Serviceableness, which God has honoured you with, and the Blessing granted you in the Serviceableness of your Children and Grand Children. When the Set Time comes, I hope you will be enabled joyfully to pronounce Simeon's *Nunc dimittis*. 'Tis more accuratly expresed in the Greek, than in our Translation. I pray you to turn to it, for I cannot tell how to write it.

Dr. John Clark died last Thorsday night, about 6 or 7 A-clock. I am apt to think the drawing in freely so much of that very cold Aer was the cause of his sudden death. He went into his Garden in the morning and suppos'd the Aer refresh'd him; afterward he went to his daughter Allen's; by and by he stole away to his neighbour Morris just a-cross the Street. When his Grandson Allen went to call him home he perceiv'd that he limp'd. At his entring his own Kitchen, his family saw that the right side of his Mouth was drawn awry, and all that side was defective; at which they were exceedingly amazed, and put him into a warm bed. His wife and one of his daughters were at Lecture, not foreseeing any such change. He was my beloved Physician. Was made a Justice of Peace by my Lord Bellomont in the Sumer 1700, a little before his Lordship returned to New York.

Hosted by Google

Dr. Clark died about 61 years old. I have buried very many noble Physicians; when my flesh and my heart faileth me, May God be the strength of my heart and my Portion for ever: May Jesus Christ the Righteous be my Advocat with the Father!

I send you Mr. Lee's Triumph of Faith; and your Esther your Annas Mr. Mitchel of Glory. I humbly thank you for all your Favours vouchsafed me, and desiring Prayers I rest

Sir, your most humble Servt

SAML SEWALL.

Give due Salutations.

Sent also 4 Opening the Century; 3 May 12, 1720. 2 of Mr. Willard's Recovery. 1 Vial of Tears.

Sent the Revd Mr. Williams of Dearfield Mr. Colman's Family Worship, and papers as above. Gave Elijah, his Son, Mr. Colman's Family Worship, which was all I had; and an Almanack, with *Candida Cresce dies*[1] and a Crown to buy him a dram.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO GOVERNOR BURNET.

BOSTON, Decr the eleventh, 1728.

SIR, — These are to congratulate your Excellency upon the pleasant day you have for your Journy to Salem. May divine Conduct be vouchsafed in the great and momentous Affairs to be transacted to morrow, that all may be done in the fear of GOD, for the Honour of the King, for the Welfare of the Province, and for your own Honour.

I am Sir, your Excellency's most humble and most obedient Servant SAML SEWALL.

For his Excellency William Burnett Esqr., Capt. General and Governour in Chief in and over His Majs Province of the Massachusets Bay in New England.

---

[1] See Vol. I. 387. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. WILLIAM COOPER.

To the Rev.d Mr. William Cooper in Boston.

Jan.r 24.th, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

Mr. Cooper, — I join with you and my Daughter your wife, in Blessing GOD for his Goodness in giving her a safe Delivery in Child-birth this week; especially, this being the fifth Receipt of Mercy of this kind. And that when through the divine Sovereignty, you were come to be out of Sorts, God has been pleased to favour you with a Daughter; so that now your Children make a File four deep; three Sons, and one Daughter. Accept of the two Five-pound Bills of Credit inclosed to help you in your Disbursments. I pray God t[o] establish your restored Health and to recover the Health and Strength of the Mother; sparing both Root and Branches. I am Sir, your loving Father S. S.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Sam.l Storke Merchant in London, Jan.r 25.th, 172$\frac{8}{9}$. Confirm'd what I writ for Sept.r 13, and since, Octob.r 2. Added now to enquire whether Nightingals would bear the Cold of our Winter, what the Cost of a Cock and Hen —— Desired Mr. Balston to bring me over some Primrose Roots in a Box with Earth — Salutations.

Febr. 8.th, 172$\frac{8}{9}$. Writ to the Rev.d Mr. Thomas Prince, inclosing a Forty-Shilling Bill of Credit, part of what I received of Mr. Dwight the night before;[1] asking his acceptance a little to help him in his Expences these dear Times. ——

LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION.

Copy of a Certificat given Mr. Joseph Marion at his desire.

These are to certify whom it may concern, that when I had the Favour to be Appointed Judge of Probat for

[1] viz. £10-0-0

the County of Suffolke, by the Honble William Tailer Esqr. Lieut. Governour, and Commander in Chief of this Province, with the Consent of the Honble Council, Mr. Joseph Marion was at the same time Appointed my Register. And during that Relation, he behaved himself very agreeably, with Skillfullness, Industry, and Integrity. And after the said Marion ceased to be Register, he has frequently attended the Court of Probat as there might be Occasion, with sutable Demeanour, in Proving of Wills, pleading as an Attorny for Parties, writing for them, and forming their Accounts so as they might be received in the Court of Probat. SAM^{L} SEWALL.

BOSTON OF THE MASSACHUSETS BAY,
February the Eleventh, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. SAMUEL MATHER.

BOSTON N. E. March 6, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

REV. AND DEAR SR., — These are to acquaint you that if I live to the 28th of this Moneth I shall compleat the 77th year of my Age; And yet I am still praying that God wou'd Mercifully rectify the disorders of my Back, strengthen my weak Hands, and confirm my feeble Knees. Let me have your Aid.

It is with pleasure that I call to mind your agreeable Conversation in London; in the Journey to Oxford; our leaving the Doctor your Father at Maidenhead while you and I footed it along the meadow to Bray Church; the kind reception Mr. Danson gave us at Abbington, and his conducting us after the Sabbath to Oxford, and shewing us Fryar Bacon's Study on the Bridge, which I observed was in that part of it that lay in Barkshire, and so I presume without the jurisdiction of the University.

It is high time for me with Thankfulness to acknowledge your pleasant and obliging conversation in London; in Travelling to Oxford, and afterwards to Cambridge in

Hosted by Google

a Coach that was to go and stay at our bidding; Our viewing Saffron Walden and the buildings which the Doctor apprehended wou'd have served well for a College; and afterw^ds at Deale and Dover.

I have been favored with several of your treatises, whether sent by you, I am not certain. Am glad that you enjoy the benefit of Dr. Calamy's Assistence in your Studies. The British Nations are very much beholding to the Doctor for his vigorous defence of the Dissenters. I am particularly obliged for his enquiry into the circumstances of the Rev. Mr. Henry Cox, Pastor of the Church Assembling at Bishop-Stoke — Which I hum[b]ly thank Him for.

I have nothing to present you with but a second edition of Phænomena Apocalyptica (you have my love with it). It belongs to you in great propriety, because you Assisted me with Mr. Cowley's Latin Poems.

I have one unhappiness befallen me, vizt, Dr. Cotton Mather's vehemently insisting on the Conflagration, so that he seems to think there is no general Calling or convertion of the Jews, Or that it is already past and gone. I desire patiently to wait till our blessed Lord Jesus Umpire the Difference, Who is our righteous Advocate with the Father. Help me with your prayers that I may be in a readiness to go to him.

The Rev. Mr. Solomon Stoddard of N. Hampton went well home the Eleventh of February last, with very fixed and comfortable Assurances. Capt. Ephraim Savage, a real Christian of the same Class and not quite two years younger than Mr. Stoddard, is yet living and was an Auditor at the Lecture to-day. The Rev. Mr. Samuel Mather of Windsor, a solid and orthodox Divine, is also got to Heaven. There was the greater intimacy between us because we boarded together at Fessenden's, where I have seen his Grand Father Mather bring a load of grain to pay for his Board. Only Mr. Taylor and I are left now alive, and he is quite superannuated.

Hosted by Google

I thank you for the favourable mention you make of me in your Edition of your Father's Life.

Desiring Prayers that to live unto me may be Christ, and to die gain, I take leave who am, Rev. Sr. your most Humble and Obedient servt. SAMUEL SEWALL.

To the Rev. Mr. Samuel Mather at Witney near Oxford.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

BOSTON March the 6th, 1728.

MR. SAMr. SEWALL AND LOVING COUSIN, — I thank you for your kind and respectfull Sallutations in your wives letter, having formerly congratulated your own safe arrivall, for which, I put up a bill of Thanksgiving in the old South meeting house (broken down and utterly demolished on Tuesday the 4th Currt.). You will now give me leave to join with you in condolance for the Death of our very valuable friend Mr Sam. Appleton. 'Tis the more pungent to me because it fell out in Leaden Hall Street, wherein I so often passed from my Lodging within Allgate. I visited your family this day and found them all well, and Majr Vassalls children. My dear Sister, your Mother, is at Sudbury with Cousin Higginson; they waited there for convenient Snow to Slay it to Salem, but the winter failed them. Poor Boston, that was a considerable prop of my declining Cottage, dyed the 13 of febry last;[1] how vain a thing is it to trust in any Creature, it being intirely due to our mercifull and all sufficient Creator. Your Cousin Cooper is safely delivered of a daughter, so that Mr Cooper and his wife are the parents of three Sons, and a Daughter who is named Hannah; may the Grace of God be the possession of us all that we may be the heirs of God and joynt heires of Christ. Mr Welsteed is yet living and has the joy of his

---

[1] See Sewall's Diary, III. 394, note 2. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

sons being marryed to Capt. Hutchinsons eldest Daughter, but yet it can't rescue him from a decaying and languishing Condition. Which with mine and my wives kind love to you I rest your Loving and Obliged Uncle.

To Mr Saml Sewall Merchant in London.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JONATHAN BELCHER.

To the Honble Jonathan Belcher Esqr.

March 8, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

HONBLE SIR, — I send you ꝑ Mrs. Hambleton the small booke I spake of, praying the favour that it may be put into your Chest, and so deliverd to Mr. Saml Storke. Praying God to prosper you in your Voyage, and return you safely, after you have to Satisfaction finished your momentous Affairs, I take leave who am Sir, your most humble and obedient Servt S. S.

I shall reserve the four Acres of Salt-Marsh at Milton, for your Refusal, for Twelve Moneths.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL WRIGHT.

To Capt. Samuel Wright.

March 10th, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

SIR, — These are to desire you to secure my Meadow at Rutland, by fencing it, and Let out the Grass to best advantage; and give me an Account of it. Wishing you Prosperity in your Affairs, I am, Sir, your friend, and humble Servt SAMUEL SEWALL.

JONATHAN BELCHER TO SAMUEL SEWALL.[1]

VENERABLE AND HONOURABLE SIR, — I received your kind favour of 8th ꝑsent, and shall take ꝑticular care of

[1] Copy.

the Packet for Mr. Storke: I give you my humble and hearty thanks for all your good Wishes, and pray God to return them double into your Own bosome. May he be the Staffe and Comfort of your advanc. years — and, as I firmly believe your hoary head will be found in the way of Righteousness, it shall in the End receive a Crown of Glory —— I remain with an Uncommon Respect and deference

Sir, you[r] most faithfull Humble Servant

JONATHAN BELCHER.

BOSTON, March 10, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

I am greatly obligd. for the offer of the four acres of Marish at Milton and pray it may not go from me. My time is short, and I cant finish the matter before Sailing, but please to say to Mr. Holman your price and I shall desire him to wait on you with the Money for a deed.

J. B.

The Hono^{ble} Samuel Sewall Esqr.

Saild in Fones March 10, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

[Addressed] To The Honourable Samuel Sewall Esqr. at his house In Boston.

June 9th. Have News of his Arrival in London in 28 days. *Laus Deo.*

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN KEYES.

CAPT. JOHN KEYES, — It seems the Inhabitants of your Town of Shrewsbury apprehend it necessary to lay out a Privat way; especially for the Conveniency of Travelling to attend the publick Worship of God, which Way will run throug[h] part of my Farm there:

These are therefore to desire you to appear on my behalf and to use your endeavours, that the said Way may be well laid out, so as may be for the benefit of the Inhabitants, and least prejudicial to my Farm. I cast my

Hosted by Google

self upon you, and hope accordingly, that you will do the best you can for me who am Sir, your friend and Servt

S. S.

Boston, March 12, 172$\frac{8}{9}$.

Sent ꝑ him to the Revd. Mr. Job Cushing, Dr. Incr. Mather's Glory of Christ and Mr. Colman's Funeral Sermon on the Revd. Mr. Solomon Stoddard. To himself, Mr. Gee on the Strait Gate. After Dinner here he went away intending to go to Concord to night. He told me Mr. Cushing married the daughter of Mr. Prentice of Lancaster, and has a promising Son by her. Memento, I encouraged Capt. Keyes that would allow towards the Barn Mr. Cushing is going to build.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

March 24, 172$\frac{8}{9}$. Writ to the Revd. Mr. Saml Ma[rshal] of Falmouth inclosing the Letter to Mr. Nathan Bassett of the Vineyard, and desiring Mr. Marshal to deliver it to some safe hand. Inclosed him this day's Gazett. Sent it ꝑ Jabez Agomont.

Ditto die. Writ to the Revd. Mr. Nathanael Gookin of Hampton, in answer to his kind Letter by his Son John. Sent him Mr. Mitchel of Glory, last weeks News-Letter, Opening the Century, and 2 or 3 other small Poems. Mentioned the earthquake.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL BROWNE.

To Col. Samuel Browne at Salem.

May 26, 1729.

Honourable Sir, — Although my enfeebled Body and Mind have kept me back thus long, yet I do now in good Earnest condole the inexpressible Loss you have sustained in th[e] death of your very loving and lovely Daughter,

Hosted by Google

Mrs. Abigail Browne, Who must needs be the more dear to you because she was your Darling, your Jemima, the Dawn of whose beauteous, vertuous and delightsom Demeanour always made Day. I my self am a great loser in your Loss, and by that means assisted in my sympathy with you.

I humbly Thank your Honour for the Succession of Kindnesses wherewith you have been distinguishing me, and for the many bountiful Entertainments you have honoured me with at your House; especially in the time of the Sessions of the Superiour Court.

I pray God to keep House with, and enable you to say, It is good for me that I have in this manner been Afflicted. You can be no Loser by GOD, if you can be perswaded to make a full Submission, and an entire Resignation of your all; Sons, as well as Daughters, unto His Sovereign Disposal, who is Alsufficient.

I am mouldering down apace; let me have your Prayers, that when I walk thorow the Valley of the shadow of Death, I may fear no *evil;* and that Jesus Christ the Righteous may be my Advocat with the Father. I take leave, who am your Honour's most obliged humble Servt.

SAML. SEWALL.

May God favour the Province with a good Election!
Inclos'd the small Vial of Tears from New-London.

MEMORANDA OF LETTERS.

To Mr. Samuel Storke, June 2, 1729. Advising him of my Receipt of my Trunk and Invoice on Board £26–4–3. the Industry, William Shepardson Mr., who arriv'd April 7, 1729; inclosed the Salem Election in the Gazette. Hamerden is much lookd for. Have had a very Wet, Cold May. Give due Salutation to Cousin Storke of Rumsey, and to your Lady and family, and as shall be

convenient. Richard put the Letter on board Capt. Thom^s Lithered, who saild this day; in whō went Madam Hannah Phillips.

Inclosd the Boston Gazette which has the Salem Election.

June 12, 1729. Delivered to the Revd. Mr. Ashbel Woodbridge of Glastenbury an Answer to his Father's Letter Letter [*sic*] of May 23. Mine was dated June 7th. Gave him for his Father Mitchel of heavenly Glory, for Madam Woodbridge Lee of the Triumph of Mercy, for her Son Theodor Faith and Fervency.[1] To Rev^d Mr. Thomas Buckingham Mitchel, his wife (Mr. Foster's daughter) Lee's Triumph of Mercy, their Son Joseph — To Mr. Ashbal Woodbridge Mr. Mitchel and Faith and Fervency: Ad because he had neither lodgd nor dined here, I prevaild with him to receive 40^s^ to help bear his Charges home. To the Rev^d Mr. Backus Mitchel of Glory, To Mrs. Eunice Edwards Lee's Triumph of Mercy. Mr. Backus waits on her to buy their Wedding Cloths and she fell sick of the Measles, and is so far recoverd as to be venturing homeward to day, and came to take Leave of me.

To Mr. Joshua Moody of the Isle of Shoals Mitchel of the Glory of Heaven, Faith and Fervency in Prayer, Calvin on the small Prophets and Musculus on Matthew, to assist his Library, and to make it familiar to him to read Latin Authors.

To Mr. Samuel Man for his honoured Mother Mrs. Esther Man, Widow, Mitchel of the Glory of Heaven. To himself Faith and Fervency in Prayer. To the Rev^d Mr. Messenger, Dr. I. Mather's Mighty Saviour. He is recove[re]d from a very long and dangerous Sickness.

To Cousin Rolf Mitchel of Glory, his wife Lee's Triumph of Mercy.

---

[1] "Father Higginson's Legacy &c." [in the margin]. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

His Excellency sent Andrew to me with his Violin. I was refreshd by many of his Tunes; he plays well, yet his Tunes are too gaudy and Luscious, that the Tune doth not appear so plainly as it should. I was stricken with Horror at the Tune and Relation of the Murder of Glencove by Soldiers in their Quarters at Midnight in their Beds, who treated their Guests kindly.

Sent Mad. Katharine Horn, newly arrivd from New-York, Lee's Triumph of Mercy having Mr. John Pinkny of Longstock in it, and wrapt it up in the Opening of the Century. Gave Andrew an Angel.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO MRS. STEPHEN SEWALL.

To Mrs. Margaret Sewall, widow, at Salem.

July 7, 1729.

DEAR SISTER,— I purposed to write to you this day, to wish you Joy of the Marriage of your Son Mr. Mitchel Sewall, of whom, as I remember, I sometime wrote

> "For Thirty Two years after Death
> "Mitchel in Sewall took new Breath."

And now I can also wish you Joy of the safe Arrival of your Eldest Son this Day, just Sixty eight years after his first Arrival. And of all this I also wish my dear Cousin, Mrs. Margaret Higginson, widow, Joy, and Mr. Robie and his Family. The Mercy is the more enhansed because it is so distinguishing. My old Friend and Colleague, Mr. Edward Taylor, is now dead, was buried the 25. of June last, having diligently and Faithfully served the people of Westfield in the work of the Ministry 58 years. May God be graciously pleased to prepare me to follow ——

Hosted by Google

MEMORANDUM OF LETTER.

July 8. Writ to Major Gerrish to entertain Mrs. Jane Hirst now going to Newbury by Sea for health thereby and by your Air. Would not have her go any further Eastward. She is to be regulated by the determination of you and Capt. Rolf. Remember me to Sister Northend and thank her for her Letter. I can

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO SAMUEL STORKE.[1]

BOSTON N. E. July 23, 1729.

MR. SAMUEL STORKE.

SIR, — This waits on you to desire the favour of you to go to Messrs. John Clark, and Richard Hett, Booksellers in London, and subscribe for Six Setts of Mr. Thomas Ridgley's body of Divinity for me. Let my name be printed with the Subscribers; Please to make pay agreeable to the Proposals. And when the Books are published, let them be well bound, and sent by the first Opportunity; which will oblige Sir, your loving Kinsman, and most humble Servt. SAML. SEWALL.

P. S. I received the Trunk of Books and Linens sent by Shepardson in good order and well conditiond, amounting to with the Charges £25–11–6. Besides the charges on Richard Bishop the Servt., which I have not time now to mention.

Idem S. S.

MITCHELL SEWALL TO SAMUEL SEWALL.

SALEM, July 26, 1729.[2]

HOND. SIR, — I am ashamed to acknowledge that it is now upwards of four weeks since I had your kind Letter

[1] "Copy. Writ with Mr. Hancock's own Hand" [in the margin]. — EDS.
[2] Copy.

Hosted by Google

of Congratulation on my Marriage, with the noble present of twelve pounds inclosed; for which I now Return my Sincere and Hearty thanks.

I hope the Hurry of a Court, which took up a fortnight of the time, and my extream Illness, which took great part of the Remainder, will in some measure excuse so long a Delay.

I shall do my self the Honour to put it to some use that [shall] be a lasting Remembrance of your favour and Kindness.

We have this week had the pleasure of wellcoming Brother Sewall from England; but my necessary attendance on the Court the whole week, has debarred me my proportion of his pleasant Conversation with the Rest of my Relations.

My Mother is well, and presents her love and Service to you and my Aunt; Mr. Robie and my Sisters, their Duty.

Intreating your Prayers for the presence and blessing of that God, in whom all the earth are blessed, on me and my Family, I conclude with mine and my Wives duty to your Honor and my Aunt

Sir your Dutifull Nephew and most
obedient Humble Servt
MITCHEL SEWALL.

To the Honble Sam^{ll} Sewall Esq., In Boston.

SAMUEL SEWALL TO REV. ELISHA WILLIAMS.

To Mr. Elisha Williams, Rector of Yale-College in New-Haven.

Augt 22, 1729.

HONOURED SIR, — Although it be much exploded by some, I resolved to write unto you once more concerning the New-Jerusalem, to be built here upon earth, before the last day of Judgment. Ezekiel concludes his Proph-

Hosted by Google

esie with a graphical description of it, which appears to be a firm demonstration thereof. Chap. 40. — v. 2. *In the Visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and led me unto a very high mountain, upon which was as the frame of a City on the South.*

This high mountain (as I humbly conceive) is Columbina, Where, over and above the huge Empires of Mexico and Peru, there innumerable Royalties of Sachems and Squaw-Sachems throughout this incomparably great, and long-extended Continent. In this City, every [thing] amiss is to be thorowly Reformed. Mention is made of the Sons of Zadoc three times over; They must officiat, they went not astray. Ch. 43. 7—8, setting their threshold by my thresholds. v. 11. If they be ashamed — But it is convenient to read over the whole. 'Tis plain that this city is the same spoken of Rev. 21, and Rev. 22. There is but one New-Jerusalem. And the accurat distribution of the Land to the Twelve Tribes shews that tis on Earth the city is to be builded; and not in Heaven. That the door is shut on the working days, and opened on the Sabbath —— foretells Gospel-Worship; our Meeting-houses are shut upon the Working-days, and opened upon the Sabbath, Fast-days, and Lecture-days. I lately read in course the 8th of Zech. v. 23. —— *Ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the Nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.* I can't tell how to think that this wonderfull Prophesie has been already fullfilled. *Sed hæc hactenus.*

Am glad to see you have so large and fair a Harvest to Reap next September, exhibited in the publick Theses; *Felix faustumque sit.* The 6th of the Logical Theses is *Ideæ quæ seperatæ existere non possunt, vîce seperatæ concipi possunt.*

I have seen *seperat* in English sometimes; but I do not remember that it has ventur'd into Latin before now.

Hosted by Google

The Dictionary of Thomas Holyoke D. D. is accounted the most consummat. He saith nothing For *seperatæ;* but much against it. This was printed *Anno* 1677. I find the word used by Ovid oftentimes, In his Metamorphoses, lib. 3. lin. 448.

Quoq[*u*]*e magis doleam, nec nos mare separat ingens,*
Nec via, nec montes, nec clausis mœnia portis!
Exigua prohibemur aqua ————
Antverpiæ, M. D. LIII.
Amsterodami, *Anno* CIↃ IↃC XIX

Tristium, Lib. 1. El. 10 *vol* XI. *lin.* 28.

Quaq[*u*]*e per angustas vectæ male Virginis undas*
Seston Abydena separat urbe fretum.
Lipsiæ, 1596.
Amsterodami, CIↃ IↃC XIX

The three Books that I have *in usum Delphini* were printed at London very lately: So that all I have seen, Ancient and Modern, at home, and beyond-sea, conspire in printing *separat*. It is safe and most comly to follow these great Authorities.

I have inclosed the Character of the Rev.d Mr. Taylor drawn up by Mr. Cooper. He and I were Chamber fellows and Bed-fellows in Harvard-College Two years: He being admitted into the College, drew me thither. I have heard him preach a Sermon at the Old South upon short warning which as the phrase in England is, might have been preached at Paul's Cross. Dr. Robie was a Worthy Fellow of Harvard College. Took his first Degree in 1708. I hope to see you once again, and then I may have an opportunity to speak of Books. Hoping that the Tenth of Sept.r may prove a good Day to you, I take leave, who am

Rev.d Sir, your very much obliged, most humble and obedient Servant SAMUEL SEWALL.

Give due Salutations.

Hosted by Google

Sent these by Mary Hambleton to Elder Liman's for conveyance, the 5th of Septr in the morning.

MEMORANDUM.

Salem, Augt 29, 1729. Mr. Thomas Robie his Bearers, Revd Mr. Samuel Fisk

---

SAMUEL SEWALL TO WILLIAM DUMMER.

Honp Sir, — These are to congratulat your Honr and this Province upon your Returning again to be their Lieut. Govr and Commander in chief. As the Time is dark and difficult, so I hope GOD will graciously renew your Strength, and anoint you with fresh Oyl, whereby you may be enabled prudently and successfully to manage the very weighty Affairs of the Government, once more devolved upon you by Divine Providence, which cannot err, and will not fail those who Trust therein. I Thank God who has Reserved you against this juncture of our Distress. And earnestly praying that the God of Peace, and Truth, and Love, may make your last days in this kind to be your best days, I take Leave, who am your Honor's most humble and most obedient Servt

Samuel Sewall.

Boston, Septembr the eleventh, 1729.

To the Honourable William Dummer Esqr. Lieut-Governour and Commander in Chief In and over His Majs Province of the Massachusets Bay in New-England.[1]

---

[1] The Letter-Book, properly speaking, ends here. The Judge died Jan. 1, 1730. All that follows, after an interval of three blank pages, relates to the settlement of his estate, and was transcribed possibly by his son Samuel Sewall, Jr., one of his administrators. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] AND OTHERS, ADMINISTRATORS, TO VARIOUS DEBTORS TO HIS FATHER'S ESTATE.

A Coppy of a Letter to Samuel Dummer Esqr.

BOSTON, Feb:y 23d, 17$\frac{29}{30}$.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted to the Estate of Our Hon^d Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, ꝑ your Bonds Dated March 6th, 1726, for Fifty pounds each with lawfull interest. The Estate being in Debt and we being necessitated to pay them, Do pray you forthwith to pay us, having Occasion for it as abovesaid; pray fail not of complying with our desires and you will Oblige your Humble Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of himself and the other Administrators.

A Coppy of a Letter to Mr. George Everden of Milton.

Feb:y 23d, 17$\frac{29}{30}$.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted to the Estate of our Hon^d Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, ꝑ your Bond Dated April 4th 1712, for Twenty two pounds two shillings and four pence, with lawfull use of which you have paid 25s. We pray you forthwith to pay us, having great Occasion for the Money. Pray fail not of complying with our desires herein and you will Oblige your humble Servants.

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of himself and the other Administrators.

A Coppy of a Letter to Mr. Samuel Pain of Braintrey.

Feb:y 23d, 17$\frac{29}{30}$.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted to the Estate of our Hon'd Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, ꝑ your Bond, for Five pounds One shilling and Three pence. We pray you forthwith to pay us, having Occasion for the

Hosted by Google

Money; pray fail not of complying with our desires herein and you will Oblige your Humble Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of himself
and the other Administrators.

A Coppy of a Letter to Mr. John Sawyer of Lancaster.

Feby 23, 17$\frac{29}{30}$.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted by Bond to the Estate of Our Hon^{d} Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, Dated March 15th 172$\frac{6}{7}$, for One Hundred pounds, of which you have paid Fifty one pounds Ten Shillings. We pray you forthwith to pay us, having Occasion for the Money. Pray fail not of complying with our desires herein and you will Oblidge your Humble Serv^{ts}.

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of himself
and the other Administrators.

Mr. Caleb Trowbridge^{s} Bond for £50–0–0 to be paid April 6th 1728. Sent him a Letter of the same Date with the above Letters and of the same import. Paid and Gave up the Bond.

A Copy of a Letter to William Copland of Braintrey.

BOSTON, March 26th, 1730.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted to the Estate of our Hon'^{d} Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, p your Bond Dated June 20th, 1709, for Fourteen pounds four shillings and eight pence, Of which sum Received of your Son in part the sum of Four pounds and Ten shillings on the Eleventh of July 1720. We pray you forthwith to pay us, having great Occasion for the Money. Pray fail not of complying with our desires herein and you will oblige your humble Servants.

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of himself
and the other Administrators.

Hosted by Google

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. John Fisher of Dedham.

BOSTON, March 27th, 1730.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted to the Estate of Our Hon'd Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, ꝑ your Bond Dated October 2d 1727, for One Hundred Pounds with Lawfull interest. And upon the Bond there is no Interest paid and now it is going on the Third year. The Estate being in Debt and we being necessitated to pay them, Do pray you forthwith to pay us both Principal and Interest, having Occasion for it as above said. Pray fail not of complying with our desires and you will Oblige, your Humble Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of the other Administrators.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Enoch Hunt of Weymouth.

BOSTON, March 27th, 1730.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted to the Estate of our Hond Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, ꝑ your Bond dated April 29th 1727, for Thirty five pounds with Lawfull Interest. And upon the Bond there is no interest paid and now it is almost Three years. The Estate being in Debt and we being necessitated to pay them, Do pray you forthwith to pay us both Principal and Interest having Occasion for it as abovesd. Pray fail not of complying with our desires and you will Oblige

Your Humble Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of the other Administrators.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO WILLIAM RIDER.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr Wm Rider of Sherbourn.

BOSTON, May 6th, 1730.

SIR, — In answer to your kind and friendly Letter of the first Instant, These are to inform you with the other

Hosted by Google

two apprizers that it is our desire that all the Buildings on each Farm should be prized with the Farm on which they stand, Mr. Adam^s^ with his and Kibbee^s^ with his. That is so much for House and Barn and not put the sums together. Lett the several Pieces be mentioned particularly with their value that you apprize them at. My service to Mr. Baker and Lady with Mr. Death and Mr. Coolidge

I am in great Hast your Servant

S. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] AND OTHERS, ADMINISTRATORS, TO VARIOUS DEBTORS TO HIS FATHER'S ESTATE.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. John Sawyer of Lancaster.

May 14th, 1730.

SIR, — We find that you are indebted to the Estate of our Hon^d^ Father S.S. Esqr., ꝑ your Bond for £100, of which you have paid £51–10–0. I did on Feby 23^d^ last past write to you, but have received nothing from you, not so much as an Excuse or whether you received the Letter or no. We pray you forthwith to pay us both Principal and Interest, we having great Occasion for it to pay where we Ow. Pray fail not of complying with our Desires herein and suffer us not to write again and you will oblidge

your Humble Servants

SAMUEL SEWALL in Behalf &c.

A Copy to Mr. William Copland of Braintry.

BOSTON, June 16th, 1730.

SIR, — I writt to you a few Lines on March 26th Last past, Since which I have received no answer. I having your Fathers Bond before me for £14–4–8, Do find indorsed upon it, viz. July 11th, 1720, Received of Wm Copland the Son £4–10–0, in part of this Bond. Samuel Sewall.

Hosted by Google

We pray you forthwith to pay us, having great Occasion for it. Pray fail not of complying with our desires herein and you will oblige us. And then we shall put you to no farther trouble; otherwise you must expect to hear farther from us. We would desire to hear from you by the first Oportunity. If you are afraid of the small Pox I will meet with you at the George and discourse with you and hope may there Cancel your Bond.

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of the other Administrators.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Nicholas Phillips of Weymouth, He being Bound for Mr. Enoch Hunt of said Town.

June 16th, 1730.

SIR, — I writt to Mr. Enoch Hunt a few Lines on March 27th, 1730, viz. We find that you are indebted to the Estate of our Hon'd Father Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, ꝑ your Bond, Dated April 29th 1727, for £35–0–0 with Lawfull Interest. And upon the Bond their is no Interest paid and now it is almost Three years. To which we have received no answer. Now the Estate being in debt and we being called upon to pay them, Finding you are Bound with him for the aforesaid Sum, Do pray you to see that he pay us both Principal and Interest, we having great Occasion for it as abovesaid. Pray fail not of complying with our Desires and you will oblige us. If you are afraid of the small Pox I will meet with you at the George and discourse with you and hope may there Cancel your Bond and so you and we shall have no farther trouble.

SAMUEL SEWALL in behalf of the other Admintrs.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr Samuel Dummer at Woburn.

BOSTON, July 7th, 1730.

SIR, — I received yours of the 19th of March last past, wherein you write me that when you come to Town you

Hosted by Google

will pay the Interest. But as yet you neglect to come and do it. Now these are in a friendly manner come to desire that you will be pleased forthwith to discharge the Interest, We having great Occasion to pay it where we as Administrators are indebted. And if you would procure the Principal before the Fall (at which time from your Letter we expect it) we shall reckon our selv[es] obliged to you. We do not doubt but that you may take it up of some Gentleman and so take up your Bonds.

Wishing you Success and Prosperity in all your Affaires, I remain your Loving Couzen and humble Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO JOSEPH GERRISH.

A Copy of a Letter to Joseph Gerrish Esqr. at Newbury.

BOSTON, Augt 8th, 1730.

DEAR COUSEN, — There is some Land remains at Newbury of my Hond Fathers. Now we, the Administrators upon his Estate, would desire you and Couzen Rolf to gett three apprizers, as the Law directs, and lett them be sworn before a Justice to the faithfull apprizal of the aforesaid Land. Ram Island is accounted by the Deed to be Twenty acres of upland and meadow. Also the Two other Pieces of Woodland and Pasture or any other piece that you know dos belong to his Estate, To put down in a Piece of Paper the sum each piece is apprized at, with the Names of the apprizers at the Bottom signed by them. Lètt them be men that have understanding in Penny Cook Farm, which is 500 Acres, for we would have them apprize that also. As for the Charge and Cost of the Apprizal, Give me word what it is and I will see them paid and satisfied for Expences and trouble. The Gentlemen who are to apprize the Lands at Boston will speedily do it. And then they will want the Lands, to Divide with them. I would desire you to gett it done as soon as con-

Hosted by Google

veniently you can. Remember us to all Relations. I am your Loving Cousen and Servant S SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO VARIOUS DEBTORS.

A Coppy of a Letter to Samuel Dummer Esqr. at Woburn.

BOSTON, September 18th, 1730.

SIR, — When I saw you at my Brother Sewalls last I was in hopes you would pay me at least the use of your Bonds. The Debts that are due from my Hond Fathers Estate oblige us that are the Administrators to call in the Debts due to the Estate in Order to pay the sums demanded. Now in your Letter you have given me great hopes of receiving the Principal in the fall. These are therefore to desire you to pay it as soon as possible, we having great occasion for it; and it will be a great damage to us if you do not speedily discharge your Bonds. I would not write to you with that earnestness but that the Demands upon the Estate are so pressing. I am your Loving Kinsman and humble servant S S.

A Coppy of a Letter to Mr John Sawyer at Lancaster.

BOSTON, September 18th, 1730.

SIR, — I have writt you two Letters one Feb:y 23d 17$\frac{29}{30}$ and the other May 14th, 1730. But as yet I have received no answer either by word or writing, which I wonder at. Now these come to acquaint you that you are to the Estate of our Hond Father Samuel Sewall Esqr., ꝑ your Bond, indebted £100.0.0, of which you have paid £51.10.0. I pray you forthwith to come or send the Principal and Interest. Pray be pleas[ed] to comply with the Desire and suffer me not to write any more and so put you to further trouble,

I am your Neglected Servant S. SEWALL, Admintr

A Coppy of a Letter to Mr John Fisher of Dedham.

BOSTON, September 18th, 1730.

SIR, — When I was with you at the George Tavern April 15th last past, you did then promise me to pay the Principal of your Bond, which is a hundred pounds, when your Year was up. Now I take you to be a very honest and just man to your Word and therefore have depended upon the money at the time, which will shortly be heer. For your year will be up the second of October next. I desire you not to fail of it but to pay it and thereby you will much oblige me and prevent further trouble.

I am yours to serve S. SEWALL.

One of the Admintrs.

A Coppy of a Letter to Mr. Seath Dwight.

BOSTON, Septr 19th, 1730.

SIR, — These are to acquaint you that the Debts demanded of the Admintrs are so pressing and I am often Dunned for them. All of which puts me upon writing to all those that are indebted to the Estate. It is now above a qr. of a year since I received any thing. I have thought I should have seen you long before this time and that you would have come and Ballancd your account. I would desire you forthwith to come and do it, and not occasion further charges and trouble to your self. In so doing you will oblige me your servant.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO DAVID HAINES.

A Coppy of a Letter to Capt. David Haines at Sudbury.

September 25th, 1730.

SIR, — These come to desire you to be as speedy with the Apprizement of the Shrewsbury and Ruttland Farms and that you Divide Shrewsbury Farm into Three and Ruttland into Two Divisions. That so the Gentlemen of

Hosted by Google

Boston that are to sett it off to us may know the value of each Farm. When you have with the other Gentlemen accomplished the Apprizal, I should be glad to wait on you at the House (which was my Hon^d Fathers) at Boston, to which my Family will be moved too. We reckon there is now no danger of coming to Boston for almost every Body that removed out of Boston are returning again. The Gentlemen of Boston wait for your Apprizement and cannot proceed any further untill they have it.

I am Sir your obliged Servant S. SEWALL.

A Coppy to Capt. David Haines at Sudbury.

BOSTON, October 14th, 1730.

SIR, — Mr. Nahum Ward brought me last Night the apprizment of Ruttland and Shrusebery Lands. I thank you for your care and industry in the management of it. Capt. Wright, Dining with me at Boston this Day, acquaints me that the East and South Lines of Ruttland farm wants to be Run, That the Town having Lands bordering upon the Farm may know their Bounds and have them Settled. Now Sir, as my Hon'd Father depended upon you, so now do his Children, that you see that the Bound marks be settled according to the Plan and his right there made Plain, Trusting to your speedy Care in the Premises. If you come down or send one that will give a receipt, I will pay the Charge having now not so much Cash by me. And then I would have you add what other charges you are at. Send the Plan as soon as you can. I am your Obliged Servt

S. SEWALL.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO VARIOUS DEBTORS.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Henry Farwell of Dunstable.

June 20th, 1731.

SIR, — I have heard nothing from Mr. Sawyer since Octobr 2d, 1730. Then he paid me £3-0-0. I told him

Hosted by Google

that would not satisfy for the use that was then due. Now my Brethren are very uneasy that the Debts are not in so that the Administration may be finished, for it is now near a year and half since my Hon^d Father's Death. Now you are Bound with him for the Money, and so it stands you in stead to see it paid. We are Loath to Sue him, but had rather be paid without. We reckon it hard that we do not see nor hear from him. If we do not see him quickly, we shall be forced to take another method with him though it is against our Inclination. When I paid you a Ten shilling Rate for your Minister, you told me that my Hon'^d Father had a right of 150 acres at Dunstable. Now we would desire you to see after it for us, and if it is not yet laid out, to gett a surveyer and see it done for us. And we will satisfy for all charges and trouble. I would desire a Line or two from you by the first opportunity. Let it be laid out so that it may be a good spott of Land, with suitable meadow to it, that it may be worth something when it is done. I spoke once to Col. Tyng about it; he told me it was not as yet laid out. Now if you give my service to him he will no doubt assist you in performing it for us. I am your Servt S. SEWALL.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Seath Dwight of Dedham.

June 20th, 1731.

SIR, — These come once more to desire and intreat you to come to Boston and make up the account that belongs to my Hon'd Fathers Estate, and to pay the Ballance. My Brethren had rather that you would do it without putting them to sue you to an account. I have waited upon you untill my patience is spent and can wait no longer. But if you do not come and finish it you may expect that we will take another course with you. The 28th of this Month there is half a years Rent due to me.

Hosted by Google

But I would have the Old account belonging to the Estate settled and Ballanced first. We have your account that you have sent in, and, if that is allowed, you still ow considerable. Hoping to see you shortly and that with a resolution to finish it, I remain your Servt.

S. SEWALL.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. John Fisher of Deadham.

December 7th, 1731.

SIR, — I have seen you in Boston Streets oftentimes, and at my own House you have there given me many promises of coming and paying your Bond that is due to my Hon'd Fathers Estate Deceased, But as yet you fail of doing it; which obliges me to write at this time. I have forboorn you at your Desire several times and now, seeing no probability of being paid but by entring into a Course of Law, Must, though altogether against my inclination, Do it this January Court. We must make up Account with the Judge of Probates, and we cannot without those that are indebted to the Estate will pay us.

I am your Neglected Servt.

S. SEWALL One of the Admintrs.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Henry Farwell of Dunstable.

Decbr 7th, 1731.

SIR, — I am informed by Mr. Willard that Mr. Sawyer is Dead. I simpathize with his Wife &c. Now it stands you in stead to see Judge Sewalls Heirs Paid, you being bound for him. My Brethren the Admintrs with my self are very desireous that the Administration Accounts should be settled with the Judge of Probates, it being now almost two years since my Hond Fathers Death. Now it is desired that you will come and see the Bond Satisfied and the Principal with the Interest paid. When you was at my House, you demanded Ten shillings as

Hosted by Google

due to your Minister for One Hundred and Fifty Acres of Land, which belonged to the Estate of my Hon^d Father Deceased at Dunstable. Since that I have heard nothing from you. I would desire you when you come to Boston to come to my House and inform me fully of that matter. I would not have you fail of seeing about the payment of the Bond, and that in a short time, for the accounts must be speedily made up with the Judge. Hoping to see or hear from you in a short time and not put us and your self to farther trouble I am your Servt

S. S. One of the Admin^rs.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO MADAM COTTON.

A Copy of a Letter to Mad^m Cotton and Her Son, Mr. Thomas Cotton, at Mr. Richd Cromwells, Attorney at Law in Bartletts Buildings, Holb^t London.

BOSTON, December 21st, 1731.

We received your favours ꝑ Capt. Crocker of Sept. 16th on Nov^br 8th of Dr. Colman with the account and your Desires of an account from us. Now we herewith send you the account as drawn out of our Hon'^d Fathers Book. The Ballance of which account is in your favour £368–5–8. We writt to Mr. Samuel Storke last January to Inform you that Judge Sewalls Admin^trs were ready to make up account with any person whom you should appoint and authorise. Now we are ready to pay what is due to the Estate of Dame Bridgett Usher Deceased, so far as our Hon^d Father and Mr. Welsteed transacted as her Exec^rs. And we have by a Letter to Mr. Storke, Merchant, of the same Date, Ordered him to pay you what remains Due to my Hon'd. Fathers Estate to Ballance that account, which we do suppose will be better then 40^lb Sterling. Which will answer part of your Account. The remainder of which we are ready to pay when we have proper Orders. There are 4 Bonds which yet remain in our hands. The

Hosted by Google

Principal amounts to £205–5–4, which we are ready to Deliver to the Person that you shall Order and appoint. And we hope that you will Order some body here to transact this affair for you and give us an Acquittance. We sent the Letter to your Son by a Carefull hand, and shall pay him what you desire as soon as we have an answer. We are Mad^m and Sir your most humble Servants.

SAMUEL SEWALL in the Name
of the Three Admin^trs.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] AND OTHERS TO TOWN OF BOSTON. PETITION.

To the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town of Boston in Town Meeting Assembled, the 10th *day of May, anno Dom;* 1732.

The Petition of Samuel Sewall Esqr. Joseph Sewall and William Cooper, Clerks, all of Boston aforesaid, Admin:^rs of the Estate of the late Hon:^ble Samuel Sewall Esqr. of Boston aforesaid Deceased, in behalf of themselves and the rest of the Children and heirs of the said Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased

Humbly Sheweth

That whereas your Petitioners said Late Father in his Life time, by Deed bearing Date Nov^br 6th, 1721, made and Executed by him to Joseph Wadsworth Esqr. then (and now) Treasurer of said Town, for the use of the Free S[c]hool Situate at the upper End of Pond Street, at the South End of Boston aforesaid, did subject and charge part of his real Estate Viz. Ten Rods Front of his Pasture called Elm-Pasture, at the Lower End of the Common in said Town, with the Payment of One certain Annuity or Yearly Rent of £5–4–0 Current Money of New England or Province Bills for the use of the said School forever.[1] And whereas all the Children and heires

[1] See *ante*, 134, note — EDS.

Hosted by Google

of the said Samuel Sewall Esqr. Dec'd are desirous to have a Division of the said Pasture to and among them that so they may appropriate to each One his and their respective parts thereof in Severalty. But in as much as a Division thereof would be attended with some inconveniences by reason of the aforesaid Annuity, they therefore have hitherto deferred doing any thing therein, and do now propose to the Town that, in case they can obtain a Release of the said Annuity or Rent Charge so as intirely to free the said Pasture therefrom, they will pay down to the Town Treasurer for the use of the said School such a reasonable sum as the same annuity may be thought to be worth, which being Lett out at Interest or Vested in some good Real Estate the Petitioners conceive will be of greater Benefit and advantage to the said school, and if it be vested in a Real Estate, the same in all Probability will grow in value and come to be much more profitable to the said school, which the Petitioners are truely desirous to Promote. Whereas the Present annuity is fixed and certain as to its Value and cannot increase and grow better.

The Petitioners therefore Pray that some meet Person or Persons may be appointed [and] impowered to treat with the Petitioners touching the Premissess, and if they are agreed upon a Certain sum as the Value of the said Annuity or Rent Charge, to make and Execute, in due form of Law, some proper Instrument whereby to Release and discharge the said Pasture from the aforesaid Incumbrance.

SAMUEL SEWALL.
JOSEPH SEWALL.
WILLIAM COOPER.

A true Coppy of Petition given into the Town as above.

Hosted by Google

ANSWER TO THE ABOVE PETITION.

A Coppy of a Vote of the Town of Boston, May 17th, 1732.

At a meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston duly Qualified, being Regularly Assembled in a Publick Town Meeting, Wednesday May 10th, And continued by Adjournment to May 17th, 1732.

In Answer to the Petition of the Heirs of the Honble Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased.

Voted That Joseph Wadsworth Esqr., Treasurer for the Town of Boston, or the Treasurer for the Time being, Be impowered and Directed to Execute a Deed of Release of the Towns Right to an Annuity of Five pounds and four shillings Charged on a certain Pasture in Boston called Elm Pasture To the Heirs of the Late Honble Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased, upon their paying the sum of One Hundred Pounds in Province Bills or Currant Money. Which sum is hereby appropriated and sett apart forever to be Lett to Interest by the said Treasurer for the use and Benifitt of the School, situate at the upper End of Pond Street at the south End of the Town of Boston, for which End the said Annuity was given by the said Honble Samuel Sewall Esqr.

A true Copy of the Original.

Attest Saml Checkly T. Clerk.

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO HENRY FARWELL.

A Copy of a Letter to Mr. Henry Farwell of Dunstable.

Boston, June 13th, 1732.

Sir, — When you was at my House in December last past, I then had some discourse with you about the Land at Dunstable which falls to the Heirs of the Honble Samuel Sewall Esqr. Deceased. I then did deliver to you a Plan with several other writings, for you to view, which you

Hosted by Google

promised me to return safely again. And that you would serch into it and do what you could for us. Since that time I have not heard from you nor seen you. Now I should be glad to see you when you come to Town, or by a Line or two to hear what you have done in that affair. I do suppose that my Hon^d Father was not an Original Proprietor of Dunstable Lands, but that he comes to be so in the Room of another, I believe your Town Records will soon inform you. I would desire you not to neglect or put off this Affair but pursue it to the uttermost and I will see you paid for your trouble. I am your Servt SAMUEL SEWALL.

A Coppy of a Letter to Mr. Henry Farwell of Dunstable.

BOSTON, June 13th, 1733.

SIR, — I writt you of December 7th, 1731. After I had heard of Mr. Sawyers Death I writt also June 13th, 1732, which Letters I would desire you to peruse. Now I hear nothing of Mr. Sawyers Heirs but that they have sold the Land which they bought of My Hon'd Father. We are apt to think that, being they have sold it, they would by the sale be rendred capable of paying what is due upon the Bond, which you are Bound for and ingaged to see satisfied. It is high time that the Money both use and Principal was paid and the Bond Cancelled. I am sorry that they are so negligent, and will thereby force Judge Sewalls Admin^rs to deal with them, by putting the Bond in suit against them if speedy payment is not made.

As to the Land that I spoke and writt to you of, I perceive my Father paid every year to your Minister. And I am verily perswaded that the 150 Acres which you told me was ours is known very well by several in Dunstable, if they did not hide it from us by reason of some persons taking of it in and injoying of it. I am your Servant

S. SEWALL.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL [JR.] TO MADAM COTTON.

A Coppy of a Letter to Madm. Cotton and Mr. Cotton.

BOSTON, May 11th, 1734.

We Received yours of the 16th. of September ꝑ Capt. Crocker. Received Novbr. 8th., 1731. We also return'd an Answer Decbr. 21st., 1731. To which Letter we referr you. Since which we have paid you by the Hand of Mr. Saml. Storke, Merchant in London, On the 17th. of March, 1732/3, £49–8–9 Sterling Money, for which we have your Receipt. We have also paid to Mr. Leonard Cotton a Guinea, according to your Desire, and took his Receipt and shall place it to your Account. Now our Desire as Adminrs. are still the same. That you would be pleased for your own Interest and those that are indebted to you by Bond or Account, to Authorize and appoint some suitable person to receive the Bonds of us and to receive what may still be due from us and to give us proper discharges. To use your own Expression in your Letter to us. We suppose it may be a little surprizing to you as well as to the Rev'd. Mr. Colman that you have heard nothing from us. Dr. Colman is very desirous to pay what he owes and so is Mr. Gibson and are very uneasy that the affair is so long delaied. We are Thankfull for your good thoughts of us as to [your] being in our hands. We think it will be very much [to the] satisfaction of both parties to see the whole Affair [amicably] finished and settled.

SAMUEL SEWALL in the
Name and behalf of the Adminrs.

Sent ꝑ Capt. Crocker.

Hosted by Google

NOTE TO PAGE 67, VOL. II.

In the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, with the Boston News-Letter, after March 4, 1717, is the following broadside: —

Æ · M · S ·

Eximij Pietate, Eruditione, Prudentia' VIRI
D. EBENEZRÆ PEMBERTONI,
Apud Bostonienſes Americanos Prædicatoris vere Evangelici.

Epitaphium.

HIC jacet ereptus medijs, proh fata! trophæis,
Numinis et patriæ, quæ pariebat amor,
Boſtinidum Præco, gregis et Moderator alumni,
Deliciæ, columen, lumen et omne Decus.
Ex quo ferre novos terra hæc Dignata colonos,
Et placido profugos alma fovere ſinu;
Non tulit ingenio, pietate, laboribus, ullum
Moribus, eloquio, et vix habitura parem.
Fulmine quo reprobos detorſit tramite lævo,
Monſtravitque ſequi, qua' via dextra vocat!
Qua' gravitate feros miſcentis et Omnia vulgi
Compoſuit Motus, conſilioque fori!
Quo genio valuit naſcentis nomina Gentis
Angligenum Doctis inferuiſſe choris!
Hic faxum primus fecuit, decurrere lymphas
Juſſit, et irriguis arida lavit aquis;
Suſtulit has humiles caſas, *Magnalia Chriſti*
Reddere vel ſollers, hoſpite Digna Deo.
Corpus at impatiens animi, qui cuncta premebat,
Deficit, et cinis eſt, qui fuit ignis heri.
Ergo tuæ gentis valeas Dux optime, Magni
Quicquid et in patria', cum patria'que vale.
Sic eat! id nunquam memori de pectore nomen
Excidet, aut lacrymas comprimet ulla dies.
Aſt animis populi, velut inscribe're Sepulchro,
Corda vel in tumulum inferet ille tuum.[1]

Poſuit Jo. Charmion in literas
Literatoſque affectu percitus.

---

[1] The words "Corda vel" and "inferet" have been underscored thus: $\underset{1}{\underline{\text{Corda vel}}}$ and $\underset{2}{\underline{\text{inferet}}}$, since the sheet was printed. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

The following translation is given on another broadside which is contained in the collections of the Society:—

John Charmion's *Latin Epitaph from his ardent Love to Learning and Learned Men, on Mr.* PEMBERTON, *who dyed at* Boſton, *the* 13*th of* February, 1716, 7. *in the* 45*th Year of his Age, translated into English.*

Sacred to the Laſting Memory of the Reverend,
Mr. EBENEZER PEMBERTON,
A Man of extraordinary Piety, Learning, Prudence,
and truly Evangelical Preacher in *Boston, New-England.*

Epitaph.

HERE lies, Death's Mournful and Untimely prey
Amidſt the Glorious Trophies Snacht away,
Which Heavens Indulgence and his Countries praiſe
Did here below to his juſt Merit raiſe,
Boston's great Teacher, Guardian and Guide,
Our Darling, Light, Defence and all our Pride.
Since firſt this Land beſtow'd a ſafe retreat,
And kindly cheriſh'd with its genial heat
Our Fathers, Driven from their Ancient Seat,
It ne'r was grac'd with more renown'd a Son,
Nor ſcarce ſhall boaſt in Ages yet to Run
Such Learning, Piety, ſuch wondrous Toil,
And Eloquence, the product of its Soil.
How did he Thunder! with what terrour force
The harden'd Sons of Vice to change their courſe,
And ſtung their guilty Minds with keen remorſe!
With what grave conduct did he Moderate
The wild Diſtractions of the giddy State!
How wiſely, Calm the Minds, Allay the heat
Both of the Little Vulgar, and the Great!
With what Ambition did his Thoughts aſpire,
Nor was his Power unequal to his fire,
Amongst *Great Britain*'s Learned Quires to Place
The groveling Names ſprung from this New-born Race!
He cut the Rock and taught the Streams to flow,
And bid them water the ſcorch'd Fields below.
Theſe humble Cottages, and Darkſome Cells
He rais'd to Temples, where th' Almighty Dwells.
But now no Longer able to obey
The Soul's too vigorous and too active Sway
The Body ſinks, and that which lately burn'd
With Lambent flames, is to pale Aſhes turn'd.
Farewell thy Country's ſurest guide, and all
That in it *Great* miſtaken Mortals call,
Farewell thy Country too, for both together fall.
Let fates roll on! Time never ſhall Deface
Thy Dear remembrance, nor our Tears Suppreſs;
Thy Name ingraven on our Hearts we'll wear,
Or bury them amongſt thy Aſhes here.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL SEWALL, JR.'S, MEMORANDA.

In the Introduction to Volume I. of Sewall's Diary, and on page 384 of the same volume, the editors have inserted various extracts from Samuel Sewall, Jr.'s, "Memorandum Book." The following notes are taken from the same source, and with what have been printed in the Diary constitute nearly all the memoranda recorded by the judge's son. The omissions are believed to be unimportant, as they relate chiefly to matters which are referred to in a slightly different form by his father. The book also contains copies of a great many letters, all or the greater part of which seem to be concerned chiefly with business transactions, which the editors have thought best not to print.

My Barn was raised by Mr. Marean July 19th, 1704.

October 19, 1704. I sent my Boy John to Col. Paiges for the favour of Sheep which he promised me, and on the Twentieth Instant the Col. Sent his Negro Man with 20 Sheep. I gave them Three Shillings to bare there charges home with my Duty and Thanks &c. Hired 6 more of Symon Gates, Dec. 5, 1704.

Samuel Thayer, son of —— of Brantery, his father being Dead, his mother putt him to live with me. Came to my House June 14, 1706. About 11 and 12 years Old to live with me till Twenty one years old; have him upon tryal to gett him a wevers Trade. Aug. 14, 1706. Sam^{ls} Mother came and took him away. Gave with him a shirt pr. of stockings and shoes.

Aunt Short d. 18 Dec. 1706.

December 17, 1707. Mr. Solomon Phypps dyed. Interred the 22 Instant.

January 6, 170$\frac{7}{8}$. Madam Dudley gave my son Samuel a Crown of King Williams Quoin coind in the year 1695.

March 26, 1709, dyed the wife of Mr. B. Green, printer. The paul Bearers, Mr. Philips, Mr. Buttolph, Ed. Oakes,

Hosted by Google

Eneas Salter, N. Boon and myself, had given Rings and Gloves. About 42 years.

January 12, 1709–10. Margaret Gates, the daughter of my Tenant, widdow Gates, was married at her Brother Sparhawks by Justice Bond of Watertown, unto James How, the eldest son of Justice How of Marlborough. Feb. 8th. Went with the Bride and bridesgroom to their Habitation at Marlborough; came home the 11 Instant.

March 22, 170$\frac{9}{10}$. My wife and I went to the fast at the New Church in Roxbury. At which Mr. Belchar of Dedham Prayed. Mr. Hobart preached from Psal. 89–7, former part. After Sermon Mr. Danforth of Dorchester Prayed. Then sung Psalm and Mr. Hobart gave the Blessing.

Mrs. Oliver, the widdow of Doctor Oliver Buried March 31, 1710.

My Neighbor Mrs. Sarah Aspinwal died April 1, 1710. I being a bearer had given me a pr. of Wash leather Gloves.

Mrs. Gates dyed April 13, [1710?], interred 15 instant. Mrs. Phips dyed April 22, interred 24 instant, 39 years old. I was a bearer, had given us gloves and rings, about 11s.

June 1, 1710. Sent W. Ilsley and Tom for a Hive of Bees and they Brought them in the Night. Given by Madam Dudley to Wife.

July 31, 1710. Gave to my Daughter Hannah A Guinia Given to me ꝑ Mother Sewall. Superscription Carolus ~ Dei Gratia Britannia Fran. Et Hib. Rex 1679.

April 22, 1711. Dyed couz. Hannah Gerrish, betwixt Two and Three. Buried in Grandfather Hulls tomb.

July 30, 1711. Five a Clock in the Morning the fleet sett sale from Boston, Admiral Walker giving the Signall for Sayling, under the Command of His Excellency Generall Hill, With his Forces from Great Britain and our Two Regiments, being bound in an Expedition to Canada. By order of Queen Ann.

Hosted by Google

December 23d, 1711. Daughter Mary had a Convulsion Fitt and continued to have them till Tuesday Noon following being 25th Instant, In which time she had 14 Fitts.

January 29, [1711-12]. Daughter Mary had a fitt about Sundown and continued to have them till Thirsday afternoon following being 31 of January, In which time she had 22 fitts.

Feb. 1, 17$\frac{11}{12}$. Putt Daughter Mary to Neighbour Gleason for to suckle her. Suckled her a month.

March 2, [1711-12], had 4 fitts. April 4th, Four fitts at Nurse Pikes. April 16, brought her from Nurse Pikes after been there a month and April 17th had 2 fitts.

November 20th, 1712. Thanksgiving Day. Gave to Thomas Hutchins and Sarah Cummins each of them a Good New Bible, Desiring them to read and Hope God will give them hearts to Practise.

Wednesday Novembr 26th, 1712. I and my Wife went to the Ordination of Mr. Thayer at Roxbury Village. Mr. Danforth of Dorchester gave the Charge. Mr. Bridge of Boston, Mr. Thatcher of Milton. Mr. Danforth aforesaid and Mr. Walter laid on Hands. Mr. Walter gave the right hand of Fellowship. Dind at Capt. Bridges. Preachd from Jer. 1. 6.

October 13, 1713. Mr. Brewer called me to goe to the Ordination at Charlstown. Mr. Joseph Stevens Dr. C. Mather went to Prayer. Mr. Stevens Preachd from Daniel 12. 3. And thay that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to Righteousness, as the Starres for ever and Ever. Dr. Incre Mather Dr. C. Mather Mr. Brattle Mr. Barnard of Andover and Mr. Bradstreet laid on Hands. Dr. I. Mather gave the Charge. Dr. C. Mather gave the Right Hand of Fellowship. Dind at Capt. Nathl Dowses.

Wednesday, October 28, 1713. I was desired to be a Bearer to Lt. Gardners Son Thomas, which married to Mr. Willises daughter of Medford alias Mystick. The

Hosted by Google

bearers ware John Sever, Wm Sharp, John Winchestr junr, Eb. Craft, John Ackers and myself. Given wash-leather Gloves.

Nov. 17th 1713. Dyed neighbr Allices wife. Dyed Buried 19th. Novembr 20th. Dyed Nurse Davis. Buried at Cambridge.

March 4th, 1713–14. Went to Woburn to attend the Funeral of Aunt Ting, being his Second wife. Dyed on the Sabbath Day Morning of Feavour. Waited upon the Govr and Lady there. Had given me a pr. of Gloves. She was about Sixty Nine Years.

March 10th, 1713–14. Went to the funeral of Brotr Dudleys Daughter Lucy, (being their ownly child) with my wife. Gave no Gloves. A great Burial. About 3 years and 5 months.

March 18th, 1713–14. Mr. John Walley sent I and wife Gloves upon his Marriage with Mrs. Bethiah Aires.

October 20th, 1714. Went to Boston where was Ordained for the New North the Revd. Mr. John Webb. He Preached from John 4th. 35, That part, He was a Burning and a shining Light. Dr. C. Mather Prayed first then the Old Dr. Read the Covenant which the Church upon their Gathering Entred into, and gave him his Charge, and Dr. C. Mather the Right hand of Fellowship. The Two Drs. and Mr. Bridge with Mr. Pemberton laid on Hands, A Great concourse of People being Auditors.

Novbr 3, 1714. Went to Newtown to the Ordination of Mr. John Cotton Son to Mr. Rowland Cotton. The Ordination was carried on Viz. By Mr. John Cottons Praying. Dr. C. Mather Preached 1 Cron. 29. 3, First part of the verse. Dr. C. Mather gave him his Charge. Mr. Thatcher of Milton, Mr. Danforth of Dorchester with Mr. R. Cotton lay on Hands. Mr. Thatcher gave him the Right Hand of Fellowship. Sung 23 Psalm. Mr. J. Cotton Gave the Blessing. A great many Ministers with abundance of People. Dined at Mr. Hobarts House.

Hosted by Google

January 20th, [1714–15]. In the Morning Couz. Greens Son John Born; Baptized ꝑ Mr. Pemberton 23 Instant.

Feby 6, 1714–15. Mr. Pemberton Baptized Capt. Nathl Olivers son Page. For Col. Pages sake his wives Unkle.

Feb. 6, 1714–15. Towards Night Dyed the Revd Mr. Rawson of Mendon, of whom Dr. C. Mather has a Printed Caracter.

Feby 10, 1714–15. Dyed Good old Mr. Joseph Griggs being above 90 years Old.

17th. Dyed Mr. Griffin of Roxbury.

March 19th, 1714–15. Dyed The Worthy Secretary Isaac Addington Esqr., about Noon. Having Several fainting Fitts. Buried in Govr Leveretts Tomb, the 27th Instant, there being a considerable attendance. 20 Counsellors. Being much Lamented.

1716, July 18th. About 11 at Night, Dyed Mr. Thomas Sewall at Cambridge having lain languishing at his Unkles about 3 months. Buried 20th Inst. Last March was 23 years Old.

1716–17, January 6. Sister Hannah Sewall was admitted a Member in the South Church.

1716–17, Feb. 5th. Mrs. Denison of Roxbury Dies. About 91 years old.

1717, October 6th. Couz. Mrs. Ann Holman Dies.

1717, Novembr 22. Dies Col. Nich. Paige at Rumney-Marish.

1717, Decembr 30. Unkle Tappin Dies at Newbury.

1717–18, Febr 1. Mr. John Winchester Dies.

March 22, 1717–18. Mr. Denison of Roxbury Dies. Buried 26th Inst.

1718, April 26th. Dyed Couz. John Higginson junr, at Salem. Couz. Margarett Sewalls Husband.

August 17th, 1718. The Rev'd Mr. Allen, causing the Brethren of Brooklin Church to tarry after blessing was given, Acquainted them of my being dismissed by the Rev'd Mr. N. Walter, when he dismissed the other Mem-

Hosted by Google

bers who did joyn together into a Church state, and that I did now offer my self to be one in the foundation of this Church; which the Brethren being willing for he gave me the Covenant to sighn, which I very readily did.

Nov^{br} 5th, 1718. The Revd. Mr. James Allen Ordained at Brooklin. Mr. Wadsworth Prayes. Mr. Allen Preaches from Math. 24. 45, 46, 47. Mr. Colman Prayes. Dr. C. Mather gives the Charge, Mr. Shepard the Right hand of Fellowship. Mr. Allen appoints the Psalm to be sung and gives the blessing.

Nov^{br} 30. Brooklin Contributed to make Provision for Communion Table in the fore part of the Day.

Contributed £8–3–2.

Dec^{br} 7th. Brooklin Ch. Chose 2 Deacons, viz. Deacon Thom^{s} Gardner and Benjn White junr.

21st. Mrs. Allen admitted into Brooklin Church.

28th. Mr. Allen Administers the sacrament to Brooklin Ch. the first time. To have it once in 6 weeks. A Private Meeting to be carried on at several of the Ch. Members Houses the Friday before the sacrament.

May 1st, 1719. Private Meeting at my House carried on by. Mr. N. Walter Pray'd. Mr. Allen Preachd and Prayed. Present, Govr. Dudley and Lady, Mr. N. Walter and wife, with several of Brooklin Church.

May 7th. Took Hannah with me to Boston to live at Mrs. Kings.

August 31, [1719]. Father came up with me towards Night and lodges at my House, the first time of Lodging in it. In the morning wait upon [him] to Clarks spring and he drinks of it very heartily, as he did the evening before. Towards Night he returns again.

January 18, 1719–20. Went to Boston to Aunt Willards Funeral.

February 15th, 1719–20. Capt. Stephen Williams of Roxbury Dies. 18th, Buried, The red Troop being Mustered, a great Funeral.

Hosted by Google

1720, April 2d. Govr Dudley Dies, betwixt Twelve and One, Afternoon, after long languishment. Born September 23d, 1647, 26th Baptized. 8th April, Govr. Dudley Buried, See Sermon Preached ꝑ Mr. Colman with Character. [See Sewall's Diary, III. 249.]

[1720], June 4th. Went to the Rev'd Mr. Jeremiah Shepards funeral at Lynn. Gave me a pr. of Gloves. Above 41 years a Minister in that place.

1720, Nov:br 7th. Capt. Gore Dies of the Small pox at Spectacle Island.

December 27th, 1720. Mad^m^ Dudley gave me for Her Grandson Henry Sewall A Silver Cann and a Pepper Box. To be preserved and laid by for him.

February 7th, 17$\frac{20}{21}$. A little after Day my Son Henry had a convulsion Fitt. One a clock afternoon, another. One in the Morning the Next Day, He had a third. Sent for Dr. Clark. He came up with Nurse Pyke.

18th. Henry about Noon had a fitt.

20th. A little before Noon had a fitt. About an hour after, a short One. In the Afternoon, 4 fitts which rendred him very week. 21^[st]^ about sun rise, another. April 19th, one, and 30th, another.

March 10th, 1720–21. Col. Wm Dudley Marries to Judge Davenports, Esqr., Eldest Daughter. Had given me Gloves and Cake. Mr. Colman Marries them.

1721, May 29th. Sister Cooper came to live at our House for fear of the small Pox, with her Maid, Susannah Thayer.

July 4th, [1721]. F. Sewall brought Sister Hannah in the Coach with Mrs. Lydia Key Which was to our great joy and wonderment, She being so lame. I went back with Her home to see Her safe in the House again.

July 6th. Madm. Foxcroft Interred at Cambridge. The Genl Assembly setting there, A great many of them at the Funeral. See her Character in her sons Sermon. Gave wife and I Gloves.

Hosted by Google

1721, July 10th, about 11 a Clock at Night Dies Couz. Henry Sewall, of the small Pox, at his Master Wendalls. Buried in the Night privately.

1721, November 2d. Mr. Joseph Gardner[s] Wife Dies of the Small Pox; 3[d], Ten or Eleven at Night Buries his Wife, 9 men and one woman there besides the Family. 2 setts of bearers, 4 carry at a time. Gave Gloves. A very sorrowfull sight as ever I beheld.

Nov:[br] 17th. The Revd. Mr. Stevens Dies of the Small Pox. Being [at] College with the Rev[d] Mr. Bradstreet of Charlstown.

1721, Nov:[br] 18th. Sister Coopers Maid, Susanah Thayer, carried away from our House in a Coach, Sick of the small pocks. 30th., She dies of the Small Pox at Boston.

Nov:[br] 30th. W[m] Hutchinson, Esq[r] Dies at Cambridge of the small Pox. See his Character in Newes Letter.

December 11th. John White Esq[r], Dies of the small Pox, having been Inoculated. See his Character in Newes Letter.

December 20th. Mrs. Weld of Roxbury, (Mr. J. Whites sister) Dies of the Small pox, having been Inoculated for it; being Ens. Edmund Weld[s] Wife.

Mr. James Pierpont of Roxbury Dies of the small Pox.

December 21st. Joseph Gardners son Joseph Dies of the small pox at Brooklin.

January 12th, 1721–22. Capt. Tuttel Buried yesterday; a considerable company of People.

January 23[d]. The Revd. Minister of Medford Dies; Mr. Porter, which married unkle Sewall Daughter.

September 14, 1722 [1721]. Mrs. Webb, (Maiden Name Bromfield,) dies of the small Pox.

April 15th, 1722. Town of Boston Order Couzen Samuel Sewall and Family to goe with them to the Pest house on Spectacle island, They having been Inoculated for the Small Pox a Friday before.

Hosted by Google

[1722], April 22. Mr. Samuel Demming Dies of the small pox, He having lived in Roxbury several months to avoid [it], But going to Boston catches it.

July 4th., 1722. Mr. Joshua Lamb, The onely Son of Col. Lamb, fell Down a Commencement Day. He trying to goe to his studdy window on the ledge of Stoughton Colledge, of the fore side of it, slipt his hold and fell down upon his Back; and after great pain with a great deal of skill and art used by the Physicians, both of Body and Soul, He dyed July 15th., about one a Clock in the Afternoon. Being Born July 14th., 1703.

July 17th. Mr. Joshua Lamb Buried; a great number of People; schollars walking before the Herse. Mr. N. Walter Prayed; Gave God thanks for the good grounds of hopes of his future good estate.

July 17th. Judge Dudleys House Raised.

July 19th. Dr. C. Mather, at Boston Lecture, Preach[ed] from James 4. 13, 14. Spoke considerable of him. See the sermon Printed.

August 13th. Ens. Ebenezer Craft Dies, after some time of Languishing illness, Lamented by all that knew him. Buried the 14th, company being in Arms.

August 20th, 1722. Mr. Coney, the Goldsmith, Dies. See Mr. Foxcrofts sermon &c.

Sept:br 4th.. Brother Francis Wainwright Dies after long languishment. He died at his Brothers, Col. Adam Winthrop, Being sick there about 3 weeks. Buried from Col. Winthrops. Was interred in Mr. Addington:s Tomb. Sister Wainwright did not follow his Corps, but staid at Roxbury.

Friday, Sep:br 21st, 1722. Dyed at Roxbury in the House that was Col. Lambs, Madm. Rebeckah Dudley. Buried 26th. Paul Bearers, Gov.r Shute, F. Sewall, Col. Townsend, Ed. Bromfield Esq.rs, Col. Fitch, Col. Adam Winthrop. Rings and Gloves, with Escutcheons. See Newes Letter, N. 974.

Hosted by Google

Octobr 24th, 1722. Mr. Wigglesworth installed Divinity Professor at Cambridge.

Nov:br 16th. Major Bowles Wife of Roxbury Dies; 19th Buried: Maiden Name Checkley.

Dec.br 2d. Dr. Clarks wife Dies, *alias* Hutchinson.

January 9th, 17$\frac{22}{23}$. Mr. Benjn White Dies. Buried the 12th at Brooklin.

January 24th, 17$\frac{22}{23}$. Took the Oath of a Justice &c before Pen Townsend and Paul Dudley Esqrs Counsellors for the Province. 17$\frac{22}{23}$.

Feby 24th, 17$\frac{22}{23}$. An Extraordinary High Tyde. See News Letters. Numbr 996 &c.

May 25th, 1723. Madm Bridget Usher Dies at 2 in the Afternoon at Boston. Buried the 30th. Her Funeral was attended by the Chief of the Town. Paal Bearers, of her own Naming were Lt. Govr Dummer, F. Sewall, Col. Townsend, Ed. Bromfield Esqr, and Simeon Stoddard Esqr, with Col. Quincey. They bore up the paal to Mr. John Elliotts, formerly Deacon Elliotts, and then they put it into the Coach, and the most of the people returned back. My Father, judge Quincy, Justice Welsteed, Couz. Jonathan Sewall and Couz. Sam:l Hirst; Also went in the Coaches, Madm Brown, Townsend, Mather (Dr. widdow) Bellingham, Mrs. Viffuen. I also accompanied a Horseback. Interred at Brantry with Dr. Hoar, her first Husband. Eat at judge Quincys and then we returnd home. Gave my Wife and I gloves.

August 23d. Dr. Increase Mather Dies. I went to his Funeral. Mr. Foxcroft Preach the Lecture from 2 Cron. 24th. 15th. See news Letter N. 1022. Two Funeral Sermons, and his Life. [See Sewall's Diary, III. 326.]

October 21st. The Rev'd Mr. Gibbs of Watertown Dies about 10 in the morning. 24th, Buried by His Wife.

January 19, 1723–24. Col. Jonathan Tyng Dies. See News Letter, N. 1043. Interred the 24th, at Wooburn. I went with Two Brother Dudleys; a large Funeral. Gave me and wife Gloves.

Hosted by Google

April 17th. Mr. Thomas Stedmans Wife Buried in Brooklin Burial place.

1724, April 28th. Dies Mr. Josiah Winchester jun^{r}. Buried May 1st, a great many people. Die[s] suddenly and much Lamented.

May 3d, 1724. President Leverett Dies early in the morning, very suddenly, when he was in bed, to his wives great surprise. Buried at Cambridge on the 6th; His corps being carried into the Colledge Hall, where Mr. Welsteed made a Lattin Oration. Mr. Appleton [and] Mr. Wadsworth Preach Next Sabbath, Mr. Colman Sabbath after, at Cambridge. They gave him a great Character.

June 9th, 1724. Early in the morning Dies my very usefull Neighbour, Mrs. Clark. Buried the 10th; a great many People.

August 11th, 1724. Brother Sewall chose President of Harvard Colledge by the Corporation. Aug. 26th. Confirmed his choise by the Overseers of the Colledge. They chose a Committee to acquaint him with it and to desire his acceptance of it viz. Col. Byfield, Col. Adam Winthrop and Mr. Wadsworth. Brother gave them a denyal which they would not take up with when reported to the Overseers. But added Two more, Mr. John Danforth and Mr. Benjn Colman. September 30th. The Old South Ch. had a Meeting which was a very full one. The Committee, each of them, made a speech to the Church and then withdrew. Afterwards the Church proceeded to a vote and all except Brother Gerrish voted his continuance with them. After He gave his full answer. Some time after the Corporation choose Mr. Colman and the Overseers confirm him. Gave his refusal.

September 12th, 1724. Betimes in the morning Dyed Mrs. Clark (*alias* Brown), the wife of Samuel Clark jun^{r}, in Child Birth, she being not delivered. Buried next day after meeting, being very Hot weather.

Hosted by Google

September 20th. Govr Saltonstall Dies at N. London, very suddenly. See News Letter and the Revd. Mr. Adams^{s} Sermon upon it.

October and part of Novembr, 1724, Make a Damm to stop the salt water out of my Round Marish.

January 1st 17$\frac{24}{25}$. Father Give to my Wife £5–0–0. To me £5–0–0. To Henry £1–10–0. In consideration of what my sister Hannah gave to the rest of her Relations.

January 10th. The Rev'^{d} Mr. Thomas Walter Dies; Interred the 14th. See Dr. Mather's Funeral sermon.

June 10th, 1725. The Revd. Mr. Benjn Wadsworth Confirmed President by the Overseers of Harvard College, who before was chosen by the corporation. Overseers Committee, Col. Otis, Col. Brown, Capt. Thomas Hutchinson and Danl. Oliver Esq^{rs}, Ministers the Revd. Mr. John Danforth, Mr. Sewall and Mr. Cooper. 16th. The Old [First] Church mett and voted him leave to goe. 17th. Gave his consent.

June 21st, 1725. Dyed at Newbury, (called Newtown,) Couz. Jacob Tappin of a Fever, and his Two sons a little after.

June 30th. Died the Rev'^{d} Mr. Joseph Capen, Minister of Topsfield.

October 17th, 1725. Died at Salem, my Hond. Unkle, Stephen Sewall Esqr. See News Letter N. 1134, 1135, where see his Character and Funeral.

Col. Wm Dudley's wife Delivered of a Daughter May 28th, 1726. Baptized 29th, Rebeckah.

December 26th, 1726. Madam Willoughby Dies, after long languishment; Her maiden Name Walley. Her first Husband Chauncey, by whom she has left Three sons and one Daughter. Buried 30th; Her Pall Bearers, D. Oliver Esqr, Dr. Williams, Old Mr. Parsons, Mr. Jacob Wendal, Mr. Jefferies jun^{r}, and Samuel Sewall jun^{r}. Gave Rings and Gloves. *Ætatis* 51.

March 19, 1726–7–. Four of my Couzens, viz. Mrs.

Hosted by Google

Elizabeth, Hannah and Jane Hirst[s], Mrs. Ann Pierce, with Mrs. Mary Chauncy, were admitted Members of the Old South Church, ꝑ Bro. Sewall.

August 21st, 1727. Col. Penn Townsend Esqr Dies In the 76 year of his Age. See character in Weekly News Letter Nomber 35, with Mr. Foxcroft[s] sermon.

September 6th, 1727. Capt. Samuel Aspinwall Drowned. See Journal, Number 25. September 9th went to Brooklin to his Funeral. Bearers, Mr. Josiah Winchester, Deacon Mayo, Mr. Eraz. Drew, Capt. Caleb Gardner, Mr. Edy of Boston, with myself. Gave us Gloves. The company of Brooklin in arms. Mr. Allen made a fine Prayer. A great company from Roxbury &c.

September 11th, 1727. Dies the Rev[d] Mr. William Waldron, In the Thirty first year of His Age. See Mr. Cooper's Epistle with sermons upon his Death.

October 29th, about half an hour after ten at Night was a great shock of an Earthquake. See Newspapers, Sermons, &c.

December 18th, 1727. Betimes in the morning, Dies at Milton, the Rev'[d] Mr. Peter Thatcher. My Hon[d] Father Goes in the Hackney Coach to his Funeral, 22d, and takes with him Brother Sewall, Prince and Cooper. See his Character in journal Number 40, and Dr. Mathers sermon.

December 31st. About noon, Col. Foxcroft Dies at Cambridge. See Mr. Appleton's Sermon.

January 8th, 1727–8. Couz. Samuel Sewall[s] wives two sons by her first Husband, Howel, being a scating upon the Ice at the Bottom of the Common, betwixt Eleven and Twelve, fell into a hole and were both Drown'd. 11th, Buried, a very large Funeral, with abundance of Boys walking regularly, And a great concourse of Spectators. See Copy of verses in Journal.

Hosted by Google

Notes in Samuel Sewall, Jr.'s, letters to his cousin Samuel Storke in London.

1730, June 16. Mentions cousin Dummer as arrived here, will try to get him a place, he understands farming &c.

1731, June 18. Mentions Richard Bishop, a boy sent over here, who is not inclined to work and wishes to go home.

1731, Dec. 21st. Directs payments to Mrs. Bridget Usher's heirs in London, viz. Mr. Thomas Cotton or his mother Mrs. Bridget Cotton. He is at Mr. Richard Cromwell's, attorney at law in Bartlett's buildings, Holb[n], London.

The following notes from S. S., Jr.'s, "Memorandum Book" are not arranged in chronological order.

Mother Sewall Born February 14th, 165$\frac{7}{8}$.

Memorandum. My Great Grand Father Robert Hull, Aged 73 Years, Deceased July 28th, 1666. Taken off of the Grave Stone ꝑ my Father Saml Sewall. In the New Burying place next to the Common.

Unkle Henry Short Dies at Newbury, October 23d, 1706.

Feb'y. 6th, 17$\frac{29}{30}$. Unkle Wm Moodey at Newbury Falls, Dies. 11th, Interred.

173$\frac{5}{6}$. Aunt Sewall, Unkle Sewalls Widdow of Salem, Died at her Sons Majr Sewalls of Boston, after sometime being ill of a Fever, Jany 20th, about One Afternoon.

Sept 16th, 1661. Training Day. Majr General Atherton after he had been heer, Going Home his Horse threw him. He was taken up speechless; so continued untill one of the Clock (I take it to be the morning after Training Day) in the morning and Died.

Sept. 20th. Majr Genl Humphrey Athertons Corps was attended to the Grave from Boston to Dorchester with Ten Companies of Foot Soldiers and One Troop of Horse.

Hosted by Google

Memorandum taken out of Grand Father Hull^{s} Pockett Book.

Augt 8th, 1661. King Charles 2^{d} Proclaimed at Boston.

Augt 10th, 1661. Mr. Christopher Batt Buried, who was the Eighth Shott accidentally by his own Son, who was Shooting at a mark in his Orchard.

Augt 4th, 1661. Samuel Hull Baptized. Augt 15th, Buried.

March, 1666. My Wife Judith Hull Taken ill of Small Pox.

Warwick, April 5th, 1689. St. Mary^{s} Chappel, Richd Beucamps Statue in Brass very lively veins and Nailes of^{s} Hands, died 1439. Robt Dudley in Alablaster. *Spe certa resurgendi in Christo hic situs est* &c. Obijt Sep^{t} 4th, 1588. Earl of Leicester.

This memorandum taken out of writing in Book of Almanacks ꝑ me, Samuel Sewall, Augt 16th, 1737.

Extract from Hon^{d} Samuel Sewall Esqr writing, viz.

Mr. Elias Corlett was admitted into Lincoln Colledge, 1626, the year after the Great Plague. [See Sewall's Diary, I. 168, n.]

An account of Govr Dudley's Childrens Births.

1. Thomas Dudley, Born Feby 26th, 1669–70.
2. Edward, Born Sep^{t} 4th, 1671.
3. Joseph, Born Nov^{br} 8th, 1673.
4. Paul, Born Sep^{t}, 1675.
5. Samuel, Born Sep:^{t}, 1677.
6. John, Born Feby 8th, 1678–9.
7. Rebeckah, Born May 15th, 1681.
8. Catharine, Dead Jan:^{y} 2^{d}, 1682–3.
9. Ann, Born Augt 27th, 1684.
10. William, Octob:^{r} 20th, Born 1686.
11. Daniel, Born Feb:^{y} 4th, 1688–89.
12. Catherine, Jan:^{y} 5th, Born 1689–90.
13. Mary, Born Nov:^{br} 2^{d}, 1692.

Taken and Given me out of Gov:^{r} Dudley^{s} Private Rec-

Hosted by Google

ord, By Judge Dudley's Wife. Transcribed into this Book December 7th, 1737.

1737. An Account collected of Persons Deaths Buried in Grandfather Hulls Tomb ꝑ Samuel Sewall, his Grandson, Nov:br 9th, 1737.

October 1st, 1683. John Hull Esq:r Interred in a Tomb Built for Him on Friday Octob:r 5th, *Ætatis* 59. } 1.

April 2d, 1677, John Sewall Born.

Sept., 1678. John Sewall Dies. His Coffin taken up and Put in Tomb. } 2.

Dec:br 22d, 1685. Henry Sewall Dies. Born Dec:br 7th, 1685. } 3.

July 26th, 1687. Stephen Sewall Dies. Born Jan:y 30th, 1686–7. } 4.

Aug:t 10th, 1690. Mr. Daniel Quincey the Speaker of Representatives Father, Dies at Boston. } 5.

Sept. 21st, 1690. Judith Sewall Dies. Born Aug:t 13th, 1690. } 6.

Sept 13th, 1693. Jane Sewall Dies. Born Augt 7th, 1693. } 7.

June 22d, 1695. Mrs Judith Hull Dies in Her 69 year. } 8.

Dec:br. 23d, 1696. Sarah Sewall Dies. Born Novbr 21st, 1694. } 9.

May 21st, 1696. A Still Born Son. } 10.

July 4th, 1697. The Revd Mr Joshua Moody, Minister of Boston Dies, there Interred. } 11.

Decbr 11th, 1703. Hull Sewall Dies at Brooklin. Born at Roxbury, July 19th, 1703. } 12.

Sept 12th, 1707. The Rev'd Mr. Sam:l Willard Dies. Afterwards taken up and put into Churchs Tomb. }

Dec:br 18th, 1708. Samuel Sewall Dies at Brooklin. Born there Nov:br 18th, 1707. } 13.

Novbr 17th, 1710. Mary Gerrish Dies. Born Octob:r 28th, 1691. } 14.

April 22d, 1711. Hannah Gerrish Dies. Born Nov:br 9th, 1710. } 15.

Hosted by Google

Augt 24th, 1712. Mary Sewall Dies at Brooklin. Born July 20th, 1711. } 16.

April 6th, 1713. William Hirst Dies. Son of Grove and Eliz: Hirst 9 Months old. } 17.

March 13th, 1714–15. Dies Wm Hirst the second of the Name. Born Augt 5th, 1714 [?]. } 18.

July 11th, 1716. Eliz: Hirst, Wife of Grove Hirst Esqr, Dies. Born Dec:^{br} 29th, 1681. } 19.

Octo^{br} 19th, 1717. Hannah Sewall Dies, wife of Hon:^{ble} Judge Sewall. Born February 14th, 1657. } 20.

Octob^{r} 28th, 1717. Grove Hirst Esqr Dies. } 21.

Augt 19th, 1719. Died Joseph Sewall, Son of Joseph and Elis:^{beth} Sewall. Born July 13th, 1719. } 22.

Octob:^{r} 21st, 1719. Hannah Sewall Dies at Brooklin. Born Octob^{r} 25th, 1709. } 23.

May 26th, 1720. Abigael Sewall, Second wife of Judge Sewall, Dies. } 24.

Augt 16th, 1724. Hannah Sewall Dies. Born Feb:^{y} 3^{d}, 1679–80. } 25.

Augt 18th, 1724. John Sewall Dies at Brooklin. Born April 9th, 1723. } 26.

Septr 15th, 1724. Mehittabel Cooper Dies. Born June 28th, 1723. } 27.

Jan:^{y} 4th,[1] 1726–7. Samuel Hirst, ownly son of Grove Hirst, Died very suddenly. Born October 23^{d}, 1705. See Sermons. } 28.

May 9th, 1728. Ann Pierce Dies at Boston, *Ætatis* 24. } 29.

June 6th, 1729. Hannah Cooper Dies. Born Feb:^{y} 2^{d}, 1728–9. } 30.

Jan:^{y} 1st, 1729–30. The Honble Judge Sewall Dies. Born March 28, 1652. } 31.

Dec:^{br} 21st, 1732. Died Hannah Cooper, second of Name. Born } 32.

---

[1] [In the margin] 14th.

Hosted by Google

May 13th, 1737. Died Elis: the Wife of Mr. Charles Chauncey Born } 33.

December 23d, 1740. Died Judith Cooper the wife of Mr. Wm Cooper. Born January 2d, 1701–2. Interred in Tomb Decbr 29th. } 34.

Decbr 13th, 1743 [?]. Died Brother Wm Cooper. 15th. Interred in Grandfathers Tomb. } 35.

Augt 30th. Died Couz. Balstons Daughter Hannah, 15 years. } 36.

To make Cherry Wine.

Take six pounds of Cherrys, three pounds of sugar, three quarts of Water, your Cherrys being stalk'd ston'd and well broke; mix all together and put it into your Cask. Let it be well shak'd together every day for a week or ten dayes, then stop it up very close and let it stand a quarter of a Year, and then you may bottle it. Weigh your Cherrys before they are stalk'd.

To make Elder Berry Wine.

Take five quarts of Elder berry juice and three Gallons of Water and twelve pounds of good Brown sugar; mix them all well and boyl them together and scum it as long as any scum arises, when it is almost cold work it with yearst a day or two, and when it hath done working put it into a Cask, and in march when it is fine bottle it, after it is straind through a woolen bagg.

This Indenture made the Nineteenth day of December, Anno Domini One thousand seven hundred and seventeen, Between Samuel Sewall junr of Brooklin, (though at present residing in Boston) in the County of Suffolk, Gent. and Rebecca his Wife of the One part, And Paul Dudley

Hosted by Google

Esqr. and Joseph Sewall, Clerk, both of Boston, in the County aforesaid on the other part.

Whereas Pursuant to an Act of the Genl Assembly of this Province, the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall stand seized of Certain Houses, Tenements, Farms and Lands Containing in the whole about Three hundred Acres situate lying and being in Brooklyn aforesaid (part thereof under the Improvement of the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall and the rest in the possession of their Tenants) for and during the term of the Natural Lives of the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall and the Survivour of them, and from and after their decease to the Heirs between them lawfully begotten forever; And for want of such Issue to the next Heirs of the said Samuel Sewall.

And Whereas hitherto God has been pleased to Bless the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall with Only one Living or Surviving Child vizt a Daughter named Hannah, on whom the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall are Desirous pursuant to the said Act of Assembly (And a former settlement of the said Estate Agreeable thereto) absolutely and fully to settle and secure the said estate in Case there should be no other Issue between them the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall. **Now this Indenture Witnesseth** That for the Considerations above mentioned and also for and in Consideration of the great Trust and Confidence the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall Have and do put and repose in the said Paul Dudley and Joseph Sewall,

Have and Do hereby Grant Convey assign and make over unto the said Paul Dudley and Joseph Sewall all and every the Messuages Tenements Farms Lands and premises before mentioned, wtih all the Rights priviledges and appurtinances thereto belonging And all the Estate right title or Interest which they the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall have or may have in and to the same or any part thereof with the Reversions and Remainders of the same **To Have and to Hold** the said Messuages Farms Lands

Hosted by Google

and premisses unto the said Paul Dudley and Joseph Sewall their Heirs Exec^rs and Admin^rs In Trust to and for the use and uses hereafter mentioned and no other Use or Trust whatsoever That is to say To and for the Use of the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall for and during the term of their Lives and the survivour of them and from and after their decease To the use of Hannah Sewall their Only Child and Heir Apparent and the Heirs of the said Hannah Sewall Lawfully begotten forever And for want of such Issue To the right or next Heirs of the said Samuel Sewall forever. Provided always and It is the true Intent and meaning of these presents That if at any time or times hereafter God should Bless the said Samuel and Rebecca Sewall with any other Child or Children then the said Hannah That then and in such Case the said Messuages Farms Lands and premisses are to goe and be to such Child or Children together with the said Hannah in such manner as the said Act of Assembly and first settlement Direct, and as if this Instrument had not been made.

And further the said Samuel Sewall and Rebecca his wife Do Covenant for themselves their Heirs Exec^rs and Admin^rs with them the said Paul Dudley and Joseph Sewall their respective Heirs Exec^rs and Admin^rs That they shall and will stand seized of the said Estate Farms Houses and premisses To and for the uses and Trusts before mentioned and no other whatsoever And that they will doe no Act or Acts whatsoever or cause any to be done any ways to prevent, defeat, destroy or alter the Settlement of their Estate as aforesaid.

In Wittness Whereof the said Samuel Sewall and Rebecca his Wife have hereunto sett their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Signed Sealed and Deliv'd
in presence of us

S. SEWALL A SEAL.

R. SEWALL A SEAL

Hosted by Google

Compared with the Original ꝑ Father Sewall and my self Feb:y 24th, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

Signed Sealed & Deliv'd
In presence of us.
J. DUDLEY. } my Parents.
SAMUEL SEWALL. }

SUFFOLK ss. BOSTON, 28th February, 17$\frac{17}{18}$.

Mr. Samuel Sewall and Rebecca Sewall his Wife both of them personally Appeared before me the subscriber, One of His Majesties Justices of the Peace in said County, and did both of them Acknowledge this above and on the other leafe Instrument to be their Voluntary Act and Deed. SAMUEL LYNDE.

BROOKLIN, Octobr. 3, 1713.

This Day I do solemnly and heartily (as far as I know my own heart) renew my Baptismal Covenant performed by my Parents In my Infancy for me. Also I doe consent to that Renewal of my Covenant at Roxbury in order to my Son Hulls being Baptized and the rest of the Children which God should graciously give me and therein my ingagements to be the Lords.

I doe now seriously and solemnly Take the Lord Jehovah to be my God and portion.

I doe take God the Son to be my Saviour. Hoping and Beleiving on him for life and Salvation, as he is offered to me in the Gospel.

I doe take the Holy Ghost to be my comforter; and the alone applier of this Redemption purchased by Christ to my Soul.

Now I doe give up my self to God the Father, to God the Son and to God the Holy Ghost. In Three persons yett but one God.

I Beleive that God made the World and all the Creatures that are therein, and that by him all his Creatures are sustained and kept in Being

Hosted by Google

I Beleive that God made man upright and entred into a Covenant with him. But he falling therefrom by His Eating of the forbidden fruit, as in Gen: 2. 16, 17, Rom: 5. 18, and so transgressing Gods Law Fell from this his first Estate of uprightness, and all his Posterity. He being their Head and standing for them.

I beleive that God did not leave all mankind to perrish, but that he did from all Eternity Ordain some to Everlasting Life; in and by his Son Jesus Christ. Whom in due time he caused to come into the World born of a Woman (even the Blessed Virgin Mary) born under the Law, That he might Redeem them that by Adams first Transgression was condemned to die. For he hath made him to [?] sin for us who knew no sin that we might be made the Righteousness of God in him. He shedd his most precious Blood for without Blood there could be no remission of Sin.

I beleive that God accepts of the Righteousness of Christ being imputed to a Beleiver, as a Righteousness sufficient for him, Christ having by his Death and suffering satisfied his justice which was out against the Sinner.

I beleive he was made a Sacrifice for Sinners when he Suffered the Bitter and accursed Death of the Cross, and that He is able to save to the uttermost all that come unto God in and through him.

I beleive that I am a Mortal Creature, and that I shall shortly Die and this Body of mine moulder into Dust.

I beleive that Christ is able and will at the last day raise this Body of mine again. As Job said, Though worms distroy this Body of mine, yett in my flesh I shall see the Lord.

Teach me O Lord so to number my Days, that I may apply my heart unto true Heavenly wisdom.

Now I doe desire that this Lord and Saviour of the World would send the Holy Spirit the Comforter and applier of this his Redemption into my Soul. That by him

Hosted by Google

I may be brought to see my Original sin that I was conceived in and brought forth with, and be inabled to be deeply humbled for the same, and to sorrow after a Godly sort. That I may have that Repentance unto Life never to be Repented of. That he would make me by his good Spirit to see that by Nature I am a Child of wrath and Dead in trespasses and sins. That I might be quickened enlivened and inlightened in my understanding, and having my will renewed, I may be inabled to imbrace J C offered to me in the Gospel.

I doe Desire to forsake sin and every evil way, and to loath it and abhorr it. Begging of strength from Heaven to inable me to resist and Oppose the temptations offered me to sin, I desire with the Psalmest Psal: 19–12, 13, 14. Who can understand his Errors, cleanse thou me from secrett faults. Keep back thy Servant from presumptuous sins, lett them not have dominion over me; then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord my strength and my Redeemer. O Lord I desire that thou wouldest not be strict to mark what thou hast seen amiss in me, but that I may be enabled to Cry out as In the 130 Psal. 3, 4. verses. If thou Lord shouldst mark Iniquities, O Lord who shall stand! But there is forgiveness with thee that thou mayest be feared. Grant that I may experience a fear and aw upon my soul against Sinning against thee, and that I may have this forgiveness extended towards me. Doe not O Lord Remember against me the sins of my Youth, but deliver me from the guilt of them for thy goodness and mercy sake. Grant that I may experience and be inabled to say with the Psalmist, All the paths of the Lord are in mercy and truth, unto such as keep his Covenant and his Testimonies.

Now Lord help and inable me by thy grace so to keep Covenant with thee, that all thy Providential dispensa-

Hosted by Google

tions whether mercifull or Afflictive may forward me in the waies of holiness, and make me more and more meet to be made a partaker with the inherritance of the Saints in light. For these Ends, Lett thy word and Ordinances prove beneficial and of spiritual advantage. Thy spirit from time to time setting home the truths which I read and hear; that so I may thereby be edified and built up in the most Holy Faith and have thee Comforting of me amidst my many sorrowes and tryalls which I shall be Afflicted with in this present Evil World. That I may be inabled to say with the Psalmist Psal. 126. 5, 6: They that sow in Tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves with him.

To all People unto whome these presents shall come, Samuel Sewall of Boston in the County of Suffolke, and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Esqr and Haňah his Wife send Greeting. Know yee that wee the said Samuel and Haňah Sewall have constituted and apointed and in our stead and place putt Mr. Thomas Mumford of Point Judith in the Narragansett Country in New England Yeoman to be our true and Lawfull Attorney for us and in our name place and stead to enter into and have and take possession and Seizin of all those Lands with the Rights members and appur^{ces} scittuate lying and being in the Pettaquamscott Purchase in the Narragansett Country aforesaid which in and by one Indenture of Bargaine and Sale bearing date the day next before the date of these presents made or mentioned to be made between us the said Samuel and Haňah Sewall of the one part and Thomas Hazard of Boston neck in the Narragansett Country aforesaid Yeoman of the other part are granted or mentioned to be granted bargained and sold by us unto the said Thomas Hazard and every part and parcel thereof, or any

Hosted by Google

part or parcel thereof in the name of the Whole. And after such entry soe had and made and possession and seizin soe had and taken as aforesaid to deliver quiet and peaceable possession and seizin thereof unto the said Thomas Hazard or to his Attourney in that behalf Lawfully authorized. To be had and held acording to the Tenour forme and Effect of the said Indenture. And whatsoever our said Attourney shall doe in the premisses wee the said Samuel and Hannah Sewall doe and shall hereby ratiefy confirme and allow as fully as if wee our selves had been present and done the same in our own persons.

In Witnesse whereof wee have hereunto sett our hands and seales the Twenty ninth day of Aprill Anno Dom. one thousand six hundred Ninety and Eight Annoq[u]e RR[s] [Regum].[1]

The Indians came upon Deerfield Feb. 29th, 170¾, at 2 a Clock in the morning a Tuesday.

All the people and the Watch being asleep, opened the Gates and came in, fired 4 or 5 Houses before they awaked. Saw it at Hattfield and Col. Partridge who gives the following account came with 60 men to succour them.

Killd	57	10 of them soldiers
carried away	90	Of the Enemy Killd 30
	147	
Left alive	128	

Mr. John Williams the Minister with his Wife and 4 Children carried Captive 2 Killd and one at Hadly 3 Chil

7 in all.

His Houses Barns and all that he had in them except what the Enemy took destroyed by fire; cattle Hoggs and Sheep Killd or burnt.

Upon his and the whole place a lamentable dessolation.

---

[1] "Reges" appears to be the correct interpretation of the manuscript, but "Regum" is the proper word to be supplied. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

One of the Captives escaped sais the Indians told him they had another Company of about 200 intending for some of the Towns on the River or the Fronteers.

Written ꝑ Col. partridge to the Govr., March 2, 170$\frac{3}{4}$.

Wednesday, Feb^{ry} the 27th 175$\frac{0}{1}$.[1] Dyed at Brookline my Hon^{d} Father Samuel Sewall Esqr in his 73^{d} year from June last. Novemb^{r} 21st he was seized with the Numb palsey, afterwards Gott able to walk about the Room, was taken again, took to his bed and so continued untill he dyed. He was Buried at Brookeline in the Tomb which Mr Allen Built, (and in which the whole Family are Buried,) Wednesday the 6th of March following.[2] Bearers chosen, Lieut^{nt} Governour Phips, Coll. Huchinson, Coll. Winslow, Jonas Clarke Esq^{rs}, Captn Winchester and Captn Sharp. But by Reason of A violent Snow Storm the four first could not come [so] putt in their Room Thom^{s} Hubbard, Sam: White, Doct^{r} Zab: Boylstone and Maj^{r} Edward White Esq^{rs}.

Tuesday April 14th, 1761. Died at Roxbury at Mr. Moses Newels, my Hon^{d} Mother Rebeccah Sewall, suddenly in the Seventy Ninth year of her age, and on the twenty fourth Instant was Decently Interred in our Tomb at Brookline. Pall Holders, Honble Coll. Wendel, Honble Thos Hubbard Esqr, Doct^{r} Boylstone, Jeremiah Gridley Esqr, Edwd White Esqr, and Captn Sharp.

---

[1] This entry and the one following, referring to the death and burial of S. S., Jr., and wife respectively, appear in the "Memorandum Book," and apparently were made by some member of the family. — Eds.

[2] [In the margin.] The next Spring was Removed into our own Tomb in Brookline.

Hosted by Google

INDEX.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

GENERAL INDEX

TO THE

TWO VOLUMES OF SEWALL'S LETTER-BOOK.

A.

Abbott, George, archbishop of Canterbury, I. 374, note.
Abraham, the promise to the children of, II. 200, note.
Account of money collected for Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth by Samuel Sewall, I. 210.
Ackly, Nathaniel, a sufferer from war, I. 191.
Act for Government of Navies, Samuel Sewall's inquiry concerning, II. 124. Does it cover Massachusetts Bay? 124.
Acts of Trade and Navigation, ships condemned for non-observance of, I. 34, note.
Adams, Mr., Sherbourn, his farm to be appraised, II. 279.
Adams, Rev Mr., Conn. (?) a sermon by, II. 69.
Adams, Rev. Mr., funeral sermon on Mr. James Noyes, II. 112.
Adams, Abraham, Newbury, death of, 1714, II. 31.
Adams, Abraham, cousin of Samuel Sewall, letter of Samuel Sewall to, 1724, II. 172.
Adams, Anne, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 172.
Adams, Conrade, merchant, Barbadoes, I. 246.
Adams, Eliphalet, New London, receives a Greek Bible from Samuel Sewall, II. 31. Mentioned, 194.
Adams, Hugh, Oyster River, N. H., his verses against periwigs, II. 137. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a treatise which he proposes to publish, 154.
Adams, John, chosen constable, II. 222.
Adams, Moses, bearer of Samuel Sewall's letter, I. 113.
Adams, Moses, Holliston, II. 228
Adams, Samuel, chosen assessor, II. 222.
Adams, William, Barbadoes, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 133, 153. Business correspondent at Barbadoes, 152.
Addington, Isaac, I. 11, 37. Witness to deed, 69, note. Letter to Rev. Thomas Buckingham, 263. Mentioned, 250. Writes a deed, 341. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, II. 29. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, against allowing the acting of a play in the council-chamber, 29. Secretary, 256. Death of, 299. Buried in Gov. Leverett's tomb, 299.
Addington, Madam Isaac, buried, II. 16.
Address of Gov. Simon Bradstreet to King William, I. 145, note. In opposition to issuing paper money, II. 235.
Addresses presented to King William by the Massachusetts colony, I. 144.
Admiralty, court of, libels of Arthur Savage filed in, II. 91. Concerning certain acts of, 210.
Adolph, Dyreck, New York, I. 313.
"Adventure," the ketch, I. 3.
"Advice," Her Majesty's ship, Capt. Wynn, commander, I. 220.
Africa, II. 156.
Age of Discretion, for persons charged with capital crimes, I. 424.
Agomont, Jabez, II 267.
Aires (Ayers), Bethiah, marries John Walley, II. 298.
Akin, John, New Bristol, imprisoned for refusal to assess taxes, II. 171.
Alborough, Sir John, death of, I. 85.
Alden, Elizabeth, mentioned, I. 16.
Alden, Capt. John, mentioned, I. 16, 378.
Alden, Capt. John, Jr., I. 256.
Alden's Collection of American Epitaphs, II. 216, note.
Alford, B., sum paid on Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, I. 218.
Alford, mariner, I. 181.
Alford, Mrs., II. 139.
Algate, Eng., I. 27.
Algiers, the piratical port of the Mediterranean, I. 200, note.
Allen, Mr., death of his daughter Wheelright, II. 64.

Hosted by Google

Allen, Governor, mentioned. I. 251.
Allen, Daniel, business dealings with Samuel Sewall, I. 30. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 33, 43. Letter from Samuel Sewall, concerning selling of some land belonging to, 37. Memorandum of letter to, 48. Mentioned, 49.
Allen, Mrs. Daniel, I. 44.
Allen, Ebenezer, II. 163.
Allen, James, London, II. 151.
Allen, Rev. James, executor of Gov. Bellingham's will, 1672, I. 9. Signs an address to the King, 58, note. A trustee of Gov. Bellingham's estate, 100, note. Accused of tampering with the will, 101, note. His suit concerning the will, 102, note.
Allen, Rev. James, Brookline, ordained, 1718, II. 300. Prays at funeral of Capt. Samuel Aspinwall, 307.
Allen, Mrs. James, admitted to Brookline church, II. 300.
Allen (Allyn), John, secretary of Connecticut in 1692, I. 5. Concerning aid for the relief of sufferers from the French attack of 1690, 126.
Allen, Mary, deposition concerning the debt of one Lewis, I. 167.
Allen, S., I. 5.
Alliance, the, between Great Britain, France, Austria, and Holland, II. 109 and note.
Allice, Mr., death of his wife, II. 298.
Allin, Mr., England, cousin of Samuel Sewall, I. 29, 96.
Allin, Thomas, letter to, giving the death of the King of Spain, I. 251.
Alsup, Daniel, contributes grain, &c., for the sufferers from Indian depredations, I. 187.
"Ambassador's Tears," a sermon, II. 129, note, 131.
America, letters of Samuel Sewall concerning the christianizing of, I. 192, 193, 195. The place of the New Jerusalem, argument of Samuel Sewall on, 177. May furnish place for the New Jerusalem, II. 156. The aborigines of, may have been Ephraimites, 163.
"America," ship, I. 2, 92.
Andrew, plays on the violin to Samuel Sewall, II. 270.
Andrew, Rev. Samuel, Milford, I. 398; II. 51.
Andrews, Mr., England, cousin of Samuel Sewall, I. 98.
Andrews, Daniel, attorney in church controversy at Salem, I. 15.
Andrews, Jedediah, of New Haven, a sufferer from war, I. 191.
Andrews, Robert, letter of attorney from Richard Cornish, I. 98.
Andros, Lady, death of, I. 79.
Andros, Sir Edmund, supersedes Gov. Dudley, I. 34. Mentioned, 38, note. Expected as governor, 40. Petition of Samuel Sewall to, 70, note. His government as affecting land titles, 71, note. Overthrow of his government, 143, note. Address sent from Massachusetts to King William concerning his government, 145, note, 146, note.
Andros, Rev. Jedediah, Philadelphia, Samuel Sewall sends him some tracts, II. 34, 89.
Angel of Revelation, the, Samuel Sewall's idea concerning, I. 294.
Angier, Ames, a writing-master, Boston, 1721, II. 135.
Angier, Mrs. Hannah, death of, II. 34.
Angola, a negro, I. 102, note.
Anne, Queen of England, proclaimed in Boston, I. 272.
"Anne," ship, John Foye, commander, I. 193.
Annesly, Dr., England, I 98.
Anthony, Abraham, mariner, I. 39.
Anthony, Joseph, New Bristol, imprisoned for refusal to assess taxes, II. 170.
Antigua Island in trade with Boston in 1688, I. 4.
Antram, Mr., the almanac of, I. 324.
Appleton, Madam Elizabeth, marriage of, with Rev. Edward Payson, II. 214.
Appleton, Capt. John, death of, at Ipswich, 1699, I. 215 and note.
Appleton, Col. John, son of John, Ipswich, mentioned, I. 350, note; II. 103, 148. Judge of court, 208. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the funeral charges of John Hirst, 114.
Appleton, Rev. Nathaniel, sermon on death of Col. Foxcroft, II. 307. Funeral sermon by, on President Leverett, 305.
Appleton, Samuel, Sr., Ipswich, nominated councillor, I. 2.
Appleton, Samuel, Ipswich, mentioned, I. 328. Engaged in bringing captives home from Canada, 330. Death of, in London, 1726, II. 264.
April Fool day, denounced by Samuel Sewall, I. 365.
Archer, Alice, Samuel Sewall's grandmother, I. 265.
Arnold, Mrs., death of, II. 182.
Arnold, Gov. Benedict, interested in Pettaquamscot, I. 108.
Arnold, John, concerning bill of exchange for Samuel Sewall, I. 152.
Arnold, John, prison keeper at Boston, I. 190.
Arnold, Joseph, mariner, I. 152; his brigantine seized, 156.
Arnold, Josiah, concerning a house in Point Judith, I. 25. Letter from Samuel Sewall 39. Letter from Samuel Sewall, to, 40. Concerning a meeting at Pettaquamscot, 108.
Arrowsmith, Rev. John, author of "Armilla Catechetica," II. 11 and note.
"Arundel," ship, Capt. Josias Crow, commander, I. 240.

Hosted by Google

Ashly, Mr., II. 131.
Ashhurst, Sir Henry, presents an address of Massachusetts colony to King William, I. 145. His interest in the affairs of New England, 194. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 336, 359, 385, 403. A bill of exchange on Connecticut, 377. Concerning bills of exchange, 383.
Ashhurst, Gov. Robert, a letter of, II. 157. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 166, 176. Letter to Samuel Sewall, on his resignation as Treasurer of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, 168. Sympathizes in the death of Rev. Increase Mather, 169. Illness of, 207.
Ashhurst, Sir William, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the christianizing of the aboriginal natives of America, I. 192. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the Indian affairs, 231. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 239, 275 and note, 388, 404. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the pirates, 300. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on appointment of John Higginson, 311. Mentioned, 377; II. 110. Afflicted by the death of Lord Lovelace, I. 386. Appointed agent for the colony, 389. Letter to Increase Mather, 411. Concerning his nephew, Mr. Lane, II. 9, 16. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of Queen Anne, and proclamation of King George, I. 35. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on appointment of Col. Shute as Governor, 56. Concerning certain aspersions on his character, 57.
Asia and Africa, Samuel Sewall's hopes of a general enlightenment of the dwellers in, II. 80.
Asia mentioned, II. 156. Inhabited by Abraham's posterity and cannot be the New Jerusalem, 200 and note.
Aspinwall, Mrs, death of, II. 296.
Aspinwall, Capt. Samuel, drowned, II. 307.
Assessors chosen at Anniversary Town Meeting, 1726, II. 222.
Asten, Thomas, a tenant of Samuel Sewall, I. 312.
"Atheisme and Blasphemie," an act against, I. 358.
"Athenian Mercury," an English periodical, I. 202, note.
"Athenian Oracle," paper printed at London, I. 322 note; II. 101.
Atherton, Maj.-Gen. Humphrey, death and funeral of, II. 308.
Atkins, Thomas, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Atwater, Anna, married Jeremiah Dummer, II. 67.
Atwater, Joshua, Sr., shopkeeper in Boston, II. 67.
Atwater, Joshua, Jr., death of his wife, 1688, I. 86.
Atwater, Mary, married John Clark, II. 67.
Atwell, Mr., England, cousin of Samuel Sewall, I. 96.
Author's dedication, II. 203.
Ayers (Airs), Edward, Portsmouth, II. 128.

B.

Backus, Rev. Mr., to marry Eunice Edwards, II. 269.
Bacon, Mr., Connecticut, II. 249.
Bacon, Robert, shoemaker, England, II. 62.
Baddesly, England, I. 24.
Bagnal, Benjamin, II. 175.
Bagworth, Benjamin, I. 135.
Bairstow, Mr, has land to sell at Roxbury, I. 276.
Baker, Mr., Sherbourn, II. 279.
Baker, Anthony, mason, II. 216.
Baker, John, chosen select-man, II. 222.
Baker, Thomas, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Baker's Chronicle, II. 141.
Baldwin, Richard, concerning the address to King William, I 144, note.
Ballantine, Col. John, representative in 1726, II. 224. Register of Deeds, 231.
Balston, Hannah, daughter of James, married John Inwood, II. 62, 63, 76.
Balston, Hannah, buried in tomb of John Hull, II 312.
Balston, James, a ship-carpenter of Boston, II. 62.
Balston, Mrs. James (Hannah), marries George Wiltshire, and thirdly John Man, II. 62.
Balston, James, son of James, Sr., interests Samuel Sewall in obtaining his inheritance, II. 62, 76.
Balston, Jonathan, mariner, I. 38, 53, 109.
Balston, Nathaniel, witness to a receipt, II. 226. Married Hannah Hirst, 254. To bring some primrose roots to Samuel Sewall, 261.
Bannister, Samuel, mentioned, I. 161, 363, 365; II. 64, 135. Bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 259.
Bannister, Thomas, shopkeeper in Boston, I. 167.
Bant, ——, Commander of the "Mehetabel," I. 89, 168.
Barbadoes Islands, I. 3. In trade with Boston in 1688, 4.
Barber, James, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 103.
Barbor, Samuel, and Samuel Rockett, letter of, to Samuel Sewall concerning the dismissal of their pastor, II. 95.
Barker, Mrs., of Salem, I. 288.
Barlow, mariner, II. 151.
Barnard, Deacon, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Barnard, Rev. Mr., Andover, at Charlestown ordination, II. 297.

Hosted by Google

Barns, Mrs., her health precarious, I. 110.
Barns, Nathaniel, Antigua, letter of Samuel Sewall to, consigning him oil, &c., I. 90. Letter to, concerning goods consigned to him, 108. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning goods consigned to him, 109.
Baron, Mr., concerning a bill on his executors, I 35.
Barrington, Francis, II. 60, note.
Barrington, John (Shute), letter of, to the Council at Boston, II. 60, and note. Sends his picture to the Council at Boston, 62. Letter to the Council concerning the charter, and repayment of money advanced for expedition to Canada, 71.
Barron, William, Bilboa, letter of Daniel Quincy to, I. 92.
Bartlett, John, a petitioner of the Church of England, I. 416.
Barton, John, taking a voyage to England, II. 178. A debtor to estate of Madam Usher, 179. His bond cancelled, 191.
Basilio, Immanuel, I. 387.
Basset, Rev. Nathan, Vineyard, Samuel Sewall sends New Testament to him at Charleston, S. C., II. 165 and note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 267.
Batt, Christopher, accidentally shot by his son, II. 309.
Batter, Mrs., marries her daughter to Rev. Mr. Emerson, I. 171.
Baxter, Rev. Joseph, Medfield, letter concerning his dismissal from his parish to go and instruct Indians, II 95.
Baxter, Richard, dissenter to King's Declaration, I. 54, note. Life of, volume abridged by Edmund Calamy, 294; II. 24. His "Warning to Youth," 31. "Glorious Kingdom of Christ,' 202 "Conversion of the Jews," 253.
Bayley, Jacob, mentioned in letter of Samuel Sewall to his friend Daniel Gookin, I. 18.
Bayley (Bailey), James, Roxbury, mentioned, I. 321, 330. Death of, 1707, 363. Estate of, insolvent, II. 103.
Bayly, John, II. 248.
Bayly, Rev. John, Watertown, Mass, I. 141.
Beal, Capt., bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, I. 128, 131.
Beamon, Mrs. Hannah, Deerfield, II. 102.
Bedford, Capt., England, I. 96.
Bedford, Mrs. Capt, England, I. 96.
Bedgood, Capt. Jeffry, chosen overseer of the poor, II. 222.
Beekman, Madam, at Sopas on Hudson River, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 132.
Belchar, Rev. Mr., Dedham, prays at a fast, II. 296.
Belcher, Capt. Andrew, I 6, 85. Bill of exchange drawn by, 157. A bill of exchange on, 204. Mentioned, 219 and note. Concerning bill of exchange, 271. Mentioned, II. 49, note. Death of, mentioned, 79. Buried, 1716, 85. Letter to Jonathan Belcher, (?) concerning charter privileges, 1715, 88.
Belcher, Edward, bearer to David Stoddard, II. 149.
Belcher, Capt. Gill, I. 324.
Belcher, Jeremiah, I 70, note. A writ of intrusion served on him at Hog Island, 87.
Belcher, John, a tenant of Gov. Bellingham, I. 9.
Belcher, Jonathan, mentioned, I. 299. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, at the court of Hanover, II. 54. Letter of Andrew Belcher to, concerning charter privileges, 88. Mentioned, 103. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 265. Letter to Samuel Sewall, 265. Wishes to buy some marsh land of Samuel Sewall, 266.
Belknap, Jeremy, incidents related of Jeremy Dummer, I. 305, note.
Bellamy, John, London, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 327, 331.
Bellingham, Mrs., attended funeral of Madam Usher, 1723, II. 304.
Bellingham, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel, I. 104, note. Heir to Winnisimmet, 249.
Bellingham, Gov. Richard, will of, I. 8. His estate at Winnisimmet (Chelsea), 100, note. A member of First Church, Boston, 100, note. The story of his will, 100, note. His death, 101, note.
Bellingham, Mrs. Richard (Penelope), her marriage with Governor Richard Bellingham, I. 99 and note.
Bellingham, Samuel, son of Gov. Richard, concerning his interest in his father's estate, I. 99 and note. His graduation at Harvard, &c., 99, note. His marriage settlement, 104, note. Death of, 1672, 104, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 158. Return to England, 158.
Bellingham, Mrs. Samuel (Elizabeth), second wife, upbraids Samuel Sewall concerning his disposal of the Eustace Farm, I. 104, note. Lost at sea, 104, note. Her will contested, 105, note. Mentioned, 159. Bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, 191. Concerning her will, 203. Concerning her deed of land to Samuel Sewall, 219.
Bellomont, Earl of, his expected arrival at New York, I. 194. Arrival of, at New York, 198. At New York, 208. At Boston, 212. Attacked with the gout, 212. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 240. Entertained at the Province House while in Boston, 241, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 250. Death of, 253. Mentioned, II. 258.
Benbow, Rear-Admiral, I. 17.

Hosted by Google

Bendal, Mr., land sold to satisfy his debt, I. 34.
Bendall, Freegrace, recorder of Boston, I. 11.
Bennet, Henry, death of, in Boston, I. 261.
Bennet, Mrs. Henry (Sarah), concerning a legacy for, I. 261.
Bennet, William, London, I. 261.
Bennet, William and Constantine, children of Henry, I. 261.
Bennett, John, witness to deed, II. 231.
Bermudas, in trade with Boston, in 1688, I. 4.
Berry, Micay, merchant of London, I. 121.
Bevis, mariner, I. 321.
Beza, ——, his sermon quoted, II. 244.
Bible, the, in case of a new translation, Samuel Sewall recommends a certain change, I. 297. For the Indians, printing of the, mentioned, 379, 380. Letters of Samuel Sewall on the printing of the Indian Bible, 401, 402. Concerning Mr. Eliot's edition of, for the Indians, 402.
Bigelow, Dr. Jacob, I. 227, note.
Bilboa, in trade with Boston in 1688, I. 4.
Bill, James, marsh land belonging to, I. 69, note.
Bills of Exchange, remitted by Samuel Sewall, I. 134. Of Connecticut, 337. To Mr. Samuel Gerrish, given by Samuel Sewall, II. 213.
Bing, Mr., II. 210.
Bishop, Capt. John, New Jersey, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 171. Mentioned, 244.
Bishop, Richard, servant, II 271.
Bishops, Seven, sent to the Tower, I. 88 and note. Samuel Sewall's dread of their work in New England, II. 144. Drove the first settlers to New England, 144.
Black Rocks, a ledge on Salisbury side of Merrimack River, II. 148.
Blacklaches, Mr., concerning a deed, I. 42.
Blackmore, Capt., I. 385.
Blackston, William, first settler in Boston, I. 155 and note.
Blackwell, Capt , I 116, note.
Blackwell, Madam, letter sent to Mrs. Usher by, I. 79.
Blagrove, Mr., Bristol, II. 228.
Blagrove, Nathaniel, the appellant in a will case before the court, I. 319, 320. Executes a release of land, 346.
Blagrove, Mrs. Nathaniel (Elizabeth), I. 346.
Blake, Admiral, I. 410, note.
Blake, John, puts Capt. Hutchinson's horse into the pound, I. 103, note. Leases land of Richard Wharton, 103, note.
Blake, Gov. Joseph, persuaded not to marry his wife's sister, I. 410.
Blancher, Joshua, chosen constable, II. 222.
Blanket, Capt., I. 286.
Blew Bell Inn, at Malden, Mass., I. 190.
Blinco, Charles, Jamaica, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning rent of his house, I. 161. Boundaries of his land in Boston, 163.
Blind Sennirit, an Indian, II. 128.
Block, Adriæn, his explorations of Long Island Sound, &c., I. 47, note.
Block Island, land owned by Samuel Sewall at, I. 47. So called from Adriæn Block, 47, note.
"Blossom," ship, I. 99.
Blower, mariner, I. 128.
Blower, Rev. Mr., his sermon on Mr. Green, II. 52.
Blower, John, his land near School St., II 231.
Boggestow Brook, Samuel Sewall's claim to land on, I. 283.
Bond, Francis, England, letter from Samuel Sewall, I. 27.
Bond, William, concerned in settling a minister at Watertown, I. 140.
Boner, Capt., I. 246.
Bonny, James, II. 245.
Bonny, Mrs. James (Desire), seeks to enforce an order of the Judge of Probate, II. 246.
Book of Almanacks, memorandum copied from, II. 309.
Books, sent to England for, by Samuel Sewall, I. 237, 238, 239, 310; II. 116, 253. Forwarded to Samuel Sewall by John Love, 247. Wanted by Samuel Sewall, 261. Burned in Public Library at Boston in 1712, 422. List of, which Samuel Sewall sends to England for, II. 10. Sale of books belonging to Rev. Richard Stretton, England, 52. Belonging to estate of Madam Usher and sent to Mrs. Cotton, 189.
Boon, N., bearer to Mrs. Green, II. 296.
Boriston, Mr., I. 340
Borland, John, an affidavit concerning the charge against Gov. Dudley, I. 362.
Borland, John, London, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 121.
Borland, Rev. John, a Scotch minister of the Darien expedition, I. 227, note.
Boston, a negro freeman, death of, II. 264.
Boston, list of places carrying on trade with, in 1688, I. 4. Map of, mentioned by Samuel Sewall, 32, note. How the Declaration of Liberty of Conscience was received in, 55, note. The fire of 1711 in, 422. Mortality in, for year 1717, II. 93 Sailing of the fleet from, to Canada in July, 1711, 296.
Boston Library, burned in 1712, I. 422.
Bounds and Land Marks, Samuel Sewall's opinion concerning natural boundaries for Indian territory, II. 142.
Bourn, Joseph, Bridgewater, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 153.

Hosted by Google

Bourn, Rev. Joseph, pastor at Mashpaw, II. 255.
Bowe, Nicholas, sailing orders for the ketch "Endeavour," I. 66.
Bowen, Joseph, preacher to the Indians, II. 177.
Bowles, Major, death of his wife, II. 304.
Boydell, John, private secretary to Gov. Shute, II. 61. Mentioned, 92, 111, 157. Carries letter for Samuel Sewall, 127. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 147.
Boydell, John, register, II. 202.
Boylstone, Dr. Zab, bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., and wife, II. 320.
Bracket, Capt., at Wells, Me., I. 183.
Bradish and Gillam, pirates, I. 216.
Bradford, Thomas, chosen constable, II. 222.
Bradford, Maj. William, mentioned, I. 16.
Bradstreet, Dudley, Jr., mentioned by Samuel Sewall, II. 32 and note.
Bradstreet, Simon, Gov present at nomination of councillors, I. 1. Illness of, 94. His health improves, 95. Signs address to King William, 146, note. Elected president of the provisional government, 144, note. Death of, 182.
Bradstreet, Rev. Simon, Charlestown, at ordination, II. 297. Mentioned, 302.
Bragdon, Mr., II. 216.
Braintree, Church of Christ at, receives a legacy, I. 28.
Brattle (Bratles), cousin, I. 96, 152.
Brattle, Mr., with Samuel Sewall in England, I. 96. Mentioned, 152.
Brattle, Madam, concerning the Blagrove will case, I. 320.
Brattle, Thomas, sickness and death of, II. 21 and note. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, 29.
Brattle, Rev. William, ordained at Cambridge, I. 179. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, II. 29. Death of, 1716, 66. At ordination, 1713, 297.
Brenton, Mr., mentioned, I. 107. Concerning his land on Mumford's Island, 356.
Brenton, William, of a committee to let out Hog Island, I. 68, note.
Brewer, Rev. Daniel, (?) at ordination, Charlestown, II. 297.
Bridge, Rev. Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 214 and note. Presents sent to, by Samuel Sewall, 273. Letter of Samuel Sewall and Edward Bromfield to, 282. Accepts a call to First Church, Boston, 283 and note. Death of, 1715, II. 48, 78. At ordination, 1714, 298.
Bridges, John, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Bridgham, Mr., death of, I. 378.
Bridgham, Joseph, bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, I 85.
Brightman, Mr., his expounding of the Scriptures, I. 173, 176.
Brinsmead, Rev. William, his inability to preach, I. 256. Death of, much lamented, 282. Mentioned, 318.
Brintnal, innkeeper, illness of, II. 242.
Bristol, Eng., carried on trade with Boston, 1688, I. 4.
Bristol, R. I., letter of Rev. James McSparran to church of, concerning some scandalous charges made against him, II 98. Forgiveness of the townspeople toward Rev. James McSparran, 100.
Broadlands, the country seat of Lord Palmerston, II. 38, note.
Bromfield, Edward, mentioned by Samuel Sewall, I. 116. Money paid to, on account of Mrs. Usher, 149, 151. Mentioned, 224, 239. Letter to Rev. Thomas Bridge, 282. Member of Council, 311. Mentioned, 347; II. 103, 234. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, 29. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 150, 304. Bearer for Madam Dudley, 303.
Brookline church, James Allen ordained minister of, II. 300 Contributes for celebration of communion, 300. Chose as deacons Thomas Gardner and Benjamin White, Jr., 300.
Broughton, Mr., hires the mills at Kittery, Me., I. 43.
Broughton, Nathaniel, master of barque "Exchange," I. 90.
Brown, Col., on committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth to Harvard College, II. 306.
Brown, Madam, attended funeral of Madam Usher, II. 304.
Brown, Mr., tutor at Harvard College, I. 19.
Brown, Benjamin, merchant, of Salem, I. 120, 296.
Brown, Madam Benjamin, elegy on, mentioned, I. 299.
Brown, John, (?) Salem, death of, 1688, I. 79.
Brown, Deacon Joshua, a petitioner of the church of England, I. 416. Letter of Samuel Sewall to John Webster, considering Brown a dissenter, 417.
Brown, William, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I. 1.
Brown, Capt. William, II. 107, 154, 157.
Browne, Abigail, daughter of Samuel, Salem, death of, II. 182, 268.
Browne, Abijah, witness to a lease, II. 241.
Browne, Samuel, Salem, II. 103. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of his daughter, II. 267.
Bruff, Mrs., death of, I. 101.
"Bruised Reed," tract by Dr. Sibbs, II. 191.
Bruning, Joseph, Samuel Sewall's account with, I. 118. Death of, 120.
Buckingham, Rev. Thomas, Hartford, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 263, 354.

Hosted by Google

Mentioned, 397 and note. Married Mr. Foster's daughter, II. 269. Receives a sermon from Samuel Sewall, 269.
Bulkley, Gershom, Wethersfield, mentioned, I. 111.
Bulkley, Peter, Wethersfield, account of, with estate of Capt. John Hull, I. 111.
Bulkley, Col. Peter, Concord, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I. 1.
Bull, Governor, I. 108.
Bull, James, in captivity, I. 157, 161. Concerning his redemption, 168. Captive, 207. His redemption money, 272. Letter of Samuel Sewall concerning his redemption money, 278, 281, 286.
Bullen, Ensign, infringes on land of Samuel Sewall, I. 284.
Bullinger, Aretius, and other authors of biblical works mentioned, I. 176.
Bullivant, Mr., I. 206.
Bundy, Rev James, at Kingston, II. 114.
Bunyan, John, dissenter to King's Declaration, I. 54, note.
Burbank, ——, son of Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 155.
Burbank, Thomas, Rumsey, Eng., letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 143, 154, 163. Account of, with Samuel Sewall, 207. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the selling of goods for him, 208.
Burgess, Elizeus, letter to his Majesty's Councillors upon being made Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, II. 48, 49, note.
Burges, Mr., England, cousin of Samuel Sewall, I. 96.
Burnet, Dr., preaches in House of Commons, I. 41. Sermon by, II. 35.
Burnet, Gov. William, letter of Samuel Sewall to, considering the Jews as a distinct people even after their conversion, II. 154. Mentioned, 183, 242. Samuel Sewall sends a letter of congratulation to, on his arrival in Rhode Island in the course of his journey to Massachusetts, to act as Governor, 244 Arrival as Governor of Massachusetts, 245. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 247, 260. Goes to New Hampshire, 258.
Burr, ——, death of, 1724, II. 182.
Burr, Peter, Fairfield, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the indebtedness of Mr. Walker's estate to him, I. 253.
Burr, Mrs. Peter, mentioned, I. 254.
Burrill, John, trustee of Hopkins legacy, II. 29. Speaker of the House, 57.
Burrough, William, a bill of exchange on Samuel Sewall, I. 132.
Burt, Sea-born, baptism of, I. 329.
Busher, Mr., loss of his warehouse by fire, I. 269.
Butcher, Elizabeth, II. 102.
Butler, Peter, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 83.
Butler, Stephen, blacksmith, II. 230.
Butler, Tabitha, II. 230. Grants a piece of land near School St. to Jacob Sheaf, 231. Boundaries of her land, 231.
Buttolph, Mr., pall-bearer to Mrs. Green, II. 295.
Buttolph, George, I. 5.
Byfield, Capt. and Col. Nathaniel, Bristol, mentioned, I. 106; II. 14. Judge of Admiralty, I. 219, note. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 296, 322. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, answering his complaint of ill-treatment in the Blagrove will case, 318. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, desiring assistance for the parish of Byfield named for him, 345. His charge against Jeremiah Dummer, II. 57. Chosen to office in place of Col. Townsend, deceased, 242. Waits upon Rev. Joseph Sewall to announce his having been chosen President of Harvard College, 305.
Byfield, Mrs. Nathaniel, I. 296.
Byfield, Mass., named for Nathaniel Byfield, I. 297.
Byles, Mr., verses by, printed, II. 246.

C.

Calamy, Edmund, London, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 294; II 37. His abridgment of Baxter's life, mentioned, I. 294; II. 58. A history by, 55. His "Defence of the Dissenters," 263.
Caledonia, attempt of the Scotch to form a settlement at, I. 227, note.
Calfhill, Mr., his answer to Mr. Marshall's "Pleading for the Cross," II. 161.
Callender, Rev. Elisha, II. 183.
Calvin's Commentaries, II. 211.
Cambridge, Eng., its situation, I. 147; II. 262.
Campbell, Mr., Boston, I. 350; II. 67, 81.
Campbell, Duncan, New York, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 244. Mentioned, II. 93.
Campbell, John, II. 149.
Canada, failure of the expedition into, I. 385. Sailing of the fleet against, 296.
Cantelbury, Cornelius, bond of, given Samuel Sewall, I. 121.
Cantelbury, John, bond of, given to Samuel Sewall, I. 121.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, II. 170.
Cape Finister, I. 134.
Capen, Rev. Joseph, Topsfield, death of, II. 306.
Captives in Algeria, letter of Samuel Sewall concerning, I. 200, 204. See Thatcher and Bull.
Captives, return of, from Canada, I. 329.
Cardall, Thomas, High Sheriff of Long Island, arrests the preachers Hampton and Makemie, I. 12.

Hosted by Google

Carniola, Germany, a wonderful lake at, II. 182.
Carter, Mr., cousin of Samuel Sewall, II 6, 12, 107.
Carter, Capt. Thomas, I. 199.
Carteret, Lord, II. 170.
Carthagena, Governor of, I. 228.
Cary, Capt., I. 46, 48, 301. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, about goods sent to Jamaica, 78. Mentioned, 301.
Caryl, Rev. Joseph, his character and attainments, II. 55, 57, 67, 104.
"Cases and Questions," by Stoddard, II. 175.
Catechism, the, attempt to abolish, II. 34.
Cawdry, Mr., writings on the Bible, I. 303.
Center, Jonathan, II. 104.
Centuriæ Magdeburgenses, a church history by various writers, I. 76, note.
"Centurion," ship, I. 299.
Chadwell, Mary, a maid in Samuel Sewall's family, I. 266.
Chalker, John, extract of letter to Thomas Giles, I. 39.
Chamberlain, John, one of the executors of will of Stephen Winthrop, I. 46.
Chapen, Sam, Indian, murdered his cousin, I. 276.
Chapin (Chaphin), Samuel, commander of the ketch "Hopewell," I. 3.
"Chapman," means a buyer, I. 230, note.
Chapman's Island, near Dorchester, Mass., I 350.
Charity School, letter of Samuel Sewall concerning, II. 224.
Charles II., King of England, death of, I. 2.
Charles II., King of Spain, death of, I. 186 and note.
Charter of Massachusetts, the abrogation of, how it affected land grants, I. 71, note, *et seq.* Samuel Sewall's sentiments concerning the charter Act, 262. Anxiety of Samuel Sewall for the, II. 124.
Charters, the bill against, I. 259.
Chauncey, Charles (son of Rev. Israel), letter telling of death of his father, I. 282.
Chauncey, Charles, President, of Harvard College, I. 260.
Chauncey, Mrs. Charles (Elizabeth), buried in the tomb of John Hull, II. 312.
Chauncey, Rev. Charles, minister of First Church in Boston, his letter rebuking the church, II. 236, note. His election sermon finding fault with the legislature, 236, note.
Chauncey, Rev. Israel, Stratford, Conn., a present of books to, from Samuel Sewall, I. 93. Copy of his account with Samuel Sewall and letter from him, 180. His account with Samuel Sewall, 226. Mentioned, 253. Letter of Samuel Sewall, to, 263. Death of, 282 and note.
Chauncey, Mrs. Israel, I. 94.
Chauncy, Mr., II. 191.
Chauncy, Charles, merchant of Bristol, Eng., I. 205.
Chauncy, Rev. Charles, England, remembered kindly by Samuel Sewall, I. 93.
Chauncy, Isaac Hadly, II. 95.
Chauncy, Mrs. Mary, admitted to Old South Church, II. 307.
Chauncy, Uzziel, mercer in Bristol, Eng., I. 181.
Checkley, Capt. Samuel, attorney for Hezekiah Usher, I. 142, 263; II. 48.
Checkley, Samuel, town clerk, II. 222, 290.
Cheever, Rev. Mr. election sermon by, 1712, II. 4.
Cheever, Rev. Ezekiel, schoolmaster, concerned in church controversy at Salem, I. 16. Mentioned, 302, 356, note; II. 109. Death of, 1708, I. 355, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 1708, 365.
Cheever, Mary, death of, I. 355, 356, note.
Cheever, Rev. Samuel, Marblehead, I. 356, note.
Chever, Joshua, chosen assessor, II. 222.
Chiever, Rev. Mr., Rumney Marsh, present at ordination of Rev. Peter Thacher, II. 104.
Chelmsford, Mass., I. 240.
Cherry wine, a receipt for, II. 312.
China, Samuel Sewall's interest in the aboriginal inhabitants of, I. 217.
Choak, mariner, I. 53.
Christ, the Human Nature of, &c., considered in a letter of Samuel Sewall to Rev. Nathaniel Stone, II. 40.
"Christian Counsel applied to the Married State," by Rev. William Thomas, II. 215, note.
Chubb, mariner, I. 117.
Church, Charles, sheriff of Bristol county, from 1714 to 1746, II 171.
Church, Maj. Benjamin, Indian fighter, I. 126, note.
Church of Christ, Braintree, receives a legacy, I. 28.
Church of England, concerning the founding of, at Newbury, I. 416 and note.
Clap, Capt., death of, 1690, 83 years old, I. 116.
Clap, Rev. Nathaniel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the Gospel of St. Luke, II. 47.
Clark, Mr., II. 115.
Clark, sea captain, I. 31, 32.
Clark, Mrs, Brookline, death of, June 9, 1724, II. 305.
Clark, Capt., concerning a lot at Muddy River, I. 81.
Clark, Christopher, concerning a legacy for Mrs. Sarah Bennet, I. 262. Mentioned, II. 67.
Clark, Daniel, concerning the legacies to the Clark children, I. 266.

Hosted by Google

Clark, Capt. Edmond, of ship "Unity," I. 157.
Clark, Francis, a bill of exchange on, I. 250. A business partner of Grove Hirst, 336. Bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, 338.
Clark, George, (?) children of, Milford, Conn., their legacies, I. 158, 159, 206, 258, 266.
Clark, John, shipmaster, his marriage and child, II. 67.
Clark, Mrs. John (Mary), marries secondly John Coney, II. 67.
Clark, Dr. John, death of, II. 259. His grandson Allen, 259. Made Justice of Peace, 1700, 259. Mentioned, 301. Death of his wife, 304.
Clark, John, England, bookseller, Samuel Sewall sends to him for books, II. 116.
Clark, John, and Richard Hett, booksellers, England, II. 271.
Clark, Jonas, II. 245. Chosen bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320.
Clark, Jonathan, bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 50.
Clark, Mary (Madam Pemberton), daughter of Mrs. John, II. 67.
Clark, Samuel, certain money paid to him by Samuel Sewall, I. 116.
Clark, Mrs. Samuel (Brown), death of, Sept. 12, 1724, II. 305.
Clark, Thomas, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Clark, Timothy, chosen overseer of the poor, II. 222. Deed acknowledged before, 231.
Clark, Capt. William, I. 89. Commands ship "America," 92, 97.
Clark's spring, at Brookline, II. 300.
Clarke, John, mariner, I. 51.
Clement VII., mentioned, I. 378.
Clement XI., mentioned, I. 378 and note.
Clement, Vaugn, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a legacy, I. 419.
Clements, Job, Dover, N. H., I. 183.
Clough, William, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Cloy, Ebenezer, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Cobbet, Rev. Mr., of Ipswich, death of, I. 25.
Cobbett, John, chosen constable, II. 222.
Cochran, Ninian, and others, letter of, to Rev. Cotton Mather, concerning the character of Rev. James McSparran, II. 118.
Cockerill, Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 377, 378, 380, 385.
Coddington, Nathaniel, I. 230. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the support of Elizabeth Thurston and child, I. 269.
Coddington, William, chosen deputy to General Court, II. 38, note.
Codman, mariner, I. 88.
Coffin, Nathaniel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning Deacon Joshua Brown, I. 418.
Coffin, Peter, an order on, for planks, etc., I. 211.
Coffin, Tristram, Newbury, I. 84, 118.
Cohansey (Bridge Town), N. J., I. 214, note.
Coit, Job, chosen constable, II. 222.
Coleman, John, merchant, Boson, I. 410.
Collet, Matthew, linendraper, London, I. 214, note.
Collier, Mr., his alterations of a dictionary, I. 259.
Collins, Francis, London, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 274.
Collins, Rev. John, I. 274.
Collins, Mrs. Martha, Charlestown, money lent to her by Samuel Sewall, I. 274.
Colman, Rev. Benj., mentioned, I. 14. Captured by a privateer, 156 and note. Mentioned, 259, 355. Letter of Joseph Sewall to, 414. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 415. At Fast, at New South Church, II 64. Sermon by, on death of Grove Hirst, 81. Preached funeral sermon for Madam Steel, 148. His "Sermon on the Sabbath," 182. Mentioned, 186. Helps to distribute gifts to various ministers from Rev. Mr. and Madam Cotton, 205. Assists in distributing £400 given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable purposes, 217. Nominated for President of Harvard College, 219. Printed sermons by, 232. His sermon "Family Worship," 260. Funeral Sermon for Solomon Stoddard, 267. His account with estate of Madam Usher, as administrator, 292. Prays at ordination, 300. Marries Col. William Dudley and Judge Davenport's daughter, 301. Funeral sermon by, on President Leverett, 305. Urges Rev. Joseph Sewall to accept the presidency of Harvard College, 305. Chosen President of Harvard College, which office he refuses, 305.
Colson, Nathaniel, mentioned, I. 218.
Columbina, the new Jerusalem may be located in, II. 201, 202. Believed by Samuel Sewall to be the location of the New Jerusalem, 273.
Comet, a cometic blaze seen by Samuel Sewall, I. 268.
Comey, mariner, I. 321.
Comfort, Jacob, II. 34.
Concord, N. H., I. 240.
Coney, Rev. Mr., sermons by, II. 216.
Coney, John, goldsmith, married Mrs. Mary Clark, II. 67. Death of, 303. Funeral sermon on, by Mr. Foxcroft, 303.
Conflagration, in Boston, 1712, I. 422.
Connecticut, contribution of, to war against French and Indians, I. 5. A project to join in part to New York,

Hosted by Google

42, note. Taken under the government of Massachusetts, 69, 70. Troops furnished for an attack against Quebec, 127.
Constables chosen at Boston Town Meeting, 1726, II. 222.
Cook, Mr., England, I. 118.
Cook, Mrs., Cambridge, death of, 1689, I. 98.
Cooke, Elisha, in list of those who received votes for nomination as councillor, I. 2. Arbitrator in the Rev. Samuel Parris's controversy, 16. Of committee to receive the Earl of Bellomont, 194, 201. Member of Superior Court, 215. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 229. Clerk of Superior Court, Boston, 229. Concerning his pew in the Church at Rumney Marsh, II. 222. Chosen moderator of the Boston Town Meeting, 222. His land on School St., 231.
Coolidge, Mr., Sherbourn, II. 279.
Coolidge, Rev. Mr., Watertown, goes to Lyme as assistant to Mr. Noyes, II. 246.
Cooper, Rev. Mr., mentioned, I. 14.
Cooper, Hannah, infant daughter of Mrs. Judith (Sewall) Cooper, birth of, II. 264. Buried in Hull tomb, 311.
Cooper, Hannah, second of name, buried in Hull tomb, II. 311.
Cooper, Mehetabel, grand-daughter of Samuel Sewall, death of, II. 175, 311.
Cooper, Thomas, concerning the payment of his bond, I 339.
Cooper, Rev. William, minister of Brattle St. church, II. 39, note. Marries Judith Sewall, 116, 117 Sermon of, 131. To live in the Cotton-House, 176. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, inclosing two five-pound bills, 261. Birth of a daughter to, 261. Administrator of estate of Samuel Sewall. 288 On committee to call Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth to Harvard College, 306. Epistle on death of Rev William Waldron, 307. Drives to funeral of Rev. Peter Thatcher, 307. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 312.
Cooper, Mrs. William (Judith), a daughter born to, named Hannah, II. 264. Goes to Brookline to escape small-pox, 301. Buried in the tomb of John Hull, 312.
Coote, Richard, see Bellomont, Earl of.
Copland, William, Braintry, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, II. 277, 279.
Corlett, Elias, admitted into Lincoln College, II. 309.
Cornbury, ——, Governor of New York, secures the arrest of the preachers Makemie and Hampton, I 12.
Cornish, Richard, letter of attorney to Robert Andrews, I. 98.
Cornwell, Mr., takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Corwin, G., ordained at Salem, II. 31.
Corwin, Hon. Jonathan, baptized by Hugh Peters, I. 289. Mentioned, 366, and note.
Coshomon, Eliab, II. 163.
Cotton, Mr., his tract on Ecclesiasties, II. 31.
Cotton, Mr., Newton, II. 157.
Cotton, Mrs., Newton, a child born to, II. 157.
Cotton, Ive, I. 329.
Cotton, John, Plimouth, school teacher, I. 113.
Cotton, Rev. John, in England, I. 28. Sale of house which belonged to, to John Hull, 158. Mentioned, 201.
Cotton, Rev. John, ordained as minister at Newtown, II. 298.
Cotton, John, ordained at Hampton, I. 179.
Cotton, Leonard, the chief mourner at Madam Bridget Usher's Funeral, II. 150. At Hampton Falls, 158. Son of Rev. Thomas, 226.
Cotton, Rev. Nathaniel, receives a gift of money towards growth of religion in Providence, R. I., from Rev. Thomas Cotton, II. 186, 206, 217, 218.
Cotton, Rev. Rowland, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 127. Quoted concerning salaries of the Indian ministers, 127. At ordination of his son, 298.
Cotton, Seaborn, of Hampton, death of, I. 27.
Cotton, Rev. Theophilus, Hampton Falls, II. 158.
Cotton, Thomas, England, son of Rev. and Madam Thomas, II. 287.
Cotton, Rev. Thomas, England, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 230; II. 77, 93, 158, 186. Minister in Hogsdon Square, London, I. 179. A worthy dissenting minister, II. 64. Letter of Samuel Sewall and Rev. William Welstead to, on the death of Madam Usher, 149. Copy of Madam Usher's will sent to, 151. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning Mr. Henchman's indebtedness to the estate of Madam Usher, 153. Letters of Samuel Sewall and William Welsteed to, 167, 178, 187, 225. Mentioned, 179, 213. £400 given by him and his wife for charitable uses, 217. Letter from Samuel Sewall consulting as to the distribution of the £400 donated by, 219.
Cotton, Mrs. Rev. Thomas (Bridget), concerning her marriage certificate, I. 125. Concerning Mrs. Usher's claim, 225. Mentioned, II. 39, 80, 93. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 204. Letter of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, concerning his father's account with Madam Usher's estate, 287.
Cotton Hill, Boston, I 191.
Councillors, nomination of, 1686, I. 1.
"Country Tragedies" related by Samuel Sewall to his friend Daniel Gookin, I. 18, 19, 21, note.

Hosted by Google

Court, the General, laws made by, can be nullified by Privy Council, I. 231, note. Its assertion of power to try misdemeanors, 333 *et seq.* Act of Habeas Corpus by, 335. Rebuked by Rev. Charles Chauncy in an Election Sermon, II. 236, note.
Court of Admiralty, held under the new government, I. 34.
Court of Chancery, disallowed in Massachusetts, I 223 and note.
Courts of judicature, established in Massachusetts, I. 223, note.
Coward, William, a pirate, I. 99.
Cowell, his lot of land on the common, II. 134.
Cowell, Edward, sold land at Dunstable to John Turner, 195.
Cowell, Hannah, deposition concerning Lewis's debt, I. 167.
Cowley, Abraham, I. 17.
Cox, Rev. Henry, pastor at Bishop Stoke, Eng , II. 24, 263. Biographical sketch of, I. 295. His daughters, 296.
Cox, Thomas, Physician, England, I. 295.
Coxall, John, of committee to "let out" Hog Island, I. 68, note.
Craft, Ebenezer, bearer to Thomas Gardner, II 297, 298. Death of, 303.
Cranfield, Gov. Edward, imprisonment of Rev. Joshua Moodey by, I. 24, note.
Cranston, Caleb, I. 408.
Cranston, Mrs. Caleb (Judith), I. 408.
Cranston, Elizabeth, I. 408.
Cranston, Mary, I. 408.
Cranston, Gov. Samuel, Rhode Island, I. 211. Seeks to marry his sister-in-law, Mrs. Pease, 408. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 71.
Crick, Capt., takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Crocker, mariner, II. 230, 292.
Crooked Lane, the passage by which Increase Mather escaped from Boston, I. 69, note. A creek running between Hog and Noddle's Islands, 69, note.
Crosby, ——, of Eastham, Conn., sold rye for war supplies, I. 5.
Crosby, Joseph, a bond given to Samuel Sewall by, I. 121.
Crosby, Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 89.
Crouch, William, England, I. 224.
Crow, Capt. Josias, I. 240. Receives some wedding-cake from Samuel Sewall, 245. Return of, from Tortugas, 257.
"Crown of Old Age," sermon by Dr. Mather, II. 210.
Crusoe, Robinson, captured by Moorish pirates, I. 200, note.
Cummins, Sarah, receives a Bible, II. 297.
Cunable, John, delivers a warning to Roger Judd, I. 209.
Cunningham, William, concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Curling, Capt., II. 225.
Curwin, Rev. George, death of, II. 79.
Cushing, Mr., Salisbury, II. 148.
Cushing, Mrs. Deborah, letter of Rev. James McSparran, concerning her charges against him, II. 98.
Cushing, J., II. 103.
Cushing, Rev. Job, married the daughter of Mr. Prentice, Lancaster, II. 267. Receives sermons from Samuel Sewall, 267.
Cushing, Thomas, chosen representative, II. 224.
Cushman, Mrs., receives aid from Samuel Sewall, I. 186.
Cutler, Lady, II. 151.
Cutler, Mr., I. 414.
Cutler, Dr. John, buried, II. 85.
Cutler, Rev. Timothy, at Yale College, I. 15. To preach in the Episcopal Church in Boston, II. 143. And Rev. Samuel Myles, memorial of, to Gov. Wm. Dummer concerning the exclusion of the Episcopal Church from a meeting of the churches, 184.
Cypriano, Valera, a translation of, recommended, I. 297.

D.

Dafforne, Mary, leases a tenement of Samuel Sewall, I. 199.
Dalton, Michael name of a legal author, I. 40.
Danforth, Mr., mentioned, I. 116.
Danforth, Jonathan, II. 70.
Danforth, Jonathan, surveyor, II. 195.
Danforth, Rev. John, Dorchester, mentioned in memorandum of Samuel Sewall, I. 116. Verses on the new year, II. 131. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 240. At ordination of John Cotton, 298. Mentioned, 296. At ordination of Mr. Thayer, 297. Urges Rev. Joseph Sewall to accept presidency of Harvard College, 305. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth to Harvard College, 306.
Danforth, Samuel, II. 70.
Danforth, Samuel, Billerica, surveyor, II. 228.
Danforth, Rev. Samuel, Taunton, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 375. Mentioned, II. 100, 240. His almanack for year 1647, giving the settlement of certain towns, 125.
Danforth, Mrs. Samuel, I. 376.
Danforth, Dep.-Gov. Thomas, nominated councillor, I. 1. Quoted concerning the Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 56, note. Concerning a deed of feoffment for Mrs. Bridget Usher, 142. Member of Superior Court, 215. Death of, 215 and note. Death of, mentioned, 223 and note. Mentioned, II. 70.
Danforth, Mrs. Thomas (Mary), funeral of, I. 182.

Hosted by Google

Danson, Mr., Fellow of Maudlin College, I. 144, 155. At Abbington, Eng., II. 262.
Darien Expedition, letter of Samuel Sewall to the surviving ministers of the, I. 227 and note, 229, note. Articles of surrender signed by the Scotch (Latin), 242 and note.
Dartmouth, inhabitants of, concerning release from taxes and from imprisonment, II. 171.
Davenport, Addington, judge on the case of Samuel Smith for killing his negro, II. 101. Mentioned, I. 362; II. 103, 175, 191, 228. Member of Council, 184.
Davenport, Rev. John, works an innovation in the celebration of the Lord's Supper in Boston churches, II. 123.
Davie, Humphrey, in list of those who received votes for nomination as councillor, I. 1. Concerning a bill of exchange, 38.
Davie, John, succeeds to a baronetcy, I. 348 and note; II. 130.
Davie, Mrs. John, I. 348.
Davies, Mr., concerning his bill of exchange, I. 44.
Davis, nurse, death of, II. 298.
Davis, Capt., bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, I. 257; II. 80.
Davis, Capt. Benjamin, disappearance of, I. 110.
Davison, Maj. Daniel, his account with Samuel Sewall, I. 125, 324.
Deale, England, II. 263.
Death, Mr., Sherbourn, II. 279.
Declaration for Liberty of Conscience by King James II., I. 53, note. Its reception in England and by the dissenters, 54, note. Increase Mather's opinion of and policy concerning, 55, note, 56, note. Cotton Mather's account of its reception in Boston, 56, note.
Deed from Samuel Sewall to town of Boston providing an annuity for use of South End School, II. 134 and note.
Deed of sale of Hog Island to Samuel Sewall, I. 69, note.
Deerfield, town, massacre by the Indians at, I. 298. Rev. John Williams and others taken captives, II. 319.
Delamere, Lord, presents Sir Henry Ashurst to King William, I. 145, note.
Deming, Mr., bearer of letter, I. 374.
Demming, Samuel, death of, from small-pox, II. 303.
Denison, Col., Ipswich, death of, II. 182.
Denison, Mr., Roxbury, death of, 1717, II. 299.
Denison, Mrs., Roxbury, death of, 1716, II. 299.
"Deptford," His Majesty's ship, I. 205.
Dering, Mr., I. 261.
Dering, Capt., II. 221.
Devotion, Edward, (?) has land to sell at Roxbury, I. 276.
Dibben, Mr, verses by, mentioned, II. 6.
Dickinson, Jonathan, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 151. Mentioned, 160. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his wife's estate in Elizabethtown, 115.
Dickinson, Mrs. Jonathan, II. 161.
Dighton, inscription on the rock at, I. 116.
Dimond, Capt. Thomas, II. 192, 225. Some effects from Madam Usher's estate sent to England by, 204. His bill of lading of Madam Usher's effects, 207.
Disposition of £400 given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable uses, II. 217.
Distich (Latin), written by Samuel Sewall on the downfall of Babylon, I. 318. In memory of Mr. Jaffrey, etc., 350. In imitation of Ovid, II. 123. On downfall of Rome, 139.
Dolbery, ——, mariner, I. 116, 128.
Doolittle, Rev. Benjamin, Northfield, the recipient of eight pounds, II. 206, 218.
Dorbee (Dorby), Eleazer, I. 279. Concerning the redemption money of James Bull, 286.
Dotey, John, lost on Barnstable Bar, I. 101.
Dover, Eng., II. 263.
Dover, N. H., I. 5. Persons killed at, 165.
Dowell, Mr., bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 285.
Downfall at Blackfriers, a distich, II. 137.
Dows, Ion, II. 103.
Draper, John, witness to a lease, II. 241.
Drew, Eraz, bearer for Col. Aspinwall, II. 307.
Dudley, Ann, II. 309.
Dudley, Catherine, II. 309.
Dudley, Catherine (second of the name), II. 309.
Dudley, Daniel, II. 309.
Dudley, Edward, II. 309.
Dudley, John, II. 309.
Dudley, Joseph, II. 309.
Dudley, Gov. Joseph, nominated councillor, I. 1. Mention of his taking possession of the government of northern portion of New England, 24, note. His statement of Mrs. Cotton's marriage, 125. Expected arrival as Governor of Massachusetts, 262. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 273, 278, 347; II. 47. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning purchase of land in Roxbury, I. 276. Letter to Samuel Sewall concerning a marriage settlement for his son Joseph, 279, 280. Accused of illegal trading, 354, note, 362. Lays before the council the address for his removal, 361. Proclamation by, allowing the establishment of an Episcopal Church at Newbury, 420. Eleventh year of his governorship, II. 7. Trustee of Edward Hopkins' legacy, 29.

Hosted by Google

Advises an address to the Queen, 33, note. His commission as Governor expired, 50. At church meeting at house of Samuel Sewall, Jr., 300. Death of, 301. Funeral sermon by Mr. Colman, 301. Account of his children's births, 309. Witness, 315.
Dudley, Mrs. Gov. Joseph (Rebecca), II. 300. Present to her grandson, Henry Sewall, 301. Death of, 303
Dudley, Lucy, child, death of, II. 298.
Dudley, Mary, II. 309.
Dudley, Paul, I. 262; II. 103, 304, 309 Attorney for Mr. Lilly, I. 334. Samuel Sewall's opinion on his being court attorney during the governorship of his father, 339. Judge II 216. His house raised, 303. Holds in trust the property of Samuel Sewall, Jr., for his daughter Hannah, 312.
Dudley, Mrs. Paul, II. 310.
Dudley, Rebeckah, child of Gov. Joseph, II. 309,
Dudley, Robert, a statue of, in St. Mary's Chapel, Warwick, Eng., II. 309.
Dudley, Samuel, II. 309.
Dudley, Thomas, child of Gov. Joseph, date of birth, II. 309.
Dudley, Col. William, son of Gov. Joseph, II. 50, note, 309. Marries Judge Davenport's daughter, 301. Birth of a daughter, baptized Rebeckah, 306.
Dummer, Madam, Swathling, Eng., I. 333, 364; II. 13, 45. A book sent by Samuel Sewall to, 85. Death of, 181.
Dummer, Edmund, London, I. 390.
Dummer, J., cousin to Samuel Sewall, I. 21.
Dummer, Capt. Jeremiah, goldsmith, sickness of, I. 89. Father of agent, 219, note. Judge, 311; II. 67.
Dummer, Jeremiah, agent to England, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 267, 371, 388. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his treatise, etc., 302 and note. Takes degree of Dr. of Philosophy, 302, note. His treatise De jure Sabbati, etc., 302 and note, 305, note. Letter from Samuel Torrey reviewing his treatise, 304. Incidents of his residence in England related by Jeremy Belknap, 305, note. Judge of court, 311. Made an agent for Massachusetts, 404. Letter of Samuel Sewall, to, on his being made agent of the colony, 405. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, when agent in England, 422. Extract from letter to, II. 14. Trustee of Edward Hopkins' legacy, 29. Mentioned, 49, note, 67, 103. His expenses, as agent, 55. The accusations against him while in England, 57. His intercession with John Barrington in the interests of the colony, 61. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 83, 108, 122, 144. Receives some sermons from Samuel Sewall, 157.
Dummer, Mrs. Jeremiah (Anna), II. 67.
Dummer, N., Compton, II. 13.
Dummer, Nathaniel, cousin to Samuel Sewall, sailed for Barbadoes, I. 29. Sails for England, 41. At Compton, Eng, II. 108, 180, 192, 254.
Dummer, Nathaniel, Sr., England, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 86, 364. Book sent by Samuel Sewall to, II. 85. At Stoke, 108. Mentioned, 180.
Dummer, Richard, Jr., death of, by smallpox, 1689, I. 97.
Dummer, Richard, Sr., Newbury, asked by Samuel Sewall to approve of Seth Shove as teacher, I. 63. Mentioned, 89. Death of, at Newbury of fever, 98.
Dummer, Richard, England, death of, I. 161, 165.
Dummer, Mrs. Richard (Alice), I. 202. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 364; II. 180. Book sent by Samuel Sewall to, 85.
Dummer, Samuel, Woburn, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, II. 276, 280, 282.
Dummer, Shubael, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 125. Death of, 129.
Dummer, Stephen, letter from Samuel Sewall to, I. 21. Mentioned, 23, 29, 41, 98, 114.
Dummer, Thomas, cousin to Samuel Sewall, I. 41, 364, 390.
Dummer, William, Lieut. Gov., Newbury, mentioned, I. 390; II. 6. Son of Jeremiah, 67. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 102, 230, 275. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 150, 304. Calls a meeting to act upon resignation of Samuel Sewall as Treasurer of Society for Propagation of Gospel among the Indians, 165. Memorial of Rev. Timothy Cutler and Rev. Samuel Myles to, concerning the exclusion of the Episcopal Church from a meeting of the churches, 184.
Dunch, Mr., England, II. 38.
Dungan, Thomas (Earl of Limerick), purchase of his interest on Martha's Vineyard, I. 422. Gov. of New York, 422, note.
Dunstable, a description and survey of the land, II. 195. Letter of Thomas Weld to Samuel Sewall concerning a tract of land at, 195.
Dunstable, scout, the, slaughter of, II. 175.
Dunton, John, bookseller, England, I. 202, note.
Dupeister, Abraham, at New York, I. 257. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 265.
Durant, Edward, deposition concerning James Lewis, I. 170.
Durell, Capt., II. 148.

Hosted by Google

Dustan, Mr., of Haverhill, a sufferer from Indian depredation, I. 185.
Dustan, Mrs., I. 186.
Dwight, Henry, expressman, I. 240.
Dwight, Nathaniel, business agent for Samuel Sewall, I. 72, 83. Letter sent by, 74.
Dwight, Mr. Seath, pays some money due to Samuel Sewall, II. 261. A debtor to the estate of Samuel Sewall, 283, 285.
Dwight, Timothy, Dedham, death of, II. 89.
Dwight, Mrs. Timothy (Bethiah), death of, II. 89.
Dyer, Sheriff, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 347.
"Dying Daily," tract by Rev. Cotton Mather, II. 30.
Dyke, Jeremiah, his mention of the tragedy of Black Friers, II. 141.

E.

Earthquake, Samuel Sewall's description of a shock, 1727, II. 229. Rev. Mr. Prince's description of, 1727, 229, note. Its effect in Portsmouth described by Richard Waldron, 232. Mentioned, 307.
Eason, Capt. Robert, I. 365.
Easton, Joseph, bearer of letter to Samuel Sewall, I. 181.
Ecclesiastical Laws of Massachusetts Colony, II. 102.
Edgartown, Mass., I. 422.
"Ed., Howard, Gent," printed, 1701, II. 216.
Edict of Nantes, revocation of, by Louis XIV., I. 31, note.
Edmunds, Benjamin, carries letter for Samuel Sewall, II. 37.
Edmundson, James, a witness, I. 224.
Edward, Earl of Jersey, I. 17.
Edwards, ——, goldsmith, II. 132, 193, 221. Arbitrator for Mr. Henchman, 205.
Edwards, Eunice, II. 269.
Edwards, John, chosen assessor, II. 222.
Edwards, Dr. John, answer to a sermon of Dr. Sacheverell, I. 397. Author of some tracts, II. 11 and note.
Edy, Mr., Boston, bearer for Capt. Samuel Aspinwall, II. 307.
Eels, Samuel, contribution to the sufferers from Indian depredations, I. 187.
Elderberry wine, a receipt for, II. 312.
Election Sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Cheever, II. 4. By Rev. Charles Chauncey, 236, note.
Election News-Letter, the, II. 70.
Electors, nomination of, in Boston, I. 107.
Eliot, B., II. 167.
Eliot, Benjamin, death of, I. 79 and note.
Eliot, Rev. John, his second edition of the Indian Bible, I. 22. Quoted by Samuel Sewall, 176, 177. The efforts of, among the Indians, 232, note. Quoted, II. 202.
Eliot, Joseph, carries the Council's letter to Rev. I. Wiswall, I. 95. Of Guilford, Conn., 99.
Ellary, Capt., II. 192.
Elliott, Dea. John, II. 304.
Ellis, Francis, concerning a bill of exchange, I. 121.
Elizabeth, a negro girl, condemned to death, II. 3.
Emerson, Mr., I. 49.
Emerson, John, Gloucester, his irregular marrying, I. 249. Death of, 249.
Emerson, Rev. John, married, I. 171.
Emerson, Rev. Joseph, Malden, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 211. Great grandfather of Ralph Waldo, 211, note.
Emery, John, bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, I. 76.
"Endeavour," ketch, sailing orders for the, I. 66.
England should possess Port Royal, I. 340.
Engs, Samuel, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Episcopacy is to receive the wrath of the Angel of the Fifth Vial, II. 144.
Episcopal Church, proclamation to establish an, at Newbury, I. 420. Intention to build an, in Boston, II. 143. Memorial of Rev. Timothy Cutler and Rev. Samuel Myles, to Gov. Dummer, concerning the exclusion of, from a meeting of the churches, 184.
Epitaph, on Matthew Prior, II. 142. To Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, by John Charmion, 293. Translation of, 294.
Euphrates, River, Samuel Sewall's views concerning the drying up of the, I. 326; II. 144.
Europe, II. 156.
"Eustace Farm," the, at Winnisimmet, known as Shurtleff Farm, I. 104, note.
Eve, Capt., II. 63.
Everard, Jonathan, paid a sum of money by Samuel Sewall, I. 181.
Everden, Capt., commander of ship "Hope," I. 169.
Everden, George, concerning a mill on Neponset River, II. 8. A debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, 276.
Everden, Walter, concerning a mill on Neponset River, II. 8.
Everton, Aaron, master of the ship "Hope," I. 166, 205.
"Exchange," barque, commanded by Nathaniel Broughton, I. 90.
Exeter, N. H., I. 5.
Exports, list of, from Boston in 1688, I. 4.
Eyre, Mrs., death of, 1687, I. 50.
Eyre, John, funeral of his mother, I. 50. A merchant in Boston, 96. Mentioned in Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, 218.

Hosted by Google

Eyton, Sir James, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 410.
Ezer, servant to Rev. Cotton Mather, II. 223.

F.

Fairbanke, Eliezer, Sherbourne, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 395.
Faith and Fervency in Prayer, a tract, II. 269.
"Fall," use of the word instead of Autumn, I. 322, note.
Faneuil, Andrew, I. 331 and note, 355. Merchant, Boston, 349 and note. Concerning the funeral accounts of Mr. Franklin, II. 203.
Faneuil, Capt. Benjamin, merchant, New York, I. 349 and note, 355.
Faneuil, Peter, I. 331, note, 349, note.
Farnum, David, chosen select-man, II. 222.
Farwell, Capt. Henry, Dunstable, Samuel Sewall gives him power of attorney concerning some land, II. 196, 228. Letter of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, concerning debts due his father's estate, 284, 286.
Fast, a, appointed in Boston, I. 107.
"Father Higginson's Legacy, etc.," II. 269, note.
"Faulkland," ship, I. 189.
Faunce, Mr., Plymouth, to glaze the meeting-house at Sandwich, I. 113.
Fayerwether, mariner, I. 47. Loss of warehouse by fire, 269.
Felonious Burning, a capital crime, I. 424.
Feray, mariner, I. 158.
Ferguson, Andrew, signs a letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
"Fidelity," ketch, concerning the sale of, I. 64, 65.
Firebrass, Sir Basil, concerning an act of Habeas Corpus, I. 335.
First Church, Boston, Rev. Joshua Moodey, pastor of, I. 24 and note. The pastors of, decline payment of their salaries on a paper money basis, II. 236, note. (Old), meeting of, concerning Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth's call to Harvard College, 306.
Fisher, Capt. Ebenezer, Wrentham, death of, II. 217.
Fisher, John, Dedham, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, II. 278, 283, 286.
Fisk, Mr., carries letters for Samuel Sewall, II. 59.
Fisk, Rev. Samuel, II. 275.
Fiske, Mr., I. 27.
Fitch, Col., bearer to David Stoddard, II. 149. Bearer for Madam Dudley, 303.
Fitch, Ebenezer, II. 97.
Fitch, Thomas, merchant, mentioned, I. 311; II. 103. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Voted on, for moderator of a meeting, 224. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 224.
Fitch, Zechariah, witness to deed, II. 231.
Flavell, John, author, quoted, I. 42, 117, 324.
Fleet, Thomas, a complaint against, by Mary Terrell, II. 208.
Fleetwood, Dr. William, Bishop of St. Asaph, I. 412, note.
Flies, a plague of, upon green pease, I. 165.
Flint, Mrs. Mary, daughter of Edward Oakes, II. 34, note.
Flood, J., mariner, I. 183. Carries corn to sufferers at Kittery, Me., 184.
Floyd, Madam, England, I. 55.
Flynt (Flint), Henry, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 370 and note.
Foche, Mr., bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 245.
Fold and Flock, Samuel Sewall's idea of the translation of the words in the Bible, I. 297.
Fones, mariner, II. 266.
Foot, Nathaniel, money received from, toward French and Indian war, I. 5. Concerning the relief fund for sufferers from the French attack, 1690, 125, 126.
Ford, Earl of Tankerville, mentioned, I. 17.
Forth, Hugh, mentioned by Samuel Sewall, I. 123.
Foster, ——, concerning administration on estate of Henry Lyon, II. 128.
Foster, Richard, sea captain, I. 74, 122, 211, 220, 234, 267.
"Fountain opened," pamphlet by Rev. Samuel Willard, I. 341, note; II. 123, 160.
Fowle, John, Bermuda, I. 28.
Fowle, Mrs. John (Love), letter from Hannah Sewall to, I. 35, 36, note.
Fowler, John, assertion in court against Thomas Fleet, II. 208.
Fox, George, his "Book of Martyrs," I. 175.
Foxcroft, Mr., I. 39.
Foxcroft, Col. Francis, Cambridge, death of, II. 307.
Foxcroft, Madam Francis, funeral of, at Cambridge, II. 301.
Foxcroft, Rev. Thomas, II. 68, 70, 175. A printed sermon, 152. Preaches a funeral sermon on Rev. Increase Mather, 157, note, 304. Funeral sermon by, on Col. Townsend, 307.
Foy, John, captain of the ship "Anne," I. 34, 37, 38, 47, 75, 85, 193, 203.
France, the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in, I. 31.
Franklin, Mrs., a tenant of Sewall's, II. 130, 140, 143, 149.
Franklin, Henry (?), concerning his funeral accounts, 1725, II. 202.
Franklin, James, carries letter for Samuel Sewall, II. 85.

Hosted by Google

Frary, Mr., of Hatfield, I. 351.
Freeman, Rev. B., a teacher of the Indians, I. 266.
"Freindship," a briganteen, I. 3.
French, the, naval prizes taken by, I. 94. Defeat of, at Carolina, 331, 332.
French men-of-war, seizure of vessel by, I. 165.
Frigates of defence needed at Nantasket, Portsmouth, etc., I. 115.
Frontenac, Count, his answer to a complaint, I. 114.
Frost, Capt. Charles, Kittery, Me., letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 43, 184. Killed by Indians, 1697, 43, note, 195.
Frost, Hon. John, grandson of Nicholas, I. 43, note.
Frost, Mrs. John (Mary), Pepperrell, I. 43, note.
Frost, Nicholas, came from England to Kittery, Me., I. 43, note.
Fullam, Maj., II. 193.
Fuller, Dr. Thomas, his "English Worthies in London," I. 369. His "Church History," II. 141.

G.

Gage, Mr., quoted concerning the splendor of Spanish churches, I. 174.
Gale, Mr., his "Christian Amitie," I. 273.
Gardener, Mr., mentioned, I. 27.
Gardener, Samuel, I. 131, 132.
Gardner, Lieut., death of his son Thomas, II. 297.
Gardner, Capt. Caleb, bearer for Capt. Samuel Aspinwall, II. 307.
Gardner, Joseph, death of his son from smallpox, II. 302.
Gardner, Mrs. Joseph, death of, II. 302.
Gardner, Thomas, Brookline, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his debt, I. 62. Chosen deacon of Brookline Church, II. 300.
Gardner, Thomas, son of Lieut., death of, II. 297.
Garfield, Lieut. Benjamin, concerned in settling a minister at Watertown, I. 140, and note.
Gates, Amos, II. 221.
Gates, Mrs., tenant of Samuel Sewall, Jr., II. 296. Death of, 296.
Gates, Margaret, married to James How, II. 296.
Gates, Symon, II. 295.
Gay Head Neck, desired by Indian inhabitants, I. 371.
Gedney, Bartholomew, receives votes for nomination of councillor, I. 2. Merchant of Salem, 120. Death of, 195.
Gee, Rev. Joshua, Jr., funeral sermon on Rev. Increase Mather, II. 240. Sermon on the "Straight Gate," 267.
Gee, Joshua, Sr., Algerian captive, I. 28, 34, 38, 45, 49. Termination of his captivity in Algiers, 77. Mentioned, 112, 206, 331. Sends money for redemption of Thomas Thacher, 168. Takes sand from Cotton Hill, 218. Concerning an account of redemption money, 271. Death of, II. 148.
Geer, Mr., Nantucket, I. 81.
Gerrish, Capt., death of, I. 61.
Gerrish, Mrs. Capt., executrix of husband's will, I. 61. Death of, 79.
Gerrish, Capt., Dover, N. H., I. 183.
Gerrish, Hannah, cousin of Samuel Sewall, Jr., death of, II. 296.
Gerrish, Hannah, infant daughter of Mary (Sewall) Gerrish, II. 310.
Gerrish, Mrs. Jane, death of a child of, I. 98. Death of, II. 65, 66.
Gerrish, John, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 123; II. 112.
Gerrish, Joseph, Newbury, nephew of Samuel Sewall, letter of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, concerning the appraisement of certain land in Newbury, II. 281.
Gerrish, Rev. Joseph, Wenham, preaches monthly lectures at Newbury, I. 18. Mentioned, 20, note. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 60, 379 and note, 382, 413. Elected to preach the Election sermon, 382. Death of, 1720, mentioned, 379, note; II. 104.
Gerrish, Maj, II. 271.
Gerrish, Moses, Newbury, brother-in-law of Samuel Sewall, I. 49.
Gerrish, Moses, cousin of Samuel Sewall, a daughter born to, II. 59.
Gerrish, Moses, nephew of Samuel Sewall, marriage of, II. 214.
Gerrish, Samuel, son-in-law of Samuel Sewall, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 176. Mentioned as a bookseller in Bill of Exchange, 213. Mentioned, 220, 226.
Gerrish, Mrs. Samuel (Mary Sewall), death of, mentioned, II. 12. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 310.
Gerrish, William, II. 182.
Ghent, France, surrender of, I. 381.
Gibbons (Gibbins), William, money received from, toward French and Indian war, I. 5. Takes sand from Cotton Hill, 218. Lets a house to Peter Sergeant, 241, note.
Gibbs, Rev. Henry, supplies the pulpit at Watertown, I. 140. Obliged to give up preaching on account of ill-health, 329. Sermons by, printed, II. 242. Death of, 1723, 304.
Gibbs, Mrs. Mary, marries Samuel Sewall, II. 146.
Gilbert, Dr., Oxford, entertains Samuel Sewall, I. 144, 155.
Gilbert, ——, mariner, I. 47, 156. Supposed to be lost at sea, 164.
"Gilbert's Presidents" (Precedents), name of a book, I. 40.
Giles, Thomas, extract of letter from John Chalker to, I. 39.

Hosted by Google

Gillam, ——, mariner, I. 88, 128, 321. Arrival at Marblehead, 194.
Gill's wharf, Boston, I. 124, 163.
"Gloucester," ship, I. 17.
Glover, Thomas, letter from Samuel Sewall to, I. 31.
Godolphin, Sidney (Lord), death of, II. 9 and note.
Goffe, Mrs., Cambridge, death of, 1725, II. 190.
Goldwire, John, Sr., Baddesly, Eng., I. 110, 114. Mentioned, II. 5, 24.
Goldwire, Rev. John, Jr., preached at Rumsey, I. 156, 164, 333; II. 38.
Goldwire, Mrs. John, I. 156.
Gooch, Capt. James, carries provisions to Wells, Me., I 183. Chosen overseer of the poor, II. 222.
Gooding, John, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Goodwin, Dr. Thomas, I. 374. Quoted, II. 144, 155, 257.
Goodwin, William Hadley, an epistle possibly written by, II. 257.
Goodrick, William, (Cor!!), his daughters legatees under Gov. Bellingham's will, I. 9.
Goodridge, Benjamin, mentioned, I. 124. His family sufferers from the French attack of 1690, 126.
Gookin, ——, sheriff, Boston, I. 231.
Gookin, Daniel, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I. 1.
Gookin, Rev. Daniel, letter from Samuel Sewall, I. 17, 20, note. Interested in conversion of the Indians, 101, note. Takes a deposition to be used in the litigation of Gov. Bellingham's will, 101, note. Of Sherbourn, death of, and his character portrayed, II. 81.
Gookin, John, son of Nathaniel, II 267.
Gookin, Nathaniel, Hampton, II. 267.
Gorden, James, chosen constable, II. 222.
Gore, Capt., death of, at Spectacle Island, II. 301.
Gospel of St. Luke, the, considered by Samuel Sewall, II. 48.
Gouge, ——, "publish'd" a treatise on the calling of the Jews, II. 201, note.
Gough, Mr., II. 16.
Gourding, a mariner, I. 109.
Governor's Commission, how published in Boston in 1715, II. 50, note.
Gray, William, signs letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Grazilliere, John, commander of the "William and Mary," I. 286.
Grealy, Jonathan, of Salisbury, mentioned, I. 186.
Great Barrington, Mass., origin of the name, II. 60, note.
Grecian Church, Samuel Sewall desires the enlightenment of the, II. 80.
Green, ——, cousin, a son born to, II. 299.
Green, ——, Conn., carries sermons to Gov. Saltonstall from Samuel Sewall, II, 140, 174.
Green, Mr., New London, mentioned, II. 194.
Green, Bartholomew, witness to deed, I. 200. Mentioned as printer, II. 175, note. His first News-Letter sent to Capt. Pepperrel by Samuel Sewall, 217.
Green, Bartholomew, Jr., witness to a lease, II. 241.
Green, Mrs. Bartholomew, wife of the printer, death of, II. 295
Green, Mrs. Jane, mentioned, II. 74, 242.
Green, Rev. Joseph, Salem Village (now included in Danvers), death of, II. 51.
Green, Nathaniel, chosen representative, II. 224.
Green, Nathaniel, Capt., commander of briganteen "Freindship," I. 3, 27. Letter of Samuel Sewall consigning goods to him, 112. Mentioned, II. 4, 10. Memorandum of, concerning a certain post on Samuel Sewall's land, 227.
Green, Dr. S. A., an address of, II. 25, note. His Groton Hist. Series mentioned, 32, note.
Green, Timothy, mentioned, II. 31.
Greenwood, Capt. Samuel, chosen overseer of the poor, II. 222.
Grenvil, Sir Bevil, governor to Barbadoes, I. 277.
Grew, Nehemiah, mentioned by Samuel Sewall, I. 116. A book written by, 261.
Gridley, Jeremiah, bearer for Mrs. Samuel Sewall, Jr., II. 320.
Griffin, Mr., Roxbury, death of, 1714, II. 299.
Griggs, Joseph, death of, II. 299.
Gross, Mrs., takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Groton, Mass., II. 196.
Grove, Madam Tryphena, Eng., II. 79. A treatise dedicated to her by Mrs. Bridget Usher, 94. Articles sent to, by Samuel Sewall, 151. Samuel Sewall's regret at destroying some letters written by, 158. Death of, 204.
Grundy, Robert, letter of Samuel Sewall to, desiring to send him on Indian expedition, I. 91, 92, note.
Guadaloop, I. 340.
Guy, Mr., bookseller, London, I. 116, 248.
Gwin, Thomas, mariner, I. 109.

H.

Habeas Corpus, an act of, I. 335.
Hadley case, the, Samuel Sewall's opinion on, II. 173.
Haines, David, Sudbury, letter of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, concerning the appraisement of certain farms, II. 283, 284.
Hall, Mr., England, Samuel Sewall's obligation to, I. 96.

Hosted by Google

Hall, Capt., York, Me., I. 188.
Hale, ——, cousin, death of his infant son, I. 390. Mentioned, II. 102.
Hale, Mr., England, I. 82, 380.
Hale, Mr , niece married, II. 104.
Hale, Arthur, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Hale, Rev. James, Ashford, the recipient of eight pounds, II. 206, 218.
Hale, Rev. Moses, at Byfield, I. 296, 374. Letter and presents from Samuel Sewall, II 70
Hallawell, Benjamin, a captive in Algier, I. 77. Concerning his redemption, 91.
Halsey, John, escape from Algiers, I. 204.
Hambleton, Mrs., II. 265.
Hambleton, Mary, II. 275.
Hamilton, Duke of, duel of, II. 17 and note.
Hamilton, Walter, Governor of St. Christophers, II. 24.
Hammerden, mariner, II. 268.
Hammond, Capt., at Kittery, Me., I. 184.
Hammond, Maj., I 341.
Hampton, John, a Presbyterian preacher imprisoned, I. 11, 12, note.
Hannah, Robert, a tenant of Samuel Sewall, at Pettaquamscot, I. 40, 106.
Harcourt, Lord Chancellor, trustees appointed by. to administer on Edward Hopkins legacy to Harvard College, II. 29 and note.
Hardy, Rev. Mr., England, I. 24.
Harris, ——, mariner, I. 48, 49, 55, 189.
Harris, Dr., quoted, II. 113.
Harris, Rev. Henry, assistant at Queen's Chapel, Boston, in 1712, I. 420.
Harvard College, contributions made to, in the year 1672, I. 20, note. Gift of real estate to, from Samuel Sewall, 26, note. Lord Bellomont's influence desired in regard to a charter for, 241. Receives one hundred pounds from the estate of Madam Usher through Rev. Thomas Cotton, II. 217. Also one hundred pounds for the library, 217. Receipt of one hundred pounds from the estate of Madam Usher, signed by Edward Hutchinson, treasurer of, 225, 226. Rev. Joseph Sewall chosen President of, 305.
Harvey, John, signs letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Harvey, John, Jr., signs letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Harvey, Thomas, signs letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Harwood, Thomas, contributes provisions to sufferers at Kittery, Me., I. 5.
Hat in Hand, Algate, a London Inn, I. 27, 74, 90.
Hatsell, Laurence, London, I. 250.
Hathorne, John, in list of names for nomination of councillor, I. 2. Concerning Philip Read the Blasphemer, 366.
Haugh, ——, deacon, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Haugh, Atherton, chosen deputy to General Court, II. 38, note.
Haugh, Sam, mentioned, I. 111.
Hawkins, Mrs., sister to John Ayre, I. 96, 98.
Hawkins, Mrs. Esther, London, I. 365.
Hawkins, Hannah, England, I. 365.
Hawks, Mrs., London, I. 405.
Hawley, ——, bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, I. 88.
Hayden, Ebenezer, a bond given to Samuel Sewall, I. 121.
Haynes, Henry W., I. 317, note.
Hayter, Thomas, merchant, London, I. 322.
Haywood, Anthony, letter of Samuel Sewall concerning his redemption money, I. 284.
Hazard, Thomas, Kingston, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 327. In controversy with George Mumford, II. 71. Concerning land at Point Judith sold by Samuel Sewall to, 318.
Hazzen, ——, surveyor of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, II. 125, note.
Henchman, Capt. Daniel, Worcester, I. 314. Samuel Sewall in account with his heirs, 341.
Henchman, Mrs. Daniel (Mary), mentioned, I. 341. Leases a tenement from Samuel Sewall, 342. Her indebtedness to Sewall for rent, and unkind treatment of him, 344.
Henchman, Hezekiah, I. 341. Leases a tenement from Samuel Sewall, 342.
Henchman, Nathaniel, witness to deed, I. 200. Desires to purchase a tenement from Samuel Sewall, 343. Letter of Samuel Sewall and William Welsteed to, concerning his indebtedness to the estate of Madam Usher, II. 153. His claim against the estate of Madam Usher, 154. The question of his indebtedness to Madam Usher's estate put to arbitration, 205.
Henchman, Richard, made verses to Samuel Sewall, I. 290 and note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 293. Biographical sketch of, 314, note. Translation of Latin verses written by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart to Samuel Sewall, 316, 317. Mentioned, 341. Letter to Samuel Sewall wishing to buy a house, 342. Death of, II. 182.
Henry VIII., his marriage with Katharine Howard, I. 369; II. 19.
Henry, Philip, author of annotations, II. 11, note. His Exposition of the Bible, 161.
Hedman, Mr., sails for England, II. 191.
Herod, mentioned, II. 201, note.
Herrick, Mrs., concerning certain money due her, I. 234.

Hosted by Google

Herrick, Joseph, engaged in church controversy at Salem, I. 15.
Hewit, Capt., II. 20.
Heywood, Anthony, at Sallée, Morocco, I. 156. Concerning his redemption money, 157. Concerning his redemption from captivity, 205, 271.
Higginson, Capt., I. 60.
Higginson, ——, cousin, II. 264.
Higginson, Rev. Francis, I. 215, note.
Higginson, Henry, settlement of his estate, I. 27, 74. Death of, 74.
Higginson, J., demands Hog Island of Samuel Sewall, I. 127. Mentioned, II. 103.
Higginson, Hon. John, merchant of Salem, I. 121. Brother of Nathaniel, 216, note. Appointed commissioner, 311. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, II. 29. Death of, 112.
Higginson, John, Jr., death of, II. 299.
Higginson, Mrs. John, I. 326.
Higginson, Rev. John, son of Rev. Francis, I. 100, note, 215, note. His interest in the sermon of Mr. Noyes, 216. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 325. Mentioned, II. 65.
Higginson, Mrs. Margaret, II. 270.
Higginson, Nathaniel, biographical notice of, I. 214, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 214, 248, 299, 321, 333. Urged to return to New England by Samuel Sewall, 216, 248, 256. Samuel Sewall desires that he be made Governor, 359. Death of, mentioned, 359, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the removal of Governor Dudley, 360. Death of, at London, 382.
Higginson, Mrs. Nathaniel, I. 217.
High Field, the, at Newbury, a mortgage on, II. 172.
Hill, General, in command of the Canada expedition, II. 296.
Hill, Henry, I. 161.
Hill, James, witness to deed, I. 69, note.
Hill, Joseph, mariner, I. 185.
Hilton, Col., death of, I. 396.
Hinckley, Gov. Thomas, writer of an address to King James, I. 60, note.
Hinsdell (Hinsdal), Ebenezer, baptism of, I. 329 and note.
Hirst, Grove, owner of the barque "Olive Branch," I. 133. Married Elizabeth Sewall, 213, note. Son-in-law of Samuel Sewall, 246, 313, 336. Mentioned, II. 4. Death of, mentioned, 75, 76, 79, 85. Sermon on death of, by Mr. Colman, 81. The indignation of Samuel Sewall at the exclusion of his orphans from their pew, 92. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Hirst, Mrs. Grove (Elizabeth), child Elizabeth born to, I. 340. Her children, II. 12, 181. Death of, 54, 56. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Hirst, Hannah, daughter of Grove, marries Nathaniel Balston, II. 254.
Hirst, Hannah (cousin of Samuel Sewall, Jr.), admitted to Old South Church, II. 307.
Hirst, Jane, cousin, witness to deed, 1721, II. 136. Going to Newbury, 271. Admitted to Old South Church, 307.
Hirst, John, concerning his funeral expenses at Antigua, II. 114.
Hirst, Mary, marries son of Sir William Pepperell, II. 146, 149.
Hirst, Samuel, son of Grove, funeral mentioned, I. 15. A Freshman at Harvard College, II. 107. Mentioned, 152 Going to London, February, 1723, 162. Death of, Jan. 14, 1726, 221. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Hirst, William, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 375; II. 51. Imprisoned for the funeral expenses of his brother John, 114.
Hirst, William, son of Grove, birth of, II. 40.
Hirst, William, son of Grove (second of the name), II. 311.
"History of a Title," by U. H. Crocker, I. 225, note.
Hitchcock, David, Enfield, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 50.
Hoar, Bridget, daughter of Mrs. Usher, I. 100, note. Married Rev. Thomas Cotton, London, 138.
Hoar, Leonard, president of Harvard College, I. 20, note. Death of, 226. Mentioned, II. 94, 150, 226
Hoar, Mrs. Leonard (Bridget), marries Hezekiah Usher, Jr., I. 138, note.
Hoar, Tryphena, II. 150.
Hobart, Mrs., Newton, death of, I. 415.
Hobart, Rev. Nehemiah, writes some verses in Latin to Samuel Sewall, I. 315. Composes Latin verses, 388. Verses mentioned, II. 6, 8, 104, 175. Death of, 13.
Hobby, Sir Charles, I. 412 and note.
Hog Island, purchase of, by Samuel Sewall, I. 68, 69, note. History of, 68, note.
Hoit, ——, widow, return from captivity in Canada, I. 329.
Holbrook, John, of Sherbourn, Mass., I. 284.
Holbrook, Thomas, of Sherbourn, Mass., I. 284.
Holder, Dr., a treatise by, concerning time, I. 261.
"Holiness of Heaven," sermon by Rev. Nehemiah Walter, II. 211.
Holman, Mrs. Ann, death of, II. 299.
Holman, John, a soldier at Albany, I. 241.
Holt, Henry, Andover, I. 312.
Holt, Oliver, a tenant of Samuel Sewall, I. 312.
Holyoke, Mr., his almanack, II. 36. Contains lines by Samuel Sewall on the Proclamation of King George, 39 and note, 131.

Hosted by Google

Holyoke, Elizur, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 133.
Holyoke, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 358.
Holyoke, Thomas D.D., dictionary of, II. 274.
Homes, Rev. William, Martha's Vineyard, concerning the education of Indian youths, II. 57. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, accompanied by a Bible, 126. Sermons of, 127, 131. Sermon on "Reading the Scriptures," 175, 182.
Homes, Mrs. William, II. 127.
Hook, Francis, mentioned, I. 42.
Hooker, Rev. Thomas, his "Survey of the Sum of Church Discipline," 1648, II. 257.
"Hope," ship, Capt. Everden, commander, I. 166, 169.
"Hopewell," the ketch, I. 3, 4, 111.
Hopkins, Edward, trustees appointed by Lord Chancellor Harcourt to administer on his legacy to Harvard College, II. 29 and note. An epistle written by, 257
Hopkinton, Mass, mentioned, II. 57 Named for Governor Hopkins, 257.
Horn, Madam Katherine, receives a sermon from Samuel Sewall, II. 270.
House of Commons, speaker of, II. 170.
Household articles, list of, to be bought for Judith Sewall, II. 105.
How, James, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 227. Married to Margaret Gates, 296.
How, Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 95.
Howard, Lord Edmund, I. 369.
Howard, Katharine, Dr. Fuller quoted concerning her marriage with Henry VIII., I. 369.
Howe, John, dissenter to King's Declaration, I. 54, note.
Howe, Dr. Estes, locates the homestead in which Samuel Sewall lived, I. 159, note; II. 176, note.
Howell, Henry, mentioned, II. 216. In account with Samuel Sewall, 248.
Howell, William, cabinet-maker, II. 248.
Howland, Samuel, town-clerk at Bristol, 1719, II. 101.
Hubbard, Jeremiah, Hempsted, L. I., I. 50.
Hubbard, John, mentioned, I. 70, note. His daughter sick with the small-pox, 97. Sails for England, 1699, 211. In England, 277.
Hubbard, Samuel, son of Jeremiah, I. 50.
Hubbard, Thomas, bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr, II. 320. Bearer for Mrs. Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320
Hughs, Mr., Plymouth, II. 37.
Hull, Capt., mentioned, I. 32, 42.
Hull, Edward, London, goods consigned to, I. 3, 27, 29. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, 32, 35, 44, 46, 53, 67, 85, 118, 122, 131, 133, 141, 152, 156, 159, 166, 169, 191, 202, 205, 234, 235, 258, 363. Letter from Samuel Sewall enclosing bill of exchange from Humphry Davie, 38. Concerning bill of exchange, 74, 112, 153. Concerning goods sent by Samuel Sewall, 89, 90. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, with bill of lading for silver and bags of gold dust, 92. Mentioned, 116. Holds land in trust for Madam Bellingham, 159, 219 and note. Letter of Stephen Sewall to, 234.
Hull, John, one of the purchasers of Point Judith, I. 25, note. Father-in-law of Samuel Sewall, 43. Account of Peter Bulkley with estate of, 111. Mentioned, 158. Concerning the settlement of the Henchman estate, 341. Death mentioned, II. 10. Owned Little Point Judith, 71. Memorandum taken from his pocket-book, 309. Account of persons buried in his tomb, 310.
Hull, Mrs. John (Judith), I. 25, note. Sends silver wine cup to Nicholas Parcel, 50. Illness of, 152. Death of, 156. Taken sick of small-pox, II. 309. Buried in John Hull's tomb, 310.
Hull, Robert, memorandum from his grave-stone, II. 308.
Hull, Samuel, baptized, 1661, II. 309.
Hunlock, Edward, I. 218.
Hunnywell, Richard, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Hunt, Mr., I. 376.
Hunt, John, chosen select-man, II. 222.
Hunt, Mrs. Judith, II. 186.
Hunt, Thomas, turner, I. 124.
Hunting, Mrs., Charlestown, wants an Indian boy for servant, II. 23.
Hutchins, Thomas, II. 297.
Hutchinson, Maj. Elisha, I. 129. Sails in expedition to Port Royal, 349.
Hutchinson, Capt. Edward, I. 97. Leased land at Winnisimmet, 103, note. Pastures his horse there, 103, note. Mentioned, 373. The effects of the corporation for propagating the Gospel to be delivered to, II. 169. Treasurer of Harvard College, 226. Chosen treasurer, 242.
Hutchinson, Eliakim, chosen Commissioner, I. 311. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, II. 29.
Hutchinson, Elisha, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I 2. Sale of land to, by Samuel Sewall, 37. Sails for London, 68. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 123. Death of, mentioned, II. 79.
Hutchinson, Madam Elisha, buried, II. 16.
Hutchinson, Em., interested in the ketch "Fidelity," I. 64, 75.
Hutchinson, Ezekiel, a business arrangement with Samuel Sewall, I. 42.
Hutchinson, Thomas, II 103.
Hutchinson, Capt. Thomas, his daughter

Hosted by Google

married, II. 265. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth as President of Harvard College, 306. Bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320.
Hutchinson, William, letter from Samuel Sewall to, I. 37, 46, 48, 111. Death of, from small-pox, II. 302
Hyde, Edward, Lord Cornbury, I. 356 and note.
Hypochondria, letter of Christian Lodowick on its symptoms, treatment, etc. II. 25-29.

I.

Ilsley, W., II. 296.
Imports, list of, to Boston, in 1688, I. 4.
Imports, by Samuel Sewall, I. 32, 34, 64, 75, 78, 96, 129, 137, 299, 312, 338, 384; II. 37, 105, 161.
Inches, Thomas, chosen constable, II. 222.
Indenture made between Samuel Sewall, Jr., and Rebecca his wife, and Paul Dudley, etc., II. 312.
"India Christiana," a tract, by Rev. Increase Mather, II. 137, 175.
Indian corn and bread-stuffs cut off in New England, I. 165.
Indian ministers, ordained, II. 127.
Indian war, the continuance of, I. 208.
Indians, Samuel Sewall's ideas of missionary work among the, I. 232. A proposal to put them on reservations, 232 and note. Efforts of Rev. John Eliot and the Mayhews among the, 232, note. Removal from Woodstock to Concord, N. H., 240. Money allowed for missionary work among the, 250. Invasion at Dunstable, Mass., 333. Samuel Sewall sends money for missionary work among the, 353. Letter of Samuel Sewall on the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians, 400. Letter of Samuel Sewall on the printing of the Bible for them, 401, 402. Kennebec, in controversy with the English concerning the boundary of lands, II. 109. Extract of a letter from Rev. Solomon Stoddard concerning, 131. Kennebeck, the, 140. Letter of Samuel Partridge on compromising with the Eastern, 142. Respecting their national interests after conversion, 155. Mr. Stoddard's discourse on gospelizing the, 160. Kennebeck, slaughter of, 174. Attack Deerfield, 319.
"Industry," ship, II. 268.
Inwood, Hannah, II. 116.
Inwood, John, married Hannah Balston, II. 62.
Invoices of goods shipped by Samuel Sewall to London, etc., I. 2, 29.
Ipswich, the building of the meeting-house at, II. 159.
Irish, Samuel Sewall's desire for the conversion of the, II. 127.
Iron, bill to prevent the making of, II. 109.
Isle of Wight, I. 42.
Ive, John, merchant of London, Eng., I. 8, 28, 116. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 34, 38, 45, 49, 76, 91, 116, 128, 137, 168, 204, 206, 211, 219, 226, 234, 248, 271, 286. Concerning a bill of exchange for Samuel Sewall, 92. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the bequest of William Needham to his brother, 119. Concerning payment of Thomas Needham's legacy, 130. Letter and bill of exchange from Samuel Sewall in behalf of Algerian captives, 157. Letter of Samuel Sewall concerning the captives in Algeria, 200 and note. Death of his son, 204. Letter of Stephen Sewall to, 233. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the redemption money of James Bull, 278, 281.

J.

Jackson, Jonathan, chosen overseer of the poor, II. 222.
Jacobs, Mrs. Sarah, her charges against Rev. James McSparran, II 98.
Jacobs, Thomas, skipper, I. 273.
Jaffrey, George, Newcastle, N H., a distich composed by Samuel Sewall in memory of, 1707, I. 350 and note.
Jaffrey, George, Portsmouth, letter of Samuel Sewall to, 1721, II. 134.
Jamaica, W. I., I. 3. In trade with Boston in 1688, 4.
James II. proclaimed King, I. 2. Declaration for Liberty of Conscience by, 53, note. Mentioned, 94.
Janeway, William, merchant in New York, I. 265.
Jeffries, David, lost at sea, II. 63 and note.
Jefferies, ——, Jr., bearer for Madam Willoughby, II. 306.
Jekyl, Mr., pays money due to Samuel Sewall, II. 35. Bearer to David Stoddard, 149.
Jenkins, ——, his vessel taken, I. 381.
Jeremiah Allen, II. 135.
Jerusalem, Samuel Sewall's ideas as to the rebuilding of, I. 300.
Jewet, Justice, death of, mentioned, II. 104.
Jews, in America, treatise on, by Dr Thorowgood, I. 22. Samuel Sewall inquires of Jeremiah Dummer concerning their jubilee, religion, etc., 268. Essays by Samuel Stow for the conversion of the, 299, 300. Mr. Willard's sermon on the conversion of, II. 145. Letter of Samuel Sewall to Gov. William Burnet on the, 154, 156, note. Their gathering together and conversion assured, 197. Dr. Owen quoted

Hosted by Google

concerning their conversion, 198. They expect a Messiah to come, 198. Treatise on the calling of the, published by Gouge, 201, note. Samuel Sewall takes a rainbow seen by him as a token of Christ's covenant for the, 248. Baxter's publication against the national conversion of the, 254. Cotton Mather's views concerning the conversion of, 263.
"Jews of Berlin," a tract, II. 89.
"John and Peter," ship, I. 371.
John, Earl of Bridgewater, mentioned, I. 17.
John, Earl of Marlborough, mentioned, I. 17.
John, Viscount Lonsdale, mentioned, I. 17.
Johnson, Capt., death of, 1690, 87 years old, I. 116.
Johnson, William, in list of names mentioned for nomination as councillor, I. 2.
Jolls, Thomas, sea captain, I. 30, 33.
Jones, Abraham, part-owner of the ketch "Endeavour," I. 67; II. 94.
Jones, Isaac, concerning goods for Israel Chauncey, I. 181.
Jones, Roger, signs a bill of exchange, I. 121.
Jones, Thomas, part-owner of the ketch "Endeavour," I. 67.
Jones, William, New Haven, letter from Samuel Sewall to, I. 136.
"Joseph Sold," a tract by Samuel Sewall, I. 257, 260, 322; II. 39.
"Joseph, The vindication of," by Samuel Sewall, II. 14, 15.
Joseph of the Old Testament, letter of Samuel Sewall to Rev. Cotton Mather concerning his opinion on, II. 15.
"Joseph," galley cast away on coast of Ireland, I. 104, note.
Jubilee Year (1700), in Roman Catholic Church, I. 220.
Jubilee Year, the, (1716), the prophecies of Joseph Mede for, II. 78. Prophecies concerning the, 83.
"Judas the Traitor," treatise by Mr. Moodey, II. 32, 34.
Judd, Roger, warning to quit his house sent by Samuel Sewall, I 209.
Judge, ——, death of, 1688, I. 82.
Judges of Superior Court, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 173.
Judges of the Provinces, the affair between the officers of Admiralty and, II. 210.
Junius, Franciscus, his translation of the Old Testament, II. 199 and note.

K.

Kay, Mrs. Lydia, I. 98. Witness to a paper, 114. House-keeper for Samuel Sewall, II 133. Mentioned, 301.
Kay, Mary, a witness, I. 28.
"Katherine," ship, I. 46.
Keech, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 154.
Keats, Richard, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Keayne, Capt. Robert, donation towards public library in Boston in 1653, I. 422, note.
Keeling, Capt., II. 4, 10, 39.
Kein, ——, mariner, I. 158.
Keith, ——, I. 82.
Keith, G., I. 272.
Kellond, Mrs., I. 31.
Kellond, Thomas, death of, I. 31.
Kent, Capt., I. 424.
Kent, John, his bill with Samuel Sewall, I. 76. Mariner, Newbury, 110.
Kersteed, Lucas, bearer of books to New York from Samuel Sewall, I. 257.
Keyes, Capt. John, Shrewsbury, II. 227, 242. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 266.
Kibbe, Joshua, Sherbourn, mentioned, I. 283. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 228. His farm to be appraised, 279.
Kidd, Capt. William, the pirate, I. 216, note. Sent, with his associates, to England, 220 and note.
Kilcup, William, witness to will of Governor Bellingham, I. 10.
Kimberly, Eleazer, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 191.
King Charles II., proclaimed at Boston, II. 309.
King George, proclamation of, II. 35. Proclaimed in Boston, 39, note. Mentioned, 185.
King James, his imprisonment of Gouge for his treatise on the calling of the Jews, II. 201, note.
King William, his army in Ireland, I. 94. Address of the Massachusetts colony to, 145, note. Address of Gov. Simon Bradstreet to, 146, note. His relations with Louis XIV., 220.
King of Spain, the death of, I 250.
King, Mr., carries a parcel for Samuel Sewall, II. 221.
King, Mrs., Boston, II. 300.
King, Sir Peter, I. 423 and note.
"King Fisher," the admiral's ship, I. 38, note, 44.
Kingston, R. I., I. 25, note. The ministerial farm at, II. 114.
Kitchen, Robert, money sent him by Samuel Sewall, I. 141.
Kittery, Me., provisions sent to, I. 5. A lumber station, 43, note.
Knight, Joseph, son of Mrs. Rebecca, II. 246.
Knight, Mrs. Rebecca, II. 112. Death of, 246.

Hosted by Google

L.

Lake, Thomas, his interest in some saw-mills, I. 251.
Lamb, Col., death of his son, II. 303.
Lamb, Mr., Roxbury, II. 104.
Lamb, Joshua, fall and death of, on Commencement Day, II. 303.
Lambert, Mr., II. 242.
Lambert, Michael, Governor of St. Christopher's Island, II. 25.
Land, concerning the boundary of, between the English and Kennebec Indians, II. 109.
Lane, Andrew, chosen constable, II. 222.
Lane, Elizabeth, a witness, I. 28.
Lane, Henry, a nephew of Sir William Ashurst, II. 9, 16, 21, 22.
Lane, Thomas, merchant, of London, I. 121.
"Lark," briganteen, I. 351.
Larnell, B., death of, II. 40.
Lasson, George, commander of the "Two Brothers," I. 48, 91.
Latin quotations, I. 110, 150, 163, 172, 175, 193, 197, 245, 269, 290, 303, 314, 317, 318, 336, 337, 342, 353, 357, 361, 372, 379, 380, 381, 387, 397, 399, 400; II. 30, 34, 35, 36, 39, note, 40, 41, 42, 48, 55, 59, 74, 83, 84, 87, 97, 104, 105, 123, 124, 127, 130, 137, 139, 145, 146, 152, 165, 174, 190, 193, 200, 215, 230, 234, 244, 273, 274.
Latin Verses, I. 245, 314, 315. Dedicated to Col. Francis Nicholson, 399. By Samuel Sewall in memory of his sister, Jane Hurst, and others, II. 84. (*See also* Distichs and Verses.)
Leader, Capt., commands the king's ship, I. 205.
Lechmere, Mr., bearer to David Stoddard, II. 149.
Lee, Mr., mentioned, I. 106.
Lee, Rev. Mr., "Triumph of Faith," sermon by, II 260. "Triumph of Mercy," a sermon, 269.
Leeward Isles, in trade with Boston in 1688, I. 4.
Legal notice, concerning a mill on Neponset River, II. 8.
Legislature of Massachusetts, its action concerning the boundary line of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, II. 125, note. Speech of Rev. Charles Chauncey concerning, 236, note.
Leicester, Earl of, II. 309.
Leigh, Mr., I 297.
Leland, Ebenezer, carries a letter for Samuel Sewall, II. 228.
Lending Library, Samuel Sewall does not approve of it, but gives forty shillings for a kindred object, II. 208.
Letter of recommendation written for Joseph Marion by Samuel Sewall, II. 261.
Leverett, John, in expedition to Port Royal, I. 349.
Leverett, John (Deputy-Gov.), witness to will of Governor Bellingham, I. 11. Isaac Addington buried in tomb of, II. 299.
Leverett, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 156. President of Harvard College, 356. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the giving of degrees, 396. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, II. 29. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, asking payment of his account, 96. Death of, 166, 305. Funeral sermons on, 305.
Lewis, Ezekiel, chosen representative, II. 224.
Lewis, James, concerning his debt to Thomas Bannister, I. 167, 170.
License, a, to preach, I. 13.
Licensing acts, expiration of, in England, I 202, note.
Lidgett, Col., burial of his mother, I. 69.
Lilly, Capt. Thomas, I. 331. His case tried in General Court, 333.
Liman, Elder, II. 275.
Limerick, Lord, concerning Gay Head Neck, I. 371. *See* Dungan, Thomas.
Lincoln, Gov. Levi, of Massachusetts, concerning the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, II. 125, note.
Lind, Simeon, death of, I. 69.
Lindon, Augustin, witness to will of Governor Bellingham, I. 10.
Linton, Mary, I. 130.
Lisle, Lady, 1723, portrait of, II. 151.
Lisle, France, siege and surrender of, I. 378 and note.
Lithered, Capt. Thomas, II. 159, 207, 224, 269.
Little, Goodwife, I. 24.
Little, Rev. Mr., ordained at Plymouth in 1699, I. 212.
Little, Capt. Isaac, Pembroke, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 245.
Little, Robert, bearer of letter to Samuel Sewall, I. 107.
Littleton, Judge, quoted, II. 74.
Lloyd, Mrs., Bishop's-Gate, London, I. 78, 98. Sewall's remembrance of a visit to her, II. 204.
Lloyd, Edward, London, concerning an invoice, I. 63.
Lodovick, Christian, his letter to Increase Mather mentioned, II. 25, note. Letter to Samuel Sewall (?) on Hypochondria, its symptoms, treatment, etc., 25–29. Recommends drinking boiled water as a cure for certain distempers, 28.
"London Criticks," a book, I. 422.
"London Gazette," a newspaper, called at first the "Oxford," I. 16 and note.
London, in trade with Boston in 1688, I. 4.
London, Lord Bishop of, II. 185.
"London Mercury," newspaper, I, 202, note.

Hosted by Google

Longfellow, Stephen, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 172. In litigation with Abraham and Anne Adams, 172.
Longfellow, "Brother" William, his intention of going to England, I. 38. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his money affairs in England, 50. Coming home from England, 61. Home from England, 76. Death of, mentioned, 114. Drowned at sea, 117.
Longfellow, Mrs. William (Anne), sister of Samuel Sewall, I. 39, 51.
Longfellow, William, England, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 117.
Lonsdale, John, Lord, keeper of privy seal, I. 17.
Lord, Mr., merchant at Antigua, I. 33. Death of, 33
Lord, Joseph, of Carolina, I. 273, 408. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 324.
Lord, Rev. Joseph, Chatham, the recipient of eight pounds, II. 206, 218.
Lord Chamberlain, II. 170.
Lord Chancellor, II. 170.
Lord President, II. 170.
Lord's Supper, an innovation in the celebration of, in Boston churches, II. 123.
Lordane, a dunce, its etymology discussed by Sewall, I. 18; also 20, note.
Loring, Jonathan, chosen assessor, II. 222.
Lothrop, Thomas, carries parcel for Samuel Sewall, II. 34.
Lotteries, Samuel Sewall desires to stop their progress, II. 102, 103.
Louis XIV., revocation of the Edict of Nantes, I. 31, note. Mentioned as the French Pharaoh, 220.
Love, John, merchant, London, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 237, 247, 259, 261, 299, 337, 360, 384; II. 4, 52, 58. Mentioned, 5, 44. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, sending for books, 10.
Lovelace, Lord, comes as Governor to New York, I. 377 and note. How he may benefit Massachusetts, 380. Death of, 386.
Lovelace, Lady, arrival in New York, I. 377. In England, 386.
Lovell, Capt., Barnstable, kills ten Indians, II. 183.
Loveridge, William, Amboy, East Jersey, concerning his debt to Samuel Sewall, I. 171. Mentioned, 244. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, about his mortgage, 272. The amount of his mortgage to Samuel Sewall, 309. Death of, 309.
Loveridge, Mrs. William, in account with Samuel Sewall, I. 347, 348, 349.
Lowell, Rev. John, to be pastor at Newbury, II. 194.
Lucas, John, leases Samuel Sewall's stable, II. 241.
Lunt, mariner, I. 61, 63.
Lydius, John, of Albany, money given him to assist his work among the Indians, I. 250. Mentioned, 313. Money sent for his missionary labor among the Indians, 353.
Lyford, Francis, freight paid to, I. 6.
Lyle, Capt. Walter, I. 154.
Lynde, Lieut.-Col., I. 141.
Lynde, Mr., concerning his farm in Sherbourn, I. 283.
Lynde, Judge Benjamin, mentioned, II. 143, 190, 221. Poem by, 175. Member of council, 184. Verses by, mentioned, 194.
Lynde, Samuel, views certain land with Samuel Sewall, I. 159 and note. Justice of Peace, II. 315.
"Lynn," ship, I. 17.
Lyon, Henry, died at sea, II. 128.
Lyon, Mrs. Henry (Elizabeth), Portsmouth, N. H., II. 128.
Lyra, Nicholas de, I. 294, note.

M.

Maccarty, Thomas, mariner, I. 158. Supposed to be lost at sea, 164.
Macquerry, Archibald, of Charlestown, has a son born without arms, I. 268.
Maintenon, Madame, mentioned, II. 137.
Maintrue, ——, mariner, I. 157.
Makemie, Francis, a Presbyterian preacher, imprisoned, I. 11, 12, note.
Malden, Mass., I. 190.
Malvin, Renold, II. 246.
Man, Mrs. Esther, receives sermon, II. 269.
Man, Nathaniel, mariner, I. 36, 64, 66. In business service of Samuel Sewall, 42. Sewall fears that his ship is lost, 86.
Man, Samuel, receives sermon from Samuel Sewall, II. 269.
Manchester, Earl of (Charles Montagu), I. 251, note.
Manly, William, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Maquas Indians, concerning their conversion, II. 155.
March, Capt., I. 125.
March, Maj., York, Me., I. 188.
Marcouvius (Makousky), mentioned, II. 244.
Marion, Edward, chosen constable, II. 222.
Marion, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the digging of a well, II. 120.
Marion, Joseph, I. 77. Letter of recommendation written by Samuel Sewall for, II. 261.
Marlborough, Mass., II 296.
Marr, Rev. Mr, Wrentham, II. 43.
Marriage, settlements, I. 279, note. Between kindred and relatives, letter of Samuel Sewall concerning, 290, 352; II. 17. Among kindred, quotation from the Assembly's Annotations on, I. 292. Among Indians, 293. Of cousins Ger-

Hosted by Google

man, the case of Katharine Howard quoted, 369. Of cousins German, act for allowance of, between, 370; II. 19. Letter of Samuel Sewall to Mrs. Pease, on her marrying her brother-in-law, I. 408. The law of England concerning, 409. The case of Henry VIII. cited, 409. Case of Gov. Blake of Carolina cited, 410. Laws of the Papists concerning, II. 19. Act for marriage of cousins German, 19.

Marrit, John, concerning a bond, I. 121.

Marsh, Jonathan, I. 375. Settled at Braintry, 381.

Marshall, Capt., mentioned, I. 87.

Marshall, Mr, treatise on "Pleading for the Cross," II. 161.

Marshall, Rev. Samuel, Falmouth, II. 267.

Marshall, Thomas, merchant, Eng., I. 66, 67.

Marston, Benjamin, merchant of Salem, I. 121.

Martha's Vineyard, I. 115. Concerning Lord Limerick's interest on, 422.

Martin, ——, mariner, I. 38, 95.

"Mary," galley, II. 190.

Mashapaog Pond, Dunstable, II. 195.

Mashpaw Indians, ordination of minister for the, II. 127.

Mason, Mr., mentioned, I. 116.

Mason, Mrs., sister of John Holman, I. 241.

Mason, Capt., I. 206, 234, 258, 259, 321, 360.

Mason, Stephen, London, money paid to, on account of Mrs. Usher, I. 116. £50 sent him by Samuel Sewall on account of the country's debt, 118. Cash paid to, on account of Mrs Usher, 150. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 151. Samuel Sewall sends a tract to, 201.

Mason's claim, controversy involving the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, II. 125 and note.

Massachusetts Bay Company, concerning its land grants, I. 68, note. Issue of first colonial money by, 1690, 127, note Addresses of, to King William, 145, note. Severe sickness, drought, etc, 195. The controversy involving the boundary line between New Hampshire and, II. 125 and note.

Massachusetts and Connecticut, a dividing line suggested, I. 259.

Massachusetts and New Hampshire, articles of pacification between, II. 33, note.

Mather, ——, grandfather to Rev. Samuel, of Windsor, anecdote concerning, II. 263.

Mather, ——, widow of Dr., attended Madam Usher's funeral, II. 304.

Mather, Madam, II. 139.

Mather, Mr., Indian scalps sent to, I. 113.

Mather, Rev. Cotton, his account of the reception of the Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, I. 56, note. Mentioned, 107 Letters of, to the Algerian captives, mentioned, 200. Preached, 257. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 263, 341; II. 3, 22, 151, 223. His ministrations to an Indian condemned to die, 276. His "Magnalia Christi Americana," 295. Preaches on keeping the Sabbath, 304. His book entitled "Baptists," 324. His "Antiphona" mentioned, 324. An answer to Mr. Stoddard, 372. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the works of Ovid, 372. Sermon on Mr. Cheever, mentioned, 374. Degree conferred upon him by University of Glasgow, 411 and note Letter of Ephraim Savage to, on the Mock Sermon, II. 2. His sermon preached December 25, 1712, criticised by Sewall, 15. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Tract, "Dying daily," 30. "On Mrs. Maria Mather," 31. His treatise on death of French king, and "Stone cut out of the Mountain," 53. Preached at Fast at New South Church, 64. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on death of his wife Hannah, 73. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning an administration account, 111. Letter from Ninian Cochran and others to, concerning the ministerial character of Rev. James McSparran, 118. His son graduates at Harvard College, 151. Preaches a funeral sermon on his father, 157, note. Death of, mentioned, 242. Does not believe in the calling of the Jews, 263. At ordination, 297. Prayed at ordination of Rev. John Webb, 298. Preached at ordination of John Cotton, 298. At ordination of James Allen, 300. Preached at Boston lecture, 303. Sermon on death of Rev. Peter Thatcher, 307.

Mather, D. I., gives some verses to Samuel Sewall, I. 407.

Mather, Eliakim, Port-Royal, goods consigned to, I. 4. In account with Samuel Sewall for the ketch "Hopewell," 111. Memorandum of letter to, 117

Mather, Rev. Increase, King James's remark to, on the subject of Liberty of Conscience, I. 55, note. Preaches on blessings arising from the "Declaration" of Liberty of Conscience, 55, note. His policy concerning King James's "Declaration," 56, note. His visit to England, 57, note. Presents addresses to King James II. 59, note. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, mentioned, 71, note. Departure for England, 81, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 99. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning needed defence against the French, 114. In England, as agent of the Massachusetts Colony, 143, note. President of Harvard College, 163. His sermons tran-

Hosted by Google

scribed into Indian, 233 and note. A printed discourse on "Tithes" not being due for the support of the ministry, 341 and note; II. 43. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, asking remembrance in prayer, I. 390. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the Latin Grammar School, 391. Letter to Samuel Sewall on his declining to visit the Latin Grammar School, 393. Extract from letter of Sir William Ashurst to, 411. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning books sent to Sir William Ashurst, II. 1 and note. His "Connecticut Prodigal," 14. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Discourse "on Maria Mather," 31. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 58. Prayed at Fast at New South Church, 64. His "New Year's day," 97. Present of a ring from Samuel Sewall, 103. His "India Christiana," 140. Enfeebled condition, 151 and note. His grandson graduates at Harvard, 151. Funeral sermons on, 156, 157 and note. Death of, 157, note, 304. His "Do thyself no Harm," 163. Governor Ashhurst sympathizes in his death, 169. A folio of Bishop Hall's works claimed by him, 205. Sermon, "The Crown of Old Age," 210. His "Boanerges," 232. His "Glory of Christ," 267. His sermon, "Mighty Saviour," 269. At ordination, 297.

Mather, Dr. J., II. 31.

Mather, Mrs. Jerusha, I. 392.

Mather, Mrs. Maria, death of, 1714, II. 31.

Mather, Nathaniel, I. 116.

Mather, Samuel, England, mentioned, I. 117, 201, 392. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, recalling old scenes in England, II. 262.

Mather, Samuel, Windsor, Conn., I. 25. Letter of Samuel Sewall, to, 374. Mentioned, II. 4, 97. Goes to Newbury, 194. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, accompanied by presents, 209. Death of, 263.

Mather, Warham, sends letter to Samuel Sewall, inclosing "a speech" in opposition to issuing more paper money, II. 239.

Matthews, Capt. Thomas, I. 331; II. 9.

Maverick, Elias, his interest in Hog Island, I. 68, note.

Maxwell, John, I. 331, 334.

Mayhew, Rev. Experience, efforts of, among the Indians, I. 232, note. Mentioned, 340. Memoranda of letters, II. 126, 127, 163, 208, 232. Funeral sermon of A. S., 129, note. Sermons of, 131. Primers delivered to him by Samuel Sewall for use among Vineyard Indians, 177.

Mayhew, Mrs. Reliance, II. 44.

Mayo, Deacon, bearer for Capt. Samuel Aspinwall, II. 307.

Mayo, John, Eastham, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 94.

McSparran, Rev. James, letter to the church and town of Bristol concerning charges brought against him, II. 98. Letter of Ninian Cochran and others to Rev. Cotton Mather, concerning the ministerial character of, 118.

Mead (Mede), Joseph, his prophecies concerning the year 1716, II. 54. His expectation of notable events in the Julian year, 65. Quoted, 156. Samuel Sewall commends a certain translation by him, 197.

Meadows, Capt., death of, I. 101.

Medford, accounts of Benjamin Woodbridge for, I. 369.

Meers, James, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.

Mehetabel, an Indian girl, indicted for burning her master's house, I. 423.

Meinzies, Mr., I. 251.

Melyen, Abigail, married James Woodmansey, then William Tilly, finally Samuel Sewall, II. 109.

Memorial of Rev. Timothy Cutler and Rev. Samuel Myles to Gov. Dummer on the exclusion of the Episcopal church from a meeting of the churches, II. 184.

Mercier, Andrew, French minister, his place of residence, II. 204.

Merrill, Deacon, a petitioner of the Church of England, I. 416.

Merrimac River, Samuel Sewall's verses on, mentioned, II. 104, 175. Its rise and extent, 129. Interest of Samuel Sewall in the extent of the boundary-line formed by, 129, 130. Mentioned, 148.

Merriwether, Christopher, London, I. 271, 272.

Messenger, Rev. Mr, II. 269.

Micks, Rev. Stephen, Weathersfield, sale of certain books by, II. 52.

Mico, John, merchant, Boston, I. 8, 111, 137.

Mighill, Mrs. Mary, sister of Caleb Watson, I. 118; II. 5. Death of, 50.

Mighill, Mary, daughter of Mrs. Mighill, II. 5.

Mill-Crick, Sewall's design to build a malt house at, I. 373.

Milford Legacy, I. 157, 166. *See* Clark, George.

Millar, Paul, freight paid to, I. 6.

Mills, Madam, England., I. 96.

Mills, Henry, concerning sand taken from Cotton Hill, I. 218.

Milton, Edward, Sandwich, carpenter, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 62 and note, 85. Builds the meeting-house at Sandwich, 113.

Milton, Mass., I. 103.

Mince (Mence), Rev. Mr., England, I. 98; II. 204.

Ministerial Lot, the, at "Pettaquamscot,"

Hosted by Google

R. I., II. 113. Confided to the care of Rowse Helms, 114.
Minot, Stephen, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 92.
Mitchell, ——, surveyor of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, II. 125, note.
Mitchell, Mr., brother of David, II. 102.
Mitchell, Rev. Mr., his "Sermons of Glory," II. 143, 258, 267, 269.
Mitchell, David, II. 102.
Mohun, Lord, duel of, II. 17 and note.
Mons, capture of, I. 386, and note.
Montagu, Charles, Earl of Manchester, I. 251 and note.
Montanus, Arius, editor of the Polyglot Bible, II. 126, note.
Moodey, Mrs., York, burial of, II. 232.
Moodey, Caleb, concerning his bond with Samuel Sewall, I. 76.
Moodey, Joseph, Samuel Sewall questions his ownership of a certain book, II. 211, 216, 249.
Moodey, Rev. Joshua, of Boston, imprisonment of, I. 24 and note. Witness to deed, 69, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, about relief for the sufferers from the French attack, 125. Death of, 1697, 191. Buried in tomb of John Hull, II. 310.
Moodey, Mrs. Hannah, visits Samuel Sewall, II. 212.
Moodey, Mehitabel, sister of Samuel Sewall, I. 22. Newbury, 97. Death of, 274.
Moodey, Samuel, chaplain to English army, I. 351.
Moodey, Rev. Samuel, York, I. 260 and note. Memoranda of letters, inclosing gifts to, 340, 374. His "Judas the Traitor," II. 32. His "Dialogue," 35. Memorandum of letter to, 216.
Moodey, William, brother-in-law to Samuel Sewall, I. 42. Marriage of, II. 40. Witness to deed, 136. Death of, at Newbury Falls, 308.
Moody, Joshua, Isle of Shoals, receives books and sermons from Samuel Sewall, 1729, II. 269.
Moore, Dr. George H., II. 30, note.
Morrice, Edmund, II. 210.
Morse, Joseph, concerning the meeting-house at Sherborn, I. 113. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 283.
Morton, Charles, goes to England, I. 50, 100, note.
Morton, Rev. Charles, Charlestown, I. 133. Death of, 1698, 198. Mentioned, 247.
Moulton, Jeremiah, bearer of letters, II. 249.
Mountford, Eben., I. 217.
Muddy-River, sale of a lot at, by Capt. Clarke, I. 81.
Mullins (Mellows), Capt., I. 405.
Mumford, George, Kingston, in controversy with Thomas Hazard, II. 71.
Mumford, Thomas, concerning a meeting at Pettaquamscot, I. 40. Interested in Pettaquamscot, 108. Concerning some land owned by him at Point Judith, 124. Made attorney over the lands of Samuel Sewall at Point Judith, II. 318.
Munster's translation quoted, II. 200.
Murceras, Professor of Hebrew at Paris, II. 163.
Murray, Maj., signs letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Myles, Rev. Samuel, memorial of, to Lieut.-Gov. Dummer concerning the Episcopal church, II. 184.

N.

Nahant, Mass., I. 47, note.
Nantasket, I. 115.
Nash, Mrs., death of, II. 217.
Needham, ——, bond of, given to Samuel Sewall, I. 121.
Needham, Andrew, London, I. 32. Bequest of his brother to him, 114.
Needham, John, Billerica, I. 371.
Needham, Thomas, London, son of Andrew, I. 114. Concerning a legacy, 131. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 371.
Needham, William, letter to Samuel Sewall, I. 31. Sends money to his brother, 32. Extract of will, 114.
Negroes, paper of Samuel Sewall on the trading of, I. 322 and note. Opposing, 326.
Nelson, Capt., his son killed by Indians at Dunstable, I. 333.
Nelson, Philip, I. 266.
Nelson, Thomas, I 266.
Netmaker, Mr., II. 32.
Nevis, West Indies, I. 2.
Newbury, establishment of an Episcopal Church at, I. 420. First settlement at, II. 125. The building of a meeting-house at, 194. (Called Newtown), Mass., 306.
Newcastle, Duke of, II. 170.
Newcastle, England, I. 2.
New England, defence of, respecting Canada expedition, printed in England by Jeremiah Dummer, I. 423 and note.
Newgate, John, wishes to sell an island to Samuel Sewall, I. 68. Views certain land with Samuel Sewall, 159 and note.
Newitchawannuck River, I. 257.
New Hampshire, act of, demanding duties and cargoes and entry-money from Massachusetts boats respectively, II. 32. "Provincial papers" of, cited, 33, note. The controversy concerning the boundary line between Massachusetts and, 125 and note. Decision of commission of, concerning the extent of Merrimac River, 129, 130.

Hosted by Google

New Jerusalem, the, may be located in America, II. 156. Samuel Sewall's belief that it will comprise mostly Jews, 155. Considered by Samuel Sewall, 197, 200. Cannot be located in Asia, 200 and note. Beauty of, etc., 201. May be located in Columbina, 201, 202. Letter of Rev. William Williams to Samuel Sewall, giving his views of the New Jerusalem, etc., 250–253. Letter of Samuel Sewall to Rev. Elisha Williams concerning, 272.
New London, Conn., donation of, for war sufferers, I. 182.
Newman, Justice, death of, mentioned, II. 104.
Newman, Mr., mentioned, I. 110.
Newman, Henry, Newfoundland, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 256, 297. A member of Society for Propagation of the Gospel. 297. In England, 1717, II. 85. His bill of exchange, 134.
Newman, Samuel, goes to England, 1687, I. 100, note.
New North Church, II. 298.
New South Church, Boston, II. 64.
News-Letter, a newspaper, I. 372; II. 31, 36, 80, 217, 302, 303, 304, 306.
Newton, Mr., II. 112.
Newton, Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 310.
Nichols, William, chosen constable, II. 222.
Nicholson, Col. (afterward Sir) Francis, I. 399, note. Mentioned, II. 14. Letter of Samuel Sewall and Andrew Belcher to, concerning relief for sufferers at St. Christophers, 24.
Niles, Nathaniel, Samuel Sewall lets his part of Point Judith to, I. 132. Receives money from pirates, 211. At Point Judith, 230. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 356.
Niles, Nathaniel, Jr., a lease made to, by Samuel Sewall, II 34.
Niles, Rev. Samuel, preached at Kingstown, R. I., then at Braintree, II. 113.
Nonacoicus (Groton), the farm of Hezekiah Usher at, I. 98, note.
Norridgewock, II. 140 and note.
Northend, Dorothy, Rowley, sister of Samuel Sewall, II. 181, 241, 271.
Northend, Dorothy, Jr., II. 242.
Northend, Ezekiel, II. 242.
Northend, John, II. 242.
Northend, Samuel, II. 242.
Norton, Rev. Mr., mentioned, II. 31.
"Notes on Old State House," II. 30, note.
Notice of a church contribution, II. 258.
Nova Scotia, scheme of Capt. Vetch for settling, I. 368 and note.
Nowell, Mr., I. 19.
Nowell, Dean, his catechism, II. 34.
Nowell, Samuel, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I. 1. Death of, in London, 77 and note.
Noyes, ——, deputy from Newbury, I. 420.
Noyes, Mr., I. 199.
Noyes, Mrs., Newbury, II. 133.
Noyes, Mrs, sickness of, I. 365.
Noyes, Cutting, bearer of letter, I. 380, note.
Noyes, Rev. James, Newbury, mentioned, I. 204; II. 206. Letter from Samuel Sewall, I. 27. Verses on Mr. Bayly mentioned, 353. Death of, II. 104. Funeral sermon on, by Rev. Mr. Adams, 112.
Noyes, Rev. James, Stonington, memoranda of letters from Samuel Sewall to, I. 133, 283, 285, 322, 414; II. 14. Answers an appeal to Her Majesty and Council, 337. Receives some sermons from Samuel Sewall, I. 398.
Noyes, Joseph, son of James, II. 31.
Noyes, Rev. Moses, Lyme, Conn., letter of, to Samuel Sewall, I. 14. Mentioned, 133; II. 30. Memorandum of letter to, 246.
Noyes, Rev. Nicholas, Salem, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the coming of Christ, I. 178. Invited to a debate by Samuel Sewall, 217. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 289, 315. Notices of, 289, note, 318. Samuel Sewall sends a book to, 390. Death of, II. 79.
Noyes, Dr. Oliver, death of, II. 131.
Noyes, Col. Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a petition of the Episcopalians, I. 416. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 112. Mentioned, 246.
Noyes, Deacon William, mentioned, II. 246.
Noyes, Mrs. William, II. 112.

O.

Oakes, Mr., bearer of a package for Samuel Sewall, I. 102.
Oakes, Mr., Tichfield, I. 24.
Oakes, Edward, II. 34, note. Pall-bearer to Mrs. Green, 295.
Oakes, Lawrence, mentioned, II. 34.
Oakes, Thomas, witness to deed, I. 69, note. Mentioned, II. 66.
Oakes, Urian, I. 274; II. 34.
Odell, Reginald, bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 95.
Odlin, Mr., death of, II. 175.
Ogilvie, Mr., concerning the administration of his estate, II. 164.
Old South Church, Boston, II. 64. Holds a meeting to consider the release of Rev. Joseph Sewall, he having been chosen President of Harvard College, 305.
Old State House, letter of Samuel Sewall against allowing scenic representations in Council Chamber, II. 29. The interior construction of, 30, note.
"Olive Branch," barque, I. 133.

Hosted by Google

Oliver, Col., his son Page baptized, II. 299.
Oliver, Mrs., widow of Dr., buried, II. 296.
Oliver, Daniel, in account with Samuel Sewall, I. 217. Mentioned, 311. Negotiates a bill of exchange for Samuel Sewall, 327. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, II. 29. Executor of will of Grove Hirst, 75. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 165. Sailed for London, 207. Mentioned, 221. Chosen overseer of the poor, 222. Bearer for Madam Willoughby, 306. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth as President to Harvard College, 306.
Oliver, Nathaniel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, asking for money loaned, II. 113.
Ordway, ——, Newbury, death of, II. 30.
Ordway, Mr., I. 419.
"Orford," ship, I. 201.
Osburn, Capt., II. 166, 168, 181.
Otis, Col. John, Barnstable, at work upon the meeting-house at Sandwich, I. 113. Master of the Indian girl Mehetabel, 424; II. 16. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth as President of Harvard College, 306.
Oulton & Waldo, Messrs., proceedings of, against Arthur Savage, II. 91.
Overseers of the poor, chosen at Boston town-meeting, 1726, II. 222.
Ovid, quoted, II. 274.
Owen, Dr. John, quoted, I. 291, 352. On the Sabbath, 303. Author of work upon the Hebrews, II. 53. Author of several books, 116, 144. Quoted, 144. Quoted concerning the conversion of the Jews, 198.
Oxenbridge, John, one of the executors of Gov. Bellingham's will, I. 9. One of the trustees of will of Gov. Bellingham, 9, 101, note.
Oxford, Eng., public library at, I. 146. Mentioned, II. 262.
Oyster River, now Durham, N. H., II. 137 and note.

P.

Pain, Madam, receives a sermon from Samuel Sewall, II 228.
Pain, James, Barnstable, II. 16.
Pain, Job, Middleton, a sufferer from war, I. 191.
Pain, Col. Nathaniel, Bristol, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 346. His objection in the case of Rev. James McSparran, II. 101.
Pain, Samuel, Braintree, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, II. 276.
Payne, Nathaniel, II. 103.
Paige, Col. Nicholas, II. 295. Death of, at Rumney Marsh, 299.
Palmer, Mrs., Stonington, II. 186.
Palmer, Thomas, Boston, I. 265. Bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, 385.
Palmerston, Lord, II. 38, note.
Paper money, first issue of, by Massachusetts, I. 126, note. Address in opposition to issuing, II. 235. The expense of Philip's war paid without resorting to, 235. The issue of, induced luxurious and extravagant habits, 235. It depreciates in value, 236. Ecclesiastical men dislike it, 236 and note. Its effect on bonds, leases, etc., 237. Its effect on foreign trade, 238. An appeal to Sewall against further issue of, 239. The issuing of, is a moral evil, 239.
Papillon, Capt., II. 22.
Papinonit, Simon, an Indian minister, II 128. Indian preacher to Mashpaw Indians, 177.
Papists, the, concerning marriage, II. 19.
Parable of the Sower, letter of Samuel Sewall to Nehemiah Walter, as to its meaning, I. 287.
Parcel, Nicholas, of Flushing, L. I., a present of silver wine-cup from Mrs. Hull to, I. 50.
Pareus, ——, quoted as authority by Samuel Sewall, I. 176. Author of Commentaries, II. 11 and note.
Parker, Rev. Thomas, remembered kindly by Samuel Sewall, I. 93. Mentioned, 318; II. 112.
Parker, Sir Thomas, I. 423 and note.
Parliament, act of, repealing laws against Protestant dissenters, I. 94. Act of, concerning illicit trading, 335.
Parnell, Capt, II. 51.
Parris, Rev. Samuel, his controversy with the parish at Salem, I. 15, 16, note. Mentioned, 203.
Parrot, Judith, marries first Caleb Cranston, then William Pease, I. 408. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning her marrying Samuel Cranston, brother of her first husband, 408.
Parsons, Mr., mentioned, I. 240. Bearer for Madam Willoughby, II. 306.
Parsons, Joseph, witness to deed, I. 69, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 358. At North Hampton, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 66.
Partridge, Mr., memorandum of letter to, I. 240.
Partridge, John, death of, II. 70.
Partridge, Col. Samuel, Hatfield, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 285; II. 256. Stationed at Hatfield, I. 299. Memoranda of letter to, 354. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of his son, II. 70. Mentioned, 103, 253. Letter on compromising matters with the eastern Indians, 142. Account of the Indians' attack at Deerfield, 319.
Partridge, Madam Samuel, II 258.

Hosted by Google

Partridge, Richard, petition of, to his Majesty in behalf of Joseph Anthony and others of New Bristol, R. I, II. 170.
Partridge, Lieut.-Gov. William, of New Hampshire, I. 112, 180 and note. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 180, 251.
Partridge, Madame William, I. 180.
Pastors, the protection afforded their preaching in New England, I. 392.
Pateshall, Martha, sister of Mary Dafforne, I. 200.
Patience, Capt., I. 381.
Paybody, Mrs., of Little Compton, II. 70.
Payson, Rev. Edward, I. 266; II. 242. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 214. His marriage with Madam Appleton, 214.
Payson. Jane, daughter of Dorothy Northend, death of, II. 181.
Peak, John, his account with Samuel Sewall, I. 117.
Peak, Sir William, his account with Samuel Sewall, I. 117.
Pease, William, I. 408.
Pease, Mrs. William (Judith), (see Cranston, Mrs.), I 408.
Peck, Noah, II. 216 ·
Peister, Col. du-, I 353.
Pelham, Capt., I. 108.
Pemaquid, Fort, attack of the enemy on, I. 169.
Pemberton, Benjamin, concerning the payment of his bond, I. 339. Arrives in Boston, II 230.
Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer, I. 347, 364. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, II. 21, 31. A funeral sermon for persons lost at sea, 64. At New South Church, 64. Death of, 1716, 66. Verses in Latin on death of, 68 and note. Epitaph in memory of, by John Charmion, 293, 294. At ordination, 1714, 298. Baptizes Mr. Green's and Capt. Oliver's sons, etc., 1714, 299.
Pemberton, Mary, II. 149.
Pembroke, Mr., I. 99.
Pembroke, Thomas, (Earl), president of the council, I. 16.
Penecook (Concord), N. H., I. 240.
Penhallow, Mr., pays Mr. Newman's bill of exchange, II. 134. Receives some money from Madam Usher's estate, 186.
Penn, William, address of, to King James II., I. 54, note.
Pennicook Farm, Newbury, owned by Samuel Sewall, II. 256, 281.
Penniman, Mr., I. 371.
Pepper, Isaac, I. 125.
Pepperell, Andrew, great-grandson to Samuel Sewall, II. 213.
Pepperell, Sir William, mentioned, I. 43, note. Letter to Samuel Sewall, II. 146. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 147.
Pepperell, Madam William, II. 147.
Pepperell, Capt. William, marries Mary Hurst, II. 149. Sends a present of fish and oil to Samuel Sewall, 216. Receives gloves and rings from Samuel Sewall, 221.
Pepperell, Mrs. Capt. Wm. (Mary), has a daughter, II. 181.
Periwigs, verses of Hugh Adams against, mentioned, II 137. Letter of Rev. Solomon Stoddard against, mentioned, 138.
Perkins, Capt., death of, II. 187.
Perkins, Mr., a ship carpenter, I. 34.
Perkins, Abraham, concerning a lot at Muddy River, I. 81. Married Hannah Beamsly, 81.
Perkins, Mrs. Abraham (Hannah), I. 81.
Perry, Mr., England, I. 96, 118, 235.
Perry, Mrs., England, I. 96, 118, 355.
Perry, John, messenger, I. 25, 41. Accused of opening letters, 98.
Perry, Seth, witness to deed, I. 69, note. Mentioned, II. 30.
"Peter Martyr's Common Places, English," a book, I. 390.
Peterborough, Earl of, goes governor to Jamaica, I. 277.
Peters, Rev. Hugh, Salem, I. 288.
Petition, of certain members of the Church of England, I. 416, 420. Of Samuel Sewall to town of Sherbourn concerning boundary of his land, 284. Of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to town of Boston for the release of an annuity given by his father in aid of a school, II. 288. Answer to petition of Samuel Sewall, Jr., by town of Boston, 290.
Pettaquamscut purchase, the, including Point Judith, I. 25 note. A meeting of the purchasers of, 40. Includes land at Little Point Judith Neck, II. 71. A portion of the land given for church purposes, 113.
Pettingal, Matthew, Newbury, death of, II. 31.
Pettit, Mr., London, tradesman, I. 122.
Petty, Sir William, writes a book on London, I. 259. Mentioned, 388, 411 and note. Inquiries of Samuel Sewall concerning, II. 5 and note.
"Phænomena Apocalyptica," I. 202, 228; II. 154, 263.
Philips, Mr., pallbearer to Mrs. Green, II. 295.
Philip's Brook, Newbury, II. 172.
Philip's War, the country paid the expenses of, without paper money, II. 235.
Phillips, Caleb, mariner, I. 109.
Phillips, Madam Hannah, sailed for England, II. 269.
Phillips, Nicholas, Weymouth, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall as bondsman for Enoch Hunt, II. 280.
Phillips, Rev. Samuel, tenant of Madam Usher, I. 78, 97. Rent paid to Mrs. Usher, 151.

Hosted by Google

Phillipse, Adolphe, New York, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 8, 9, 16, 20.
Phips, Mrs., death of, 1710, II. 296.
Phipps, Samuel, pays Mrs. Stoddard her annuity, I. 128, note.
Phipps, Capt. Samuel, burial of, 1725, II. 190.
Phipps, Solomon, death of, II. 295.
Phipps, Spencer, (Lieut.-Gov.) II. 97. Chosen bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320.
Phipps, Sir William, going to England, I. 85. His contemplated expedition against Quebec, 126, note. Expected at Boston, 129.
Pickard, Mrs. Edna, II. 110.
Pierce, Mrs. Ann, admitted to Old South church, II. 307. Buried in the tomb of John Hull, 311.
Pierce, Daniel, Capt., in list of names who received nomination for councillor, I. 2. Receives certain orders from Samuel Sewall, 115. At Newbury to apportion relief to sufferers from the Indians, 185.
Pierpont, Mr., concerned in distributing relief to sufferers from Indians, I. 187.
Pierpont, James, Roxbury, death of, from small-pox, 1721, II. 302.
Pierpont, Rev. James, Conn., his death mentioned, 1723, I. 15. Mentioned by Samuel Sewall, 127. Letter from Samuel Sewall concerning the government at Yale College, 259 and note, 263.
Pierson, Mrs., persons concerned in her mortgage, I. 218.
Pierson, Abraham, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 263.
Pigeon, Maj., goes to Whitehall, N. Y., I. 390.
Pike, Mr., of Dover, N. H., I. 183.
Pike, Robert, in list of names who received votes for nomination as councillor, I. 2.
Pilgrim, Mr., England, settles the estate of Henry Higginson, I. 27.
Pilgrim, John, Barbadoes, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 74.
"Pink Pomegranat," ship, I. 122.
Pinkny, John, Longstock, II. 270.
Piracy, a letter to Parliament concerning the suppression of, I. 221 note.
Pirates, the, of Barbary and the Mediterranean, I. 200, note.
Pitkin, Martha, came over in the "Prudent Mary," I. 43.
Pitkin, William, Hartford, memoranda of letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 42, 265. Mentioned by Samuel Sewall, 127.
Pitt, Thomas, mentioned, I. 214, note.
Pitts, James, merchant, London, I. 371.
Plaisted, Capt. Ichabod, his desire to buy mill privileges at Salmon Falls from Samuel Sewall, I. 251, 252. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the saw-mills, 252, 257. Mentioned, II. 58.
Plampin, Thomas, one of the executors of will of Stephen Winthrop, I. 45, 46.
Plantation Money, Act of Parliament for, I. 378.
Planters, the, of New England, taught the aborigines to keep the Sabbath holy, II. 182.
Plato, Life of, read by Samuel Sewall, I. 380.
Plowman, Capt., I. 301.
Plumb, ——, his debt to Samuel Sewall, I. 42.
Poem, a libellous, on the "Order of the Gospel revived," I. 255.
Point Judith, so called for Judith Hull, I. 25, note. Lot of land given by Samuel Sewall towards founding a school, 26, note; II. 33. Samuel Sewall's interest in settling, 33. Thomas Mumford made attorney over the land of Samuel Sewall at, 318.
Polderson, Mr., II. 243.
Pole, Mrs., England, concerning a receipt from, for Samuel Sewall, I. 96.
Pole's Synopsis Criticorum, sent by Samuel Sewall for use at Yale College, I. 354.
Pollard, Mrs. Anne, her great age, II. 194.
Pollard, Benjamin, chosen constable, II. 222.
Pollard and Hawkins take sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
"Pomgranat," ship, I. 131.
Poole, Matthew, author of "English Annotations," II. 10 and note, 253.
Poor, Joseph, mariner, I. 76.
Pope, "the Protestant," death of, 1688, I. 94.
Pope, Michael, England, I. 65.
Porter, Rev. Mr., Medford, death of, II. 302.
Port-Royal, Jamaica, I. 4.
Portsmouth, N. H., I. 5, 24. Defence needed against the French, 115. Council and General Assembly of New Hampshire meet at, etc., II. 33, note.
Poultney, William, II. 170.
Powning, Daniel, chosen assessor, II. 222.
Prayer Book, the, of Queen Elizabeth, and of Edward VI., I. 238, note.
Preble, Abraham, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 184.
"President," ship in which Increase Mather sailed for England, I. 69, note.
Preston, Conn., donation of, for sufferers from the Indians, I. 182.
Price, Capt. Walter, intended marriage with daughter of William Hirst, II. 51. Quoted concerning Madam Whittingham, 82. Administrator of estate of William Hirst, 114. Receives a ring from Samuel Sewall, 221.
Price, Mrs. Walter, II. 221.

Hosted by Google

Priest, William, II. 221.
Prince of Wales, mentioned, II. 170.
Prince, Mr., narrow escape from sailing in ship lost at sea, II. 64.
Prince, Job, I. 117.
Prince, Rev. Thomas, letters of Samuel Sewall to, II. 77, 208. Pastor of South Church, 233.
Printer, James, quoted concerning marriage among Indians, I. 293; II. 18.
Prior, Matthew, his epitaph, II. 142.
Privy Council, the, in England, concerning appeals to, I. 223, note. The power of, to nullify laws, 231, note.
Proclamation of the new government under Gov. Dudley mentioned, I. 28, 29. Of Gov. Dudley allowing the establishment of an Episcopal Church at Newbury, 420. Criticism of a proclamation by Gov. Dudley, 421.
Propagation of the gospel, Henry Newman a member of the society for, among the Indians, I. 297. Society for, "in foreign parts," II. 140, 141. Society for, among the Indians, receives £100 from Rev. Thomas Cotton in behalf of Madam Usher's estate, 217.
"Prophecies of Daniel," a book upon, II. 183.
"Proposals," by Samuel Sewall, II. 34, 54, 129, note, 175 and note.
Protestant dissenters, the repeal of laws against, I. 94.
Prout, Mr., appropriates to himself some eatables sent to Mrs. Sewall, I. 36.
Prout, Timothy, arbitrator for executors of Madam Usher's estate, II. 205. Chosen select-man, 222.
Providence, town of, "disposition" of £50 for religious purposes to, II. 217.
Province House, Boston, I. 48, note.
"Prudent Mary," ship, I. 43.
"Public Occurrences," newspaper, published, I. 112.
Pulford, William, letters from Samuel Sewall to, I. 37, 46, 48. Concerning accounts with Samuel Sewall, 111.
Pullin, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 162. Commander of ship "Katherine," 46, 161.
Purchis, Oliver, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I. 2.
Putnam, Joseph, attorney, in church controversy at Salem, I. 15, 16.
Putnam, Thomas, attorney, in church controversy at Salem, I. 15.
Pyke, nurse, II. 301.
Pynchon, Col. John, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I. 1. Mentioned by Samuel Sewall, 83, 366. Memorandum of letter from Samuel Sewall to, 242.
Pynchon, ——, Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a mortgage, I. 82.
Pynchon, Madam, I. 83.

Q.

Quakers, the, in London, address of, to James II., I. 54, note. Declaration of liberty of conscience, by James II. 54, note.
Quebec, fall of, I. 35, note. An expedition planned against, 126, note.
Queen Anne, her birthday celebration at Boston, I. 380. Mentioned, II. 9, note. Death of, 1714, 35. Orders the Canada expedition, 1711, 296.
Quelch, Capt., pirate, I. 301.
Quick, Mr., sermon on Lord's Supper, II. 31.
Quincy, Col., Bristol, II. 228.
Quincy, Anna, consigns goods to Nathaniel Green, I. 112. Mentioned, 112.
Quincy, Daniel, letter to William Barron about a consignment, I. 92. Death of, 1690, 116, 261. Mentioned, II. 10. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 310.
Quincy, Edmund, at Harvard College, I. 171 and note. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, II. 150. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 178, 256. Rides at funeral of Madam Usher, 304.
Quincy, Elizabeth, marries John Wendall, II. 178.
Quincy, cousin, interested in Mrs. Usher's claim, I. 225 and note.

R.

Rainger, Edmund, witness to will of Gov. Bellingham, I. 10.
Ralle, M. Sebastianus, Jesuit and Priest, incites the Indians against the English, II. 110, note, 174.
Ram Island, Newbury, owned by Samuel Sewall, II. 281.
Randolph, Edmund, councillor, I. 31.
Rattle-Snake Rock, Newbury, II. 172.
Rawlings, ——, of South Hampton, I. 364.
Rawson, ——, I. 31.
Rawson, Rev. Mr., Mendon, death of, 1714, II. 299.
Rawson's Lane (now Bromfield Street), II. 230.
Ray, John, F. R. S., author of "Wisdom of God," etc., II. 11 and note.
Raymond, Joshua, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 47. A tenant of Samuel Sewall's at Block Island, 229, 230. Memorandum of letter to, 230.
Raymond, Richard, an account with Samuel Sewall, I. 62.
Raymond, Robert (Lord), report on the memorial of Gov. Samuel Shute, II. 164 and note.
Raynsford, Mr., mentioned, I. 74, 75.
Read, Rev. Mr., his meeting-house in St. Giles's, Eng., I. 221. At ordination, II. 298.
Read, Philip, accused of blasphemy, etc., I. 358.

Hosted by Google

"Reading the Scriptures," by Homes, II. 175.
Receipt, of William Rugg to Samuel Sewall, I. 83. Of Harvard College for £100 given from the estate of Madam Usher, II. 225.
Report of a committee for settling a minister at Watertown, I. 140.
Reynolds, Mr., carries letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 25, note. At Bristol, II. 228.
Reynolds, Dr. Edward, Bishop of Norwich, I. 364.
Rice, Nicholas, a tenant of Gov. Bellingham, I 9.
Richards, Maj. John, in list of names who received votes for nomination as councillor, I. 1. Death of, I. 142.
Richardson, Mr., Cambridge(?), I. 19.
Richardson, Mr., Newbury, death of, 1713, II. 30.
Richardson, Rev. Mr., carries letters for Samuel Sewall, I. 41. Death of, 1696, 171.
Richardson, John, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 49, 63, 75. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, ordering the sale of the ketch "Fidelity," 64, 75.
Richardson, Mrs. John, I. 50, 63.
Richardson, Thomas, petition of, to his Majesty in behalf of Joseph Anthony and others of New Bristol, R. I., II. 170.
Rider, ——, clerk, II. 81.
Rider, Dorothy, England, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 23, 41. Her gravestone and burying place, mentioned, 23, note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, sympathizing with her illness, 79.
Rider, Sarah, cousin to Samuel Sewall, I. 41, 79.
Rider, William, Sherbourn, letter of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, concerning the appraisement of certain farms, II. 278.
River Euphrates, Samuel Sewall's interpretation of the, referring to the Turks, according to Revelation, I. 298. The drying up of, affords an illustration for Samuel Sewall in his lament over the growth of Episcopacy, II. 144.
River Parker, Mass., I. 296.
Robert, Eliakim, bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 91.
Roberts, Nicholas, merchant, I. 224.
Robertson, ——. concerning the ransom of Benjamin Hallawell, I. 77.
Robertson, David, Capt. of ship "Swan," I. 154, 156, 164.
Robie, Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 215. A fellow of Harvard College, 274. Death of, 275.
Robinson, Damaris, bond of, given to Samuel Sewall, I. 121.
Rogers, Mr., death of his daughter Berry, II. 228.
Rogers, Daniel, Ipswich, his tragic death, 1723, II. 148.
Rogers & Kelly, concerning a bill of exchange, I. 233.
Roice, Daniel, married Maj. Davis's sister, I. 324.
Rokeage (Yokeage), Indian corn, I. 188 and note.
Rolf, Capt., II. 271.
Rolf, cousin, II 269.
Rolfe, Mr., II. 143, 216.
Rolfe, Samuel, his debt to Samuel Sewall, I. 242. Mentioned, II. 143, 216, 269.
Rooker, William, gives receipt to Samuel Sewall, I. 35.
Rosewell, Sir Henry, a member of the Massachusetts-Bay Company, I. 68, note.
Ross, Samuel, signs letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Rouse, Capt., I. 378.
Row, Mr., England, a business transaction with Samuel Sewall, I. 96.
Roxburghe, Duke of, II. 170.
Ruck, John, I. 267. Chosen overseer of the poor, II. 222.
Rugg, William, Barbadoes, a receipt of, I. 83.
Ruggles, Samuel, II. 133, note.
Ruggles, Mrs. Samuel (Martha), Samuel Sewall solicits her for his third wife, II. 133 and note.
Rumney Marsh, mentioned, I. 69, note Concerning the pews in the church at, II. 222.
Rumsey, Eng., I. 50.
Rushworth's Collections, II. 11, note.
Russel, Rev Noadiah, Middleton, I. 321 and note.
Russell, Lady, England, II. 79. Receives sermon from Samuel Sewall, 151. Samuel Sewall's regrets at destroying a letter written by, 158. Death of her mother, Madam Grove, 204.
Russell, Eleazer, mentioned, I. 67.
Russell, James, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I 2.
Russell, John, of Hadley, one of the executors named in Governor Bellingham's will, I. 9, 11.
Rust, Nathaniel, I. 115.
Ryal, Isaac, concerning a mill on Neponset River, II. 8.
Ryswick, Peace of, news of, received in New England, I. 194 and note.

S.

Sabbath, a review by Samuel Sewall upon Dummer's Treatise on the, I. 302. Certain divines quoted concerning the, 303. A review of Dummer's Treatise on the, by Samuel Torrey, 305.
Sacheverell, Dr. Henry, I. 398, note.
Saffin, Mr., his letter on the "Selling of Joseph," I. 322.
Saffin, John, Judge, Probate, I. 320.

Hosted by Google

Saffin, John. Bristol, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 373.
Saffron Walden, Eng., a locality, II. 263.
Salem, six persons executed for witchcraft at, I. 132. Building of a meeting-house at, II. 159.
Sallée, on sea coast of Morocco, I. 156 and note. The piratical port for the Moorish pirates, 200, note.
Salmon Brook, Dunstable, II. 195.
Salmon Falls sawmills, the, letter of Samuel Sewall, concerning, I. 251.
Salt, concerning the making of, I. 188.
Salter, Mr., illness of, II. 234.
Salter, Eneas, pallbearer to Mrs. Green, II. 296.
Saltonstall, Gov. Gurdon, mentioned, I. 263. Letter of Samuel Sewall congratulating him, 357. Death of, mentioned, 357, note; II. 177, 306. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 377, 383, 397, 398; II. 129, 139, 143, 149, 174. Death of his wife, I. 399. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, thanking him for sympathy, II. 81. Born at Haverhill, 177.
Saltonstall, Mrs. Gurdon, death of, I. 139.
Saltonstall, Nathanael, in list of names for nomination as councillor, I. 1. Receives barrel of salt from Samuel Sewall, 110. Death of, at Haverhill, 348 and note. Mentioned, 357, note.
Saltonstall, Mrs. Nathaniel (Elizabeth), Haverhill, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 394. Mentioned, II. 140.
Saltonstall, Sir Richard, I. 348, note.
Sampson, Hugh, commander of ship "America," I. 2.
Samson, Mr., I. 114.
"Samuel and Henry," ship, I. 133.
Sanders, widow, Braintry, death of, I. 418.
Sands, Edward, letter of Samuel Sewall to, about the sale of Block Island, I. 229.
Sandwich, a meeting-house to be built at, I. 62 and note.
Saunders, John, concerning an account with Samuel Sewall, I. 47. Mentioned, 143.
Saunders, Robert, mariner, I. 81, 141, 149, 151.
Saunderson, Robert, death of, I. 261. Clerk for John Hull the Mint master, II. 10.
Sanford, John, of committee to let out Hog Island, I. 68, note.
Sanford, Maj. Peleg, I. 39. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 107.
Sarah, widow, Indian, II. 128.
Savage, Capt. Arthur, arrived from Falmouth, II 9. Proceedings of Messrs. Oulton & Waldo against, 91. His libels in court of admiralty against ship "Galley Province," 91.
Savage, Benjamin, demands Hog Island of Samuel Sewall, I. 127.
Savage, Elizabeth (Watts), marries Samuel Bellingham, I. 104, note.
Savage, Ephraim, deeds Hog Island to Samuel Sewall, I. 69, note. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 87, 127. In expedition to Port Royal, 349. Letter to Rev. Cotton Mather on the mock sermon, II. 2. Mentioned, 3. Land purchased of, by Samuel Sewall, 135. Eighty years old, 187. Mentioned, 263.
Savage, Maj. Thomas, his interest in Hog Island, I. 68, note, 69, note. Concerning the annuity to his wife, 127, 128 and note. Letter received from Cadiz, 204.
Savage, Mrs. Thomas (Mary), married Anthony Stoddard, I. 128, note.
Sawmills, the, at Salmon Falls, letters of Samuel Sewall concerning, I. 251, 252.
Sawyer, John, Lancaster, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, II. 277, 279, 282. Death of, 286.
Saybrook, Conn., removal of Yale college from, I. 15, 354, note.
Scarlet's Wharf, Boston, I. 239.
Scenic representations, letter of Samuel Sewall objecting to use of town house for, II. 29.
Schedule of articles sent to Rev. Thomas and Mrs. Cotton from Madam Usher's effects, II. 188.
Schenectady, the sack of, by French and Indians, I. 126, note.
Schools, amount expended in Boston for the support of one of the, I. 391. Concerning the visitation of one of the, in Boston, 391–393 and note. Deed of an annuity by Samuel Sewall to South End School, II. 134 and note.
School Street, Boston, II. 230, 231.
Schuyler, Col. Peter, his interest in Massachusetts colony, I. 389 and note.
Scipio, death of, II. 182.
Scotch, attempt of the, to found a colony on the Isthmus of Darien, I. 227, note.
Scottow, Capt., his "Tears," II. 175.
Scovil, William, of Hadham, a sufferer from war, I. 191.
"Seaflower," ship, I. 118.
Select-men, chosen at Boston town-meeting, 1726, II. 222.
Self-murder, Rev. Increase Mather's sermon on, II. 162, 175.
Sellen, William, merchant in London, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 30. Mentioned, 33.
Sellick, Mr., concerned in distribution of relief to sufferers from Indians, I. 188.
Seperat, concerning the translation of, II. 273.
Sergeant, Joseph, Port Royal, goods consigned to, I. 4. Goods consigned to, by Samuel Sewall, 115,
Sergeant, Joseph, I. 48 and note.
Sergeant, Peter, I. 46, 193 and note, 250. Built the Province House, Boston, 48, note. Interested in the sale of the ketch

Hosted by Google

"Fidelity," 64, 75. A bill of exchange, 385. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, II. 29.
Sergeant, Stephen, concerning a bond, I. 121.
"Sermon on the Sabbath," by Rev. Benjamin Colman, II. 182.
Sever, John, bearer at funeral, II. 298.
Sevey, John, death of, I. 381.
Sewall, Dorothy, mentioned, I. 88.
Sewall, Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Samuel, I. 36; II. 13. Letter from her father concerning the attentions of Mr. Hirst, I. 213.
Sewall, F., bearer for Madam Dudley, II. 303. Bearer to Madam Usher, 304.
Sewall, Hannah, daughter of Judge Samuel, I. 36; II. 13, 126. Sickness of, 109, 133, 160. Death of, 1724, 174, 179, 180. Admitted a member of the church, 1716, 299. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Sewall, Hannah, daughter of Samuel, Jr., death of, II. 107, 108, 311. Present of a guinea to, 296. Concerning her father's property in trust for her, 314.
Sewall, Henry, Newbury, father to Judge Samuel, I. 29. Letter from his son, Judge Samuel, 38. Mentioned, 158. Death of, 236. Had plentiful estate, II. 90.
Sewall, Henry, grandfather of Judge Samuel, II. 90.
Sewall, Henry, son of Judge Samuel, death of, I. 35; II. 310.
Sewall, Henry, son of Samuel Sewall, Jr., II. 301.
Sewall, Henry, cousin of Samuel, Jr., death of, II. 302.
Sewall, Hull, son of Judge Samuel, I. 27. Death of, 35 and note.
Sewall, Hull, grandson of Judge Samuel, II. 310.
Sewall, Jane, infant daughter of Judge Samuel, II. 310.
Sewall, Jane, sister of Judge Samuel, a maid to Madam Usher, II. 204.
Sewall, Mrs. Jane, mother of Judge Samuel, death of, 1701, I. 251. Letter to Samuel Sewall, 366.
Sewall, John, infant son of Judge Samuel, death of, II. 310.
Sewall, John, infant son of Samuel, Jr., II. 311.
Sewall, John, brother of Judge Samuel, mentioned, I. 41, 76, 122. Death of, 1699, 212.
Sewall, John, Brookline, death of, 1724, II. 175.
Sewall, John, Newbury, cousin of Judge Samuel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his marriage, I. 290.
Sewall, Jonathan, Salem, I. 376, note; II. 85. Ship chandler, 75, 76. Rides at funeral of Madam Usher, 304.
Sewall, Joseph, clerk, holds in trust the property of Samuel Sewall, Jr., for his daughter Hannah, II. 313.
Sewall, Rev. Joseph, son of Judge Samuel, I. 255; II. 13, 110, 179, 193, 215. Takes a degree at Harvard College, I. 346. Letter to Rev. Benjamin Colman, 414. Entering upon the ministry, II. 12. His sorrow at death of Mr. Jeffries, 63, note, 64. Preaches on the first Thursday of the Julian year, 65. Election sermon by, 182. Sermon on the death of King George, 228. Pastor of South Church, Boston, 233. Preaches, 242 Administrator of his father's estate, 288. Chosen President of Harvard College, but declines to accept the office, 305. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth to Harvard College, 306. Rides to funeral of Rev. Peter Thatcher, 307.
Sewall, Joseph, infant son of Rev. Joseph, II. 107, 311.
Sewall, Judith, daughter of Judge Samuel, I. 268; II. 13, 179. Illness of, 102. Household articles to be bought for, 105, 107. Marriage to William Cooper, 109, 117, 122. Arrival of her household goods, 115.
Sewall, Judith, infant daughter of Judge Samuel, death of, I. 112; II. 310.
Sewall, Margarett, I. 51; II. 299.
Sewall, Mary, daughter of Judge Samuel, I. 383; II. 12. Marriage of, I. 385.
Sewall, Mary, infant daughter of Samuel, Jr., II. 297, 311. Mentioned, 297.
Sewall, Mitchell, marriage of, II. 270. Letter to Samuel Sewall thanking him for wedding present, 271.
Sewall, Judge Samuel, present at nomination of councillors, I. 1. In list of names for nomination as councillor, 2. Invoices of goods shipped by, to London, etc., 3, 29. Arbitrator in the controversy of Rev. Samuel Parris, 16, note. His college days, 20, note. His reading of Ovid, 21, note. Death of infant son Henry, and names of his children living, 22. Death of his brother's children at Salem, 22. His hopes of the final conversion of the Jews, 22, 23. His share in Point Judith inherited by his wife, 25, note. Writes Josiah Arnold about building a house on Point Judith, 25. Makes a donation to Harvard College, 26, note. Writes to Cousin Edward Hull, England, 29. Writes to Uncle Stephen Dummer, 29. Sends a map of Boston to Edward Hull, 32. Writes to Edward Taylor, 35. Death of his children Henry and Hull, 35 and note. Negotiates for sale of some land to Capt. Elisha Hutchinson, 37. Concerning money for his brother-in-law Longfellow, 38. Concerning the sale of Pettaquamscot, 40. Writes to his father, and brother John Sewall, Aunt Rider, and others, 41. Sent sermon

Hosted by Google

Samuel Sewall—*Continued.*
preached by Dr. Burnet to brother Stephen, 41. Invited to Mr. Whetcomb's funeral, 41. Writes to John Ive, to furnish money to Nathaniel Man, 42. Writes to Mr. Flavell, 42. Writes to Mr. Shubael Dummer, and sends a sermon, 42. Writes to brother Stephen of his cousin Stephen's birth, 42. Writes to Mr. Pitkin concerning Mr. Blacklache's deed, Mr. Plumb's debt, etc., 42. Writes to brother Moodey concerning Indian-Deed, 42. Writes to Mr. Pitkin inquiring about his sister Martha, 43. Writes to Capt. Frost, concerning the mills at Kittery, Me., 43. Sends to Daniel Allen for curtain material, etc., 43. His little daughters to be kept from idleness by working curtains, etc., 44. Mentions his two little daughters to Daniel Allen, 44. Mentions the deaths of many godly men, 45. Sends to Edward Hull for housekeeping articles, 46. Receives news of the death of Stephen Winthrop, 45. A question in his mind as to the validity of certain conveyancing of executors of Stephen Winthrop's will, 46. Sent accounts to Robert Twelves and John Saunders, 47. Land purchased at Block Island by, 47. His interest in ship "Two Brothers," 48. Proposes Seth Shove as teacher at Newbury, 49. His mother Hull sends silver wine cup to Mr. Parcel, 50. Sends letter to Nicholas Parcel, of Flushing, Long Island, 50. Death of infant son, 51. His approbation of the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, 51. Mentions a worm which is doing much harm to barley, etc., 52. Writes concerning his brother Longfellow's affairs in England, 51, 52. Writes to his father Sewall, and sends wine, 61. Writes to Joshua Raymond, concerning his uncle's account, 62. Writes to brother Longfellow, 63. Writes to Richard Dummer, concerning Seth Shove as teacher, 63. Goods ordered from England by, 64, 67. Sends for map of Hampshire, 67. Purchase of Hog Island by, 68, 69, note. Quotations from his Diary, concerning Hog Island, 70, note Petition of, to Sir Edmund Andros, concerning Hog Island, 70, note. Writes to Caleb Moodey about his bond, 76. Inclosed John Kent's bill in father's letter, 76. Recovery of his family from measles, 76. Writes to father Sewall, 76. Sends some fruit, etc, to his mother, 76. Writes to Edward Taylor, about the "Centuriae Magdeburgenses," 76, 82. Writes to Edward Hull, sends him a raccoon, 77 Mentions three Indian children burned, 78. Imports of goods by him, 78. Writes to Capt. Nathaniel Byfield, about a lot at Muddy River, 81. Writes to Mr. Geer, Nantucket, 81. Writes to sister Dorothy, 84. Sent brother John a coat for his son, 84. Writes to father Sewall about paying Mr. Coffin, 84. Writes to brother Stephen about deed of the freehold at Newbury, 84. Comments on the sweetness of the word "sister," 84. Writes to father, and brother John, 85. Fears that Capt. Man is lost, and £300 of his money, 86. Sends certain rent money to Mrs. Bridget Usher, 86. Concerned in a writ of intrusion served on Jeremiah Belcher at Hog Island, 87. Visit of his mother to him, 87. Mentions his sister Dorothy in a letter, 88. His little son Joseph exceeding ill, 88. Receives a letter from "Sir Shove," 88, note. Writes to Edward Hull, 88. Writes to Edward Taylor concerning sugar sent him, 88. Writes to Mr. Thomas Crosby for oil, 89. Writes to Samuel Smith of Eastham, 89. Intends going to England, 89. Sends Edward Hull molasses and oil, 89. Writes to Maj. Richard Dummer of his brother's sickness, 89. His pleasure at the advancement of the gospel at Antigua, 90. Wishes to send Robert Grundy in Indian expedition, 91, 92, note. Takes passage for England, 92. His visit to England, 92, note. His kindly remembrances of Thomas Parker and Charles Chauncy, 93. His fears of a war fleet visiting the West Indies, 94. Sends a package to Mr Taylor by Perry, 94. His arrival home from England, 95, 97. Mentions the Council's letter, 95. Writes to uncle Quincy desiring his prayers, etc., and enclosing warrant of W. Veasy, 95. His imports from England, 96. Writes to England presenting his service to all his friends there, 96. His sister's child sick with the small-pox at Newbury, 96. Mentions small-pox at Boston, 96, 97. Collects some rents and sends to Mrs. Usher, 97. Writes to Edward Taylor, and warns him against John Perry breaking open letters, 98. Writes to brother Stephen, concerning deed of sale of salt-house, 99. Writes to Joseph Eliot, Guilford, 99. Acting Judge in the case of Watts *v.* Allen, 100, note, 102, note. Writes to Edward Hull, 102. His title to land in Winnisimmet, 102, note. His cry of anguish at being upbraided by Mrs. Elizabeth Bellingham, 104, note. Unable to attend a meeting at Pettaquamscut, 105. Willing to assist in supporting a minister at Pettaquamscut, 106. Consigns goods to Nathaniel Barns, 108. Receives letters from friends on his return home from England, 108 Writes to Mrs. Sarah Walley, Bristol, 110.

Hosted by Google

Samuel Sewall—*Continued.*
Sends a barrel of salt to Maj. Saltonstall and sympathizes with him for living in a frontier town, 110. Writes to Increase Mather, 110. Writes to Seth Shove, 110. Mentions disappearance of Capt. Benjamin Davis, 110. Writes to Uncle Dummer, 110. Writes to William Hutchinson concerning certain accounts, 111. Sends Peter Bulkley his account with estate of Capt. John Hull, 111. Writes to his father of the death of his little daughter Judith, 112. Writes to cousin Hull, by Mr. Sergeant and sends Indian scalps, 113. Sends his mother a scarf, 113. Writes to Edward Milton, of Sandwich, about the meeting-house, 113. Writes to Mr. Fance of Plymouth about the meeting-house at Sandwich, 113. Writes to Joseph Morse of Sherborn about their meeting-house, 113. Made executor of will of William Needham, 114. Consigns goods to Samuel Veazie, 114. Writes to uncle Dummer, etc., 114. Writes to John Goldwire, of Baddesly, Eng., 114. Sends bill of lading for goods consigned to Joseph Sergeant, 115. Sent certain orders to John Woodbridge and Daniel Pierce, 115. Mentions several places which need to be defended against a French attack, 115. Writes to Nehemiah Grew, 116. Concerning a certificate of Mrs. Bridget Usher's marriage, 116. Leaves writ with Mr. Bromfield, 116. Writes to John Ive, 116. Mentions his cousin Quincy's death, 116. Orders a payment of £5 to Stephen Mason, 116. Sends to John Ive, for "Pole's English Annotations," 116. Sends to cousin Hull, for fringe for chairs and cask of madder, 117. Writes to Samuel Swain, Jr., asking aid for his sister Longfellow, 117. Writes to Eliakim Mather, 117. Sends £50 to Stephen Mason, England, 118. Writes to John Ive, about the account of ship "Seaflower," 118. Pays the bequest of William Needham to his brother, 119. A memorandum of bonds delivered to Mr. Christopher Webb, 121. Writes to Capt. Tupper, Capt. William Smith, etc., 122. Purchases books, intending to learn Spanish language, 123. Retires from the military company, 123. Birth of his daughter Mary, 124. Desires Madam Usher to procure another agent, 124. Will give land at Point Judith for use of the ministry, 124. Writes to Major Walley concerning the division of Point Judith, 124. A commissioner to arrange an expedition against Quebec, 126, note. Sends to England for sheet lead, a bell, and blocks of stone, 129–130. Pays Mary Linton five shillings, 130. Writes to Edward Hull, sending a bill of exchange on William Burrough, 132, 133. Writes to Maj. Hutchinson, about the payment of Capt. Willis's soldiers, 132. Pays Madam Usher £15, 132. Writes to Maj. Walley about the division of Narragansett land, 132. Lets his share of Point Judith to Nathaniel Niles, 132. Sends some gloves to James Noyes, 133. Lends £10 to John Williams, 133. Writes to Henry Storke, concerning money received, 133. Orders a bill of exchange to Edward Hull, 134. Consigns mackerell to William Adams, Barbadoes, 133, 134. Writes to Nathaniel Niles to make drawing of his lot at Pettaquamscut, 135. Writes to Mr. Moodey, 135. Orders sugar, etc, from Barbadoes, 136. The goods he desires to have legacies payed in, 139. His interest in a deed of feoffment for Mrs. Usher, 142. Interview with Mr. Usher concerning certain rent, 143. Charges Mrs. Usher five per cent for collecting rents, 143. Sails for England, 143, note. Entries in his diary while there, 144, note. Attends service at St. Mary's church, 149, 155. Is disturbed at the organ accompaniment to the singing of psalms there, 155. Pays money to Mr. Bromfield on account of Mrs. Usher, 149. Tabular statement of his accounts with Mrs. Usher, 150. Sends to England for silk dress for his wife, 153. At Oxford with Rev. Increase Mather, 155. Sends present of gloves to Mr. and Mrs Goldwire, 156. Writes to John Ive, inclosing bill of exchange, 157. Letter to Samuel Bellingham, 158. Sends mourning rings to Edward Hull, 158, 159. Desires to buy some land of Samuel Bellingham, 158, 160, 192. The location of the homestead in which he lived, 160, note. Desires to buy house and land of Charles Blinco, 162. Proposes a question to Mr. Mather for Commencement, 163. Has news of the death of an uncle in England, 165. Receives some money from Stephen Sewall, 165. A legatee of Mr. Clark, of Milford, 166. Interested in the redemption from captivity of Thacher and Bull, 168, 207. Writes letter of condolence to Nathaniel Dummer, 168. Ships goods on board the "Hope" to England, 169. Birth of his thirteenth child, 171. Sends present to Mrs. Usher in memory of his mother, 171. Writes to Capt. John Bishop in New Jersey, 171. Writes to Thomas Cotton, London, and sends copy of deed, 179. Copy of his account with Israel Chauncey and letter to him, 180. Congratulates Gov. William Partridge, 180. Death of his little Sarah, 181. Sends to England for dresses for his children,

Hosted by Google

Samuel Sewall—*Continued.*
191. Leases a tenement and land to Mary Dafforne, 199. Sends to Amsterdam for sheeting and other articles, 199. Writes to Samuel Mather in London, 201. Writes to John Stork, 202. Writes to Mrs. Alice Dummer, Eng., 202. Writes to his friend Samuel Parris, 203. Sympathizes with John Ive on death of his son, 204. Concerning his rents at Rumsey, England, 207. Sermons of Rev. Mr. Noyes circulated by Samuel Sewall, 209. His account with Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth of redemption money, 210. Writes to Edward Hull concerning the redemption money, 212. Bewails the sin and mortality of the world, 215. Member of Superior Court, 215. Urges Nathaniel Higginson to return to New England to live, 216. Invites Rev. Mr. Noyes to a religious debate, 217. Writes to Capt. Thomas Carter, 217. His inquiries concerning the aboriginal inhabitants of China and Japan, 217. His peculiarity in giving titles to persons in office, 217, note. Copy of an account of sand taken from Cotton Hill by several persons, 218. Sum paid on Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, 218. Concerning Mrs. Bellingham's deed of land to him, 219. Mentions Louis XIV. as the French Pharioh, 220. Writes to Israel Chauncey, 226. Mentions that yellow substance rained, 227 and note. Associates his meditations on universal Christianity with the Scots' action at the Isthmus of Darien, 227. Fears the power of the Governor of Carthagena upon the work of the Scots at Darien, 228. Regrets that the Scotch have no footing in America, 228. Prints a disquisition on his Meditation on Christianity in America, 228. Compares the company of Scotland and their expedition to the sixth angel of the Apocalypse, 228. Writes to Mr. Raymond offering to sell his land at Block Island, 230. Takes possession of the Usher mansion and installs Mrs. Usher there, 231. His ideas concerning missionary work among the Indians, 232. Death of his father, 236. Orders several books from London, 237. Writes to Mr. Partridge and pays Henry Dwight express, 240. Desires Lord Bellomont's influence in regard to a charter for Harvard College, 241. Makes an appeal to Lord Bellomont for John Holman, a soldier, 241. Rents his stable to the Earl of Bellomont, 241 and note. Writes to Samuel Rolfe to pay his debt, 242. Writes to Jonathan Woodman to pay his debt, 242. Sends money to Col. Pynchon to pay certain workmen, 242. Writes to Duncan Campbell at New York, 244. Writes to Paul Dudley, sends him "The Selling of Joseph," 245. Receives the Old Testament in Spanish from Mr. Dudley, 246. Endeavors to collect his debt from John Williams, 246, 247. Receives some books from John Love, 247. Urges Nathaniel Higginson to come to New England, 248, 256. Desires to sell some sawmills to Mr. Plaisted, 251. His verses on the opening of the new century mentioned, 253. Sympathizes with Edward Taylor on the death of his son, 253. Sent verses, &c., to Henry Newman of Newfoundland, 256. Writes to Abraham Dupeister inclosing sermons, 257. His interest in land on the Newitchawannock river, 257. Writes to Mr. Vreeman, 257. Receives books by Capt. Mason, 259. Writes to Rev. James Pierpont, concerning the government at Yale College, 259. Lends "Calvin's Institutions" to Rev. Samuel Moodey, 260. Writes to John Love concerning a legacy for Mrs. Sarah Bennet, 261. Sends to John Love for certain books, 261. Urges Nathaniel Higginson against passing the Charter Act, 262. Sent Mr. Willard's Fast Day sermons to John Ive, 262. His anxiety concerning the division of Connecticut, 262. Is much grieved at hearing that Rev. Cotton Mather is offended with him, 263, 266. Writes to his aunt Alice Dummer, 265. Writes to John Storke, 266. Sends money to pay Mr. Freeman, teacher among the Indians, 266. A daughter born to him in his fiftieth year, 267. Inquires of Jeremiah Dummer concerning the Jews, 268. Sees a cometic blaze in the heavens, 268. Desires a calendar giving old and new style time, 269. His grief at the death of Mehetabel Moodey, 274. Concerning money lent to Mrs. Martha Collins, 274. Considers the buying of house and land at Roxbury for his son, 276. Writes to Edward Taylor, 277. His reflections on the death of Rev. Israel Chauncy, 282. Writes to James Noyes inclosing sermons, 283. Petition of, to Thomas Holbrook and others, concerning boundary of his land, 284. His understanding of the Parable of the Sower, 287. Death of his grandson, 288. His disinclination to a wig, 288. His ideas of Christ taking possession of the universe, 289. His ideas concerning the angel of Revelation, 294. Desires to have the Spanish Bible printed, 297. Recommends certain changes in a new translation of the Bible, 297. His interpretation of the river Euphrates referring to the Turks according to Revelation, 298. Orders from England dress goods

Hosted by Google

Samuel Sewall—*Continued.*
for himself and wife, 299. Writes to Samuel Stow, 300. Writes to cousin Storke, 301. His action in the trial of the pirate Quelch, 301. Proposes a Latin salutation to Mr. Chiever in the new school-house, 302. Writes to Mr. Taylor at Westfield, 304. Sends to England for books, 310. Sends a Latin verse to Rev. Cotton Mather, 314. Verses written for him by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, 315. Writes an article on the unlawful trading of negroes, 322 and note. Mentions his distich on the wars in Europe, 324. Sends sermons &c., to Joseph Lord, at Carolina, 324. Sends almanacs to Rev John Williams, 324. Hopes for the christianization of New Spain (Carolina), 325. Desires the prayers of Rev. John Higginson concerning the drying up of the Euphrates, 326. Writes to James Noyes, 328. His judgment in the College Hall case, 328. Mentions his brother's intentions of bringing the captives home from Canada, 330. Finds a situation for Mr. White, carpenter, 331. Desires prayers for his son Joseph, 332. Expresses his opinion of the action of the General Court in trying the illegal traders, 334. Writes to Sir William Ashhurst concerning his trouble with the General Court, 335. Refuses to sit with the court during a certain trial, 335. Orders some dress goods from England 338. Expresses his opinion of Paul Dudley being court attorney, 339. Writes to Samuel Moodey, 340. He desires that England should possess Port Royal in Nova Scotia, 340. Settlement of his accounts with the heirs of Daniel Nenchman, 341. Interview with Nathaniel Henchman about selling him the tenement, 343. Mrs. Henchman's indebtedness to him for rent, 344. Considers himself and wife unkindly treated by Mrs. Henchman, 344. Writes to Nathaniel Pain at Bristol, 346. Letter to Gov. Joseph Dudley, 347. Composes a distich in consideration of his safe journeyings to Ipswich, etc., 350. Ships some provisions, etc., to her Majesty's army, 351. Sends money to John Lydius to gospelize the Indians, 353. His vote concerning Gov. Joseph Dudley, 354 and note. Writes to Samuel Partridge, 354. His action in council concerning the charge against Gov. Dudley, 362. Writes to John Storke, 363. Writes to Edward Hull thanking him for kindness shown, 363. Writes to John Ive, incloses sermons, 363. Writes to cousin Sarah Storke, 364. Considers April Fool day a day of sinful vanities, 365. Writes to John Hathorne, 366. Memorandum concerning a scheme for subduing and settling Nova Scotia, 367. Writes to Gov. Saltonstall, 372. Writes to Edward Taylor at Westfield and sends sermons, etc., 374. Writes to Samuel Mather of Windsor, 374. Pays Mr. Bromfield money for Samuel Danforth, 375. Advises Rev. Josiah Torrey a day of fasting and prayer for the Indians, 376. Mentions the printing of the Indian Bible, 379, 380. Expects the son of Rev. Joseph Gerrish a suitor for his daughter, 379. Reads the life of Plato, 380. Writes to Samuel Niles of Kingston, R. I., 381. Condoles with Edward Taylor on death of his son. 381. Condoles the death of Nathaniel Higginson, 382. A fire set in his chamber closet by a mouse, 389. Sends a book to N. Noyes, 390. Sends a letter of condolence to cousin Hale upon death of his son, 390. Mentions his wife's failing health, 391. Writes to condole Edward Taylor on death of his daughter, 396. Sends sermons to James Noyes, 398. Sends sermons to several friends at Milford, 398. Copies some verses on capture of Port Royal and C. Mr.'s (Cotton Mather's) diploma, 406, 407. Writes Mr. Moodey of the death of his daughter Gerrish, 408. Writes to Joseph Lord in Carolina, 408. Writes to John Storke, 411. Sends to Mr. Love for books. 411. Writes to Sir Charles Hobby, 412. Writes to Henry Newman, 412. Thinks of resigning his position as treasurer, 412. Mentions that his wife and himself are growing old, 413. Writes to Edward Taylor, 413. His anxiety concerning Deacon Joshua Brown's adherence to the Church of England, 416, 418. Writes to Edward Taylor and sends sermons, II. 3. Was born in the same parish where his great-grandfather lived, 7. Mentions his children living and married, 7. Writes to John Williams, Dearfield, 8. A legal notice by, concerning a mill on Neponset River, 8. Sick with ague in his face, 9. Sends to John Love for some books, 10. Death of his children, 12. Number of his children living, and dead, 12. Writes a vindication of Joseph, of Old Testament, 14. Writes to Wait Winthrop at New London, 14. Writes to James Noyes, Stonington, and sends sermon, 14. Writes to Nathaniel Byfield, Bristol, 14. Writes to John Sparhawk and sends sermon, 15. Writes to Edward Taylor, 16. Writes to John Love, 20. Resigns a certain trust in South meeting house, 21. "Phænomena Apocalyptica," a treatise by Samuel Sewall, 23. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, 29 Writes

Samuel Sewall—*Continued.*
to James Noyes, Stonington, 30. Writes to Eliphalet Adams, New London, sends him Greek Bible, 31. Writes to Seth Shove, Danbury, 31. Expresses himself concerning Dudley Bradstreet, Jr., 32. Money he has spent in settling Point Judith, 33. Gift of land to Harvard College, 33. His gifts to the Narragansett settlement, 33. Sends some tracts to Rev. Jedediah Andros, 34. Sends some sermons to Timothy Woodbridge, 35. His good wishes and prayers for King George, 36. Writes to John Storke, 36. Sends to John Storke for some dress goods, 37. Writes to Henry Newman, 39. Lines on the occasion of King George being proclaimed at Boston, 39, note. Writes to Seth Shove, Danbury, 40. Writes to brother Gerrish, 40. Tabular statement of his rent from his tenement at Rumsey, Eng., 45. One of the committee for signing bills of credit, 47. Writes to Seth Shove, Danbury, 48. Writes to Rev. Samuel Andrew, Milford, 51. Made probate judge, 52. Writes to Edward Taylor, and sends sermons, 52. Writes to William Fellows, Portsmouth, 53. Sends to Mr. Storke desiring the statutes sent to him, 53. His pleasure at the coming of Col. Shute as Governor, 55–57. His admiration of the character of Rev. Joseph Caryl, 55. Grief concerning the accusations against Jeremiah Dummer, 57. Writes to John Stork, 58. Writes to Rev. James Noyes, Stonington, 59. Writes to Rev. John Williams, on the birth of a daughter to him, 59. Interested in obtaining an inheritance due James Balston, 62. Writes to brother Sewall on the death of Revs. Brattle, Pemberton, etc., 68. Writes to Gov. Dudley concerning debts of son's wife, 68. Writes to Rev. Moses Hale, and sends him presents, 70. Writes to Samuel Partridge, Hatfield, on the death of his son, 70. Composes verses on the death of infant son of John Winthrop, F. R. S., 70. Sickness of his wife, 73. Reinstated in his offices of councillor, etc., 78. His hopes of the spreading of Christianity to the people dwelling in darkness, 80. Writes of the death of his wife to Jeremiah Dummer, 83. Latin verse quoted on the deaths in his family, 84. Mentions the death of his daughter Hirst, 84. Has buried his brother and four sisters, 84. Sends books to John Storke to be given to his aunts, etc., 85. Address delivered at Charlestown on the death of Wait Winthrop, 86. His charge to the jury at Charlestown court, 87. The last member left of the charter council, etc., 88. He desires to be made chief justice, 89. Sent to Rev. Mr. Andross, Philadelphia, "Valley of Baca," etc., 89. His estate in Hampshire, Eng., 90. The case in admiralty of Arthur Savage, 91. Is indignant at the exclusion of the Hirst children from their pew, 92. Compliments Mrs. Usher on her daughter, Mrs. Cotton, 94. Sends "Calvin on the Psalms," to Isaac Chauncy, 95. Writes to Rev. Solomon Stoddard, 95. Sends sermons, etc., to Rev. Samuel Mather, 97. Writes to Edward Taylor, 97. His claim that rich and poor have equal claim for justice, 101. Writes to Rev. John Williams, Deerfield, 102. Writes to Mrs. Hannah Beaman, 102. Sends a ring to Rev. Increase Mather, 103. His marriage with Mrs. Tilley, 104, 108, 109. Has lost his organs of music (his fore teeth), 105. Memorandum of household articles to be bought for daughter Judith, 105, 107. Has buried ten children and ten grandchildren, 109. Writes to sister Northend, 110. Sends letter and present of £5 to John Woodbridge, school-master at Newbury, 112. Condoles the death of Judge Higginson, 112. Writes to Thomas Noyes and sends sermon, 112. Interested in the management of the church established at Kingston, R. I., 113. Writes to Samuel Storke, 115. Arrival of the household goods for his daughter Judith, 115. Death of his second wife, 115, 116. Orders some books from England, 116 Receives letter of condolence on the death of his wife from Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, 117. His anxiety concerning the losing of the charter, 124. His enquiry concerning the government of navies, 124. Writes to Rev. William Homes at Chilmark, 126. Sends some pewter spoons to Bethiah Tuphas, 127. Prays for the conversion of the Irish, 127. Writes to Richard Waldron concerning boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 128. His interest in the conversion of the Indians, 128, note. Interested in the administration of estate of Henry Lyon, 128. His anxiety concerning the boundary line formed by the Merrimac, 129, 130. Sends his wife's funeral sermon to Edward Taylor, 131. Sends his wife's wedding-ring as a present to Madam Beekman, 132. Entertains the idea of taking a third wife, 133. Deed to town of Boston, of an annuity for South End school, 134 and note. Gives an annuity to the South End school in remembrance of his wife Hannah, 134. Writes Hugh Adams concerning his verses against periwigs, 137. Asks Edward Taylor's prayers on his intended

Hosted by Google

Samuel Sewall — *Continued.*
third marriage, 138. His distich on the tragedy of Black Friers, 141. His opinion concerning bounds and land-marks, 142. How affected by the news of Yale College, 143. His anxiety of what harm the bishops may work in New England, 144. He considers that the establishment of the Episcopal church in Boston signifies the drying up of the River Euphrates, near at hand, 144. Marries Mrs. Mary Gibbs, 146. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 150. Writes to Mrs. Tryphena Grove, and sends presents, etc., 151. Sends presents of 40*s.* to Rev. Cotton Mather, and desires his prayers, 151. He believes that the New Jerusalem will comprise mostly Jews, 155. His opinion concerning the national interests of the Indians after conversion, 155. He hopes the New Jerusalem may be located in America, 156. Writes to Henry Newman, 156. Sends some sermons to Jeremiah Dummer, 157. Writes to his wife at Newton concerning a child born to Mrs Cotton, 157. Regrets destroying some letters written by Lady Russel, 158. He remonstrates against the removal of the old meeting-house at Sudbury, 159. His wife a great blessing to him, 160, 162. Writes to Jonathan Dickinson, 160. Sends to Samuel Storke for household goods, etc., 161. Writes to Rev. Solomon Stoddard, 162. Intends to resign his place as treasurer of the Society for Propagation of Gospel, etc., 162, 165, 166. His conjecture concerning the tribes of Ephraim, Manasseh, etc., 163. Writes to Experience Mayhew, and sends sermons, 163. Writes to Edmund Quincey, Braintry, 163. Letter of Gov. Robert Ashhurst to, on his resignation as treasurer of Society for Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians, 168. Death of his daughter Hannah, 174. A Latin distich composed by, 174. Author of proposals touching the accomplishment of prophecies, etc., 175. Writes to Rev. Seth Shove, Danbury, 175. Author of verses on the "Merrimack" River, 175. Concerning his residence on Cotton Hill, 176, note. Makes over the effects of the company for Propagation, etc., to Adam Winthrop, 176. Disposal of books of the Society for Propagation of the Gospel for the year 1723–24, 177. Latin verse on marriage of John Wendall to Elizabeth Quincey, 178. Of fourteen children he has only three living, 179, 180. His third wife proves a great blessing to him, 180. The descendants of his uncles and aunts are numerous beyond his reckoning, 181. Antipathy against slavery, 182. Considers it an

Samuel Sewall — *Continued.*
honor to the planters of New England that they taught the aborigines to keep the Sabbath holy, 182. Writes to Gov. Wm. Burnet and sends sermons, etc., 183. Has served in the council thirty-three years, 184. Is unable to serve longer on account of enfeebled health, 184. Writes to Rev. Peter Thacher, Milton, 187. Sends to Col. Phillips Dr. Sibbs's "Bruised Reed," 191. Writes to Mr. Taylor, Westfield, 191. Writes to Samuel Storke, 192. Writes to Nathaniel Dummer, 192. Composes a Latin couplet on death of his brother, 193. Writes to Henry Sewall, Newbury, 194. Commends a translation of Joseph Mede, 197. His belief concerning the conversion of the Jews, etc., 197–200. Writes to Experience Mayhew, 202. Writes to Seth Shove and Experience Mayhew, 208. Gives forty shillings towards a lending library, 208. His representation to the judges concerning the case of Mary Terrell of Ipswich, 208. Has entered his seventy-fifth year and expects to be called soon to the better country, 209. Writes to Rev. Edward Taylor, Westfield, 210. His locomotive faculty much enfeebled, 211. Is comforted by a visit from Mrs. Hannah Moodey, 212. Requests of Samuel Storke a bill of exchange for Samuel Gerrish, 213. Is anxious to settle Madam Usher's estate, 213. Writes to Rev. Samuel Moodey, 216. Writes to Samuel Sewall, York, 216. Writes to Capt. Pepperell and thanks him for some fish and oil, 216. Distributes £400 given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable uses, 217. Letter to Rev. Thomas Cotton concerning the donation of £400 by him, 219. Sends one of Mr. Edwards' rings to his daughter Sewall, 221. Sends gloves and rings to Capt. Pepperrell and wife, 221. Writes to Walter Price, Salem, and sends rings, 221. Chosen constable, 1678, 223 Desires prayers in the church, after illness, 223. Writes to Rev. Timothy Woodbridge and sends sermons, 227. Lets the upper farm in Shrewsbury, 227, 242. Memorandum concerning a certain post on his land, 227. Writes to Col. Quincy, Bristol, and sends sermons, 228. A controversy concerning his land at Dunstable, 228. He describes the shock of an earthquake, 229. His land on School St., 231. Writes to Rev Timothy Woodbridge, 232. Writes to Experience Mayhew, 232. Dissents from the brethren of the South Church on building a new meeting-house, 233. Considers the late earthquake a warning from God not to build, 233. Writes to Rev. John Williams and sends ser-

Hosted by Google

Samuel Sewall—*Continued.*
mons, 234. Writes to Rev. Mr. Moodey, York, 240. Gives £50 pounds of Rev. Thomas Cotton's donation to Timothy White, Nantucket, 240. Writes to sister Northend, 241. Leases his coach-house and stable to John Lucas, 241. Rev. Elisha Williams confirms his opinion as to the New Jerusalem, 244. Went to Newport, in 1699, to meet Lord Bellomont, 244. Writes to Rev. Moses Noyes, Lyme, 246. Indications of advancing years, 246, note. Asks a dismission from Chief Justice and Judge of Probate, 247. Adjusts his account with Henry Howell, 248. Describes a rainbow seen by him and takes it as a token of Christ's covenant for the Jews, 248, 257. Writes to Rev. Nehemiah Walter, Roxbury, 249. Writes to Rev. Mr. Moodey, York, 249. His "Phænomæna Apocalyptica," 250. Receives a letter from Nathaniel Dummer, 254. Delights in singing the hundred and twenty-first psalm, 256. His land at Pennicook, 256. Writes a letter of recommendation for Joseph Marion, 261. Inquires of Samuel Storke whether nightingales would live in this climate, 261. Sends a present of forty shillings to Rev. Thomas Prince, 261. Sends a present of two five-pound bills to Rev. William Cooper, 261. Recalls to mind old scenes enjoyed in England, 262. Is in his seventy-seventh year, and still prays for strength against coming infirmities, 262. Wishes to sell some marsh land at Milton, 265. Sends a book to Samuel Stork by Mr. Belcher, 265. Writes to Nathaniel Gookin, Hampton, 267. Writes to Rev. Samuel Marshall, Falmouth, 267. Will allow Mr. Cushing something towards building a barn, 267. Writes to Samuel Storke, 268. Sends sermons and tracts to many friends, 269. Expresses his opinion of Andrew's playing on the violin, and gives him an angel, 270. Sends to London to subscribe for Thomas Ridgley's "Body of Divinity," 271. Death of, mentioned, 275, note. Rides at funeral of Madam Usher, 304. Dies, and is buried in the tomb of John Hull, 311. Mentioned as a witness, 315. He and his wife Hannah make Thomas Mumford attorney over their land at Point Judith, 318.

[Letters by or to Samuel Sewall are indexed under the names of the writers.]

Sewall, Mrs. Samuel (Abigail), second wife, death of, II. 115, 116, 122. Concerning an inventory of her estate, 115. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.

Sewall Mrs. Samuel (Hannah), first wife, her inheritance of a portion of Point Judith, I. 25, note. Letter to Love Fowle at Bermuda, 35, 36, note. Signs a deed, 199. Illness of, II 31. Death of, 74, 75, 79. An annuity given for South End school, by Samuel Sewall in remembrance of, 135. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.

Sewall, Mrs. Samuel (Mary), third wife, II. 146.

Sewall, Samuel, Jr., son of Judge Samuel, I. 36; II. 13, 179. Letter to John Sawyer, Lancaster, 277. To George Everden, Milton, 276. To Samuel Pain, Braintry, 276. To Samuel Dummer, 276. To William Copland, Braintry, 277. To Enoch Hunt, Weymouth, 278. To William Rider, Sherbourn, concerning the appraisement of certain farms, 278. To John Fisher, Dedham, 278, 283, 286. To John Sawyer, Lancaster, 279. To Nicholas Phillips, Weymouth, 280. To Samuel Dummer, Woburn, 280. To Joseph Gerrish, Newbury, 281. To Seath Dwight, 283, 285. To David Haines, concerning the appraisement of certain farms, 283. To Henry Farwell, Dunstable, 284. To Madam Cotton, concerning his father's account with the estate of Madam Usher, 287. Petition to town of Boston, concerning an annuity given by his father for a school, 288. To Henry Farwell, Dunstable, concerning land belonging to estate of his father, 290, 291. Pall-bearer to Mrs. Green, 295. Present to his son of a crown from Madam Dudley, 295. Death of his aunt Short, 295. Took Samuel Thayer to live with him, 295. His barn is raised, 295. Hires sheep from Colonel Paige and Symon Gates, 295. Bearer for Mrs. Phips, had gloves and ring, 296. Gives his daughter Hannah a guinea with Latin inscription, 296. A bearer to Mrs. Aspinwall, had gloves, 296. Goes with his wife to the fast at Roxbury, 296. Sends to Madam Dudley for a hive of bees, 296. Mentions the sailing of the fleet for Canada, 296. Dined at Capt. Bridge's, 297. Goes with his wife to ordination of Mr. Thayer, Roxbury, 297. His daughter Mary had a convulsion, 297. Bearer to Thomas Gardner, had gloves, 297. At ordination at Charlestown, 297. Gave Bibles to Thomas Hutchins and Sarah Cummins, 297. Dined at Capt. Nathaniel Dowse's, 297. Goes to the funeral of his niece, Lucy Dudley, 298. At ordination of John Cotton, 298. At ordination of Rev. John Webb, 298. Attends the funeral of aunt Ling, 298. Dines at Mr. Hobart's, 298. Receives gloves upon the marriage of John Walley, 298. Dismissed by Rev. W. Walter from his church, and joins the church of Rev.

Hosted by Google

Mr. Allen at Brookline, 299. A private church meeting at his house, 300. Goes to his aunt Willard's funeral, 300. His father lodges at his house, 300. His little son Henry has fits, 301. Goes to funeral of Rev. Jeremiah Shepard, Lynn, 301. Death of his father-in-law, Governor Dudley, 301. His sister Cooper came to live at his house, 301. His sister Hannah visits him, 301. Has gloves and cake on the marriage of Col. William Dudley, 301. Bearer at night funeral of Joseph Gardner's wife, 302. Goes to funeral of Col. Jonathan Tyng, 304. Took the oath of Justice, 304. Mentions an extraordinary high tide, 304. At funeral of Rev. Increase Mather, 304. Rides at funeral of Madam Usher, 304. His brother Joseph chosen President of Harvard College, 305. Makes a dam to keep the water out of his Round Marish, 306. His father gives himself, wife, and son a legacy from his sister Hannah, 306. Bearer for Madam Willoughby, 306. His father rides to funeral of Rev. Peter Thatcher with his brother Joseph, Mr. Cooper, etc., 307. Mentions the shock of earthquake, 307. Goes to funeral of Capt. Samuel Aspinwall, 307. Death of his uncle Stephen's widow, 308. Mentions arrival of Cousin Dummer from England, 308. Mentions Richard Bishop, a boy from England, 308. Directs payments to heirs of Madam Usher, in London, 308. Mentions birth of his mother Sewall, 308. A memorandum from the gravestone of his great-grandfather Hull, 308. Notes from his memorandum book, 308. Death of his uncle William Moodey, Newbury Falls, 308. Death of his uncle Henry Short, 308. Mentions funeral of Major Atherton, 308. Notes from his letters to his cousin Samuel Stork, 308. Account of persons buried in grandfather Hull's tomb, 310. And wife Rebecca, indenture made with Paul Dudley and Joseph Sewall, clerk, granting their property in trust to their daughter Hannah, 312. Renewal of his baptismal covenant, 315. Death of, at Brookline, and funeral, 320. Buried in Mr. Allen's tomb, 320 and note.

Sewall, Mrs. Samuel, Jr. (Rebecca), letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 278. Death of, II. 320.

Sewall, Samuel, son of Stephen, of Salem, ship-chandler, II. 75, 76, 85. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 138.

Sewall, Samuel, son of Rev. Joseph, II. 107, 108, 181, 310.

Sewall, Samuel, nephew of Judge Samuel, a tenant in Madam Usher's house, II. 204. Married Mr. Lee's granddaughter, 204.

Sewall, Samuel, of York, II. 216.

Sewall, Samuel, London, letter of Judge Samuel Sewall to, II. 264.

Sewall, Samuel, son of Samuel, Jr., II. 295. Death of, 310.

Sewall, Samuel, cousin to Judge Samuel, I. 351.

Sewall, cousin Samuel, and family ordered to Spectacle Island, having been inoculated for small-pox, II. 302. Drowning of his wife's sons, 307.

Sewall, Sarah, child of Judge Samuel, death of, I. 181; II. 310.

Sewall, Stephen, brother to Judge Samuel, I. 24, 27, 33, 41, 82, 121, 134; II. 229, 308. Allowed a certain bill by Samuel, I. 35. Concerning the discharge of his debts, 38. Pays some money to Samuel Sewall, 165. Letter of, to John Ive, 233. Letter of, to Edward Hull, 234. Clerk of inferior court at Salem, 288. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 289. Death of, II. 193, 212, 306.

Sewall, Mrs. Stephen (Margaret), Salem, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 270. Death of, 308.

Sewall, Stephen, infant son of Judge Samuel, II. 310.

Sewall, Thomas, Cambridge, sermon of Mr. Moodey on, mentioned, II. 59. Death of, 1716, 299.

Shamburg, General, in King William's army, I. 94.

Sharp, Mr. William, administrator of his son-in-law's estate, II. 164. Bearer to Thomas Gardner, 298. Bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320. Bearer for Mrs. Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320.

Shattuck, Rev. Benjamin, Littleton, the recipient of eight pounds, II. 206, 218.

Sheaf, Jacob, going to London, I. 43. Concerning bill of exchange with, 49. A piece of land granted to, by Tabitha Butler, II. 231.

Sheet lead, Samuel Sewall's order for, I. 129.

Shelden, ——, in expedition to Port Royal, I. 353.

Shelden, John, bearer of letter to Rev. John Williams, I. 323.

Sheldon, ——, I. 328.

Shelton, John, trustee of Mrs. Bellingham, I. 219 and note.

Shepard, Mr., of Woodbridge, I. 214.

Shepard, Rev. Jeremiah, Lynn, death of, II. 301.

Shepard, Samuel, bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, I. 272. Death of his mother, 309. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning William Loveridge's mortgage, 309. Letters of Samuel Sewall to. 346, 348, 349, 353, 355. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a debt, 350.

Shepard, Mrs. Samuel, I. 347, 349.

Hosted by Google

Shepard, Rev. Thomas, Cambridge, I. 303.
Shepardson, William, master of ship "Industry," II. 191, 224, 268.
Sherborn, Mass., concerning a new meeting-house at, I. 63, 113.
Sherlock, ——, serves a writ on Jeremiah Belcher at Hog Island, I. 87.
Sherman, Mr., surveys land for Samuel Sewall, I. 283.
Sherman, James, receives two hundred pounds from town of Sudbury, I. 328.
Shields, Alexander, a Scotch minister of the Darien expedition, I. 227, note.
Shipen, E., sum paid on Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, I. 218.
Short, Cousin, a student at Harvard College, I. 396.
Short, Henry, death of, Newbury, II. 308.
Short, Mrs. Henry, death of, II. 295.
Short, John, Bilboa, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ordering freight for the ketch "Fidelity," I. 65. Concerning a consignment to, 92.
Short, Rev. Matthew, Norton, the recipient of ten pounds from Rev. Thomas Cotton, II. 206, 218.
Short, Thomas, I. 340, 372.
Shove, Mr., of Fairfield, I. 255.
Shove, Sir, I. 76.
Shove, Seth, proposed by Samuel Sewall as schoolmaster at Newbury, I. 49, 63, 398; II. 175, 208. A protégé of Samuel Sewall, I. 88, note. Concerning a school, 110. Letter of Samuel Sewall, to, concerning his teaching, 112. Samuel Sewall writes to him and sends books, II. 31.
Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, at siege of Toulon, I. 360 and note.
Shrewsbury, Sewall owns a farm at, II. 227. A private way to be laid out in town of, 266.
Shrimpton, Epaphras, I. 250.
Shrimpton, Mary, marries Robert Gibbs, and then Samuel Sewall, II. 146.
Shrimpton, Samuel, death of, I. 195. Mentioned in Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, 218. Mentioned, II. 3.
Shute, John (Barrington), II. 60, note. *See* Barrington, John.
Shute, Gov. Samuel, occupied the Province House, I. 241, note. A descendant of Rev. Joseph Caryl, II. 55–57. Expected as Governor, 55, 56. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 67, 73. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, desiring to be made chief justice, 89. Petition of Arthur Savage to, concerning ship "Province Galley," 91. Departure from Boston, 148. Memorandum of Samuel Sewall, letter to, 157. Report of His Majesty's Attorneys, on the Memorial of, 164. Letter on the Acts of Admiralty, 210. Bearer for Madam Dudley, 303.
Sibbs, Dr., his tract, "Bruised Reed," II. 191.
Simkins, John, a witness in case of Mrs. Usher's claim, I. 224.
Simon, ——, an Indian minister, II. 127.
Simon, Isaac, Mashpaw, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 255.
Simons, Zachariah, of Bradford, I. 185.
Sisson, John, New Bristol, imprisoned for refusal to assess certain taxes, II. 170.
Sketomp, Joseph, II. 163.
Skinner, George, chosen constable, II. 222.
Small Pox, the, in Boston, I. 45, 96, 277; II. 302.
Smith, Ebenezer, of Saybrook, a sufferer from war, I. 191.
Smith, Eliza, death of, I. 380.
Smith, Lieut. John, a tenant of Governor Bellingham, I. 9.
Smith, Capt. John, nominated councillor, I. 2.
Smith, John, surveyor at Newport, R. I., I. 135.
Smith, Samuel, Eastham, I. 89. His account with Samuel Sewall, 125.
Smith, Judge Samuel, Sandwich, on trial for killing his negro, II. 101.
Smith, Mrs. Sarah, Bristol, II. 183.
Smith, Capt. William, letter of Samuel Sewall to, with bill of lading, I. 122.
"Smoking Flax, inflamed," a tract, II. 89.
"Sober Remarks," a discourse, II. 160.
Southampton, Eng., I. 21.
Souther, John, I. 81.
South Meeting-house, letter of Samuel Sewall concerning the repairing of, II. 233. Demolished, 264.
Southmayd, Mr., mariner, I. 189.
Spalding, Edward, executor of will of William Needham, I. 119.
Spanish Bible, Samuel Sewall's desire to have it printed, I. 297.
Sparhawks, Mr., II. 296.
Spencer, Charles, Lord Sunderland, I. 367.
Springfield Case, the, Samuel Sewall's opinion on, II. 173.
St. Christopher's Island, in trade with Boston in 1688, I. 4. Ravages of the French at, and relief sent to, II. 24.
St. Mary's chapel, a statue of Richard Beauchamps there, II 309.
St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, Mass., I. 416, note.
Standish, Alexander, mentioned, I. 16.
Stanyan, Temple, letter written by, II. 171.
Staples, Mrs. Mary, I. 365.
Stapleton, Governor, I. 2.
Star, Rev. Comfort, death of, II. 6 and note.
Statutes at Large, sent to Thomas Noyes for use in court, II. 112.
Stedman, Thomas, death of his wife, II. 305.

Hosted by Google

Steel (Stawell), Lord, I. 295 and note.
Steel, Madam, death of, II. 148.
Stephens, Capt., of ship "John and Peter," I. 371.
Sterns, widow, of Watertown, I. 141.
Stevens, Rev. Joseph, at ordination, II. 297. Death of, from small-pox, 302.
Stirling, John, letter concerning Rev. James McSparran, II. 120.
Stocking, Samuel, of Middleton, a sufferer from war, I. 191.
Stoddard, Mrs., I. 353.
Stoddard, Mrs., Chelmsford, death of, II. 193.
Stoddard, Anthony, executor of Governor Bellingham's will, I. 9. A trustee of Governor Bellingham's will, 103, note. Mentioned, 262.
Stoddard, Anthony, Woodbury, II. 48.
Stoddard, Mrs. Anthony (Mary), concerning an annuity due her, I. 128.
Stoddard, David, death of, II. 149.
Stoddard, Eliakim, concerning his going to sea, I. 83.
Stoddard, Simeon, mentioned, I. 5. Member of Council, 311. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, II. 29. In account with Samuel Sewall, 96. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 150, 304. His bond due to estate of Madam Usher, 159.
Stoddard, Rev. Solomon, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 83. Mentioned, 94; II. 162. His book printed in London, I. 256. His Northampton sermon answered by Cotton Mather, 372, 374. Extract of letter from, II. 131. His "Questions and Answers," 140, 146, 157, 175. His discourse on gospelizing the Indians, 160. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, at N. Hampton, on his (Stoddard's) feebleness, 259. Death of, 263.
Stoddard, Mrs. Solomon, I. 83.
Stoke, B., Southampton, Eng., I. 22.
Stone, Rev. Nathaniel, of Harwich, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 40.
Stone, Mrs. Nathaniel, II. 44.
"Stone cut out of the Mountain," a work by Rev. Cotton Mather, II. 53.
Stonington, Conn., donation of, for sufferers from Indians, I. 182.
Storer, Mary, I. 354.
Storer, Samuel, freight paid to, I 6.
Storke, Cousin, sends money to Samuel Sewall, I. 133.
Storke, John, Sr., England, I. 60, 85, 98, 116, 357, 384. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 51, 164, 207, 236, 331, 387. Holds money to credit of Samuel Sewall, 67. Concerning goods sent to Samuel Sewall, 202. Death of, II. 4.
Storke, John, Jr., letters of Samuel Sewall to, II. 4, 36, 44, 62, 81, 107, 116, 181. Daughter born to, 45. Death of, 191.
Storke, Mrs. Mary, England, I. 332.
Storke, Samuel, England, cousin to Samuel Sewall, I. 41, 60, 67, 85, 331; II. 4, 157, 191, 265, 268. Leaves New England, 44. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on his arrival in London, and sends him wedding present, 74. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 85, 107, 179, 212, 220, 224, 253, 271. In account with Samuel Sewall, 116. Bill of lading of Madam Usher's effects sent to him, 187. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the plate, clothes, etc., of Madam Usher sent to him, 206, 207. Advised by Samuel Sewall, Jr., to settle with Madam Cotton his father's account with the estate of Madam Usher, 287, 292.
Storke, Sarah, England, letter of Samuel Sewall to, giving an account of his children, II. 12. Cousin to Samuel Sewall, 62, 108, 181, 191, 192, 207, 221. Books sent by Samuel Sewall to, 85.
Storke, Thomas, Rumsey, Eng., II. 45, 191, 207. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, empowering him to transact business for him, 191. Holds certain money of Samuel Sewall, 254.
Stoughton, Lieut.-Gov. William, nominated councillor, I. 1. Witness to will of Governor Bellingham, 11. Pays respect to the memory of Thomas Danforth, 215. Also chief justice, 215, note, 223. His accounts sent to Sir William Ashhurst, 239. His illness, 250, 256. Death of his negro coachman, 250 Death of, mentioned, 282. Mentioned, 318; II. 256.
Stoughton Building, Cambridge, II. 303.
Stow, Samuel, death of, at Middleton, I. 321 and note.
Stratford River, Conn., I. 262.
Stretton, Richard, London, concerning purchase of books for Samuel Sewall, I. 123, 131, 153. Sale of some books belonging to him, II. 52.
Sturgeon Creek (Kittery), Me., I. 43, note.
Sucre, Charles de, Governor of Carthagena, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 405.
Sudbury, Mass., the removal of the old meeting-house, II. 159.
"Summer Fruits," a treatise by Samuel Sewall, II. 22.
Sun and Bible, Inn, I. 131.
Superior Court, the members of, I. 215. Concerning the place for holding, 285.
Swain, Major, I. 128.
Swain, Samuel, Jr., his aid asked for the widow of William Longfellow, I. 117
"Swan," ship, David Robertson commander, I. 164.
Swett, Benjamin, witness to a receipt, II. 226.
Swett, William, II. 249.
Symmes, Rev. Zachariah, Charlestown, I. 128, note.
"Synopsis Criticorum," etc, a rare book, I 226, note.

Hosted by Google

T.

Tabor, Philip, New Bristol, imprisoned concerning certain taxes, II. 171.
Tabular statement of Samuel Sewall's account with Mrs. Usher, I. 150. Of rent from Samuel Sewall's tenement at Rumsey, Eng., II. 45.
Tailer (Taylor), Lieut.-Gov. William, trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, II. 29. Government devolves upon him in place of Governor Dudley, removed, 50. Bearer to David Stoddard, 149. Member of Council, 184. Mentioned, 262.
"Take them off," use of the phrase, I. 366.
Taner, Capt., I. 76, 79.
Tappan, uncle, Newbury, death of, 1717, II. 299.
Tappan, Mr., death of his eldest son, II. 52.
Tappan, Christopher, ordination of, I. 171.
Tappan, Hannah, death of, 1699, I. 215.
Tappan, Jacob, Newbury, death of, and of his two sons, 1725, II. 306.
Tappan. *See also* Toppan.
Taxes, certain, imposed upon towns of Tiverton and Dartmouth, by Act of 1722, II. 171.
Tay, Isaiah, selectman, Boston, II. 121.
Tay, Jeremiah, bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, I. 134.
Taylor, widow, II. 67.
Taylor, Mr., Windsor, Conn., I. 25.
Taylor, Rev. Edward, Westfield, has some business with Samuel Sewall, I. 88. Accounts with Samuel Sewall, 132. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the object of the vials, apocaliptic visions, etc., 171. Mentioned, 212, 277, 328, 355, 364, 374; II. 3, 16, 83, 97, 131, 191. Death of his son, I. 253. Death of his daughter, 396. Letter and sermons from Samuel Sewall, 413. Sermons sent to, by Samuel Sewall, II. 52. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 105. A legacy bequeathed to, 130. Preaches at Westfield, 145. Illness of, 241. Death of, 1729, 270. A classmate of Samuel Sewall, 274.
Taylor, James, merchant, Boston, hires a warehouse, I. 219 and note. In account with Samuel Sewall, 236, 237, 385; II. 47.
Taylor, James, son of Edward, bearer of letters for Samuel Sewall, I 204, 207. Goes to Barbadoes, 246, 247. Death of, 253.
Taylor, Richard, death of, I. 99.
Taylor, Samuel, son of Edward, death of, I. 381.
Tedd, widow, I. 78.
Tennison, William, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the meeting-house at Sudbury, II 159. One of a committee chosen to remove the old meeting-house at Sudbury, 159.
Terrell, Mary, complaint against Thomas Fleet, II. 208. Samuel Sewall's representation of his action on her case, 208.
Terry, Mr., land purchased of, by Samuel Sewall, I. 47.
Terry, Rev. Samuel, Barrington, the recipient of eight pounds, II. 206, 218.
Thacher, Mr., death of his daughter Niles, II. 52.
Thacher, Mrs., I. 99.
Thacher, Oxenbridge, chosen selectman, II. 222.
Thacher, Rev. Peter, Boston, ordained at New North Church, II. 104. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 132. Account of a lecture by, 216.
Thacher, Rev. Peter, Milton, I. 96; II. 20, 43, 240. Present at ordination of Rev. Peter Thacher, from Weymouth, at New North Church, 104. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 187. Death of, mentioned, 187, note. At ordination of Mr. Thayer, 297. At ordination of John Cotton, 298. Death of, at Milton, 1727, 307.
Thacher, Thomas, Boston, in captivity, I. 204.
Thacher, Thomas, Yarmouth, in captivity, I. 157. Concerning redemption of, 168. 204, 206, 211. Death of, 271.
Thayer, Nathaniel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 84. Concerning a bond, 121. Concerning bills of exchange, 134.
Thayer, Samuel, went to live with Samuel Sewall, Jr., II. 295.
Thayer, Susannah, maid to Mrs. Cooper, II. 301. Death of, from small-pox, 302.
Thayer, Zechariah, bond of, given to Samuel Sewall, I. 121.
Thomas, Col., II. 56.
Thomas, Earl Pembroke, I. 16
Thomas, Edward, II. 215, note.
Thomas, Ld. A Bp., Canterbury, I. 16.
Thomas, Capt. Moses, I. 245; II. 47. Cast away near Dungeness, 63.
Thomas, Rev. William, author of "Christian Counsel," etc., II. 215, note.
Thompson, Mr., I. 260.
Thomson, Mr., his warehouse burned, I. 269.
Thomson, Joseph, Hackney, Eng., letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 288; II. 53.
Thomson, Rev. Samuel, Gloucester, death of, II. 182.
Thornton, Mr., school teacher, I. 113.
Thornton, Timothy, chosen constable, II. 222.
Thorowgood, Dr., his treatise entitled "Jews in America," I. 22. Quoted by Samuel Sewall, 177.
"Thuamus's History," a manuscript, I. 422.
Thurston, Elizabeth, maid in Samuel Sewall's family, concerning the support of her child, I. 269.

Hosted by Google

Thurston, John, desires to buy land of Samuel Sewall, I. 107.
Thwing, John, I. 29.
Tileston, Mr., carpenter, desires to buy a house of Samuel Sewall, I. 342.
Tilly, Mrs. Abigail, born at Elizabethtown, N. J., II. 109. Marries Samuel Sewall, 109.
Tilton, Peter, nominated councillor, I. 2.
Ting, Mrs., Woburn, death of, II. 298.
"Tithes to the Ministry," a treatise by Rev. Increase Mather, I. 341; II. 43.
Tiverton, R. I., concerning certain taxing of the inhabitants of, II. 171.
Toft, Mr., ordained at Newbury, II. 31.
Tompson, Joseph, executor of will of William Needham, I. 119.
Tompson, Deacon Samuel, Braintree, receipt of a legacy to his church, I. 27, 28.
Tomson, Capt., death of, mentioned, II. 246.
Tomson, Mr., school-master, I. 49.
Toppan, Abraham, Newbury, II. 194.
Toppan, Christopher, criticism of a proclamation by Gov. Dudley, I. 421.
Toppan, Samuel, mentioned, I. 85. Brings news to Samuel Sewall of his uncle's death, 60.
Topsfield, Mass., II. 306.
Torrey, Josiah, concerning a bond, I. 121. Concerned about drunkenness of the Indians, 376 and note.
Torrey, Samuel, letter to Jeremy Dummer on his treatise, I. 304.
Torrington (Lord Viscount), II. 170.
Tortugas Islands, in trade with Boston in 1688, I. 4, 67.
Tower Hill, R. I., I. 26, note.
Townsend, Goodman, a tenant of Gov. Bellingham, I. 9.
Townsend, Penn, witness to deed, I. 69, note. Chosen to receive the Earl of Bellomont, 194, 201. Justice of Peace, 265. Member of Council, 311. In expedition to Port Royal, 349. Mentioned, II. 3. Copy of letter on marriage with cousin, 17. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Mentioned, 103. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 1723, 150, 304. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 164. Funeral of, mentioned, 1727, 228. Bearer for Madam Dudley, 1722, 303. Councillor, 304. Death of, 1727, 307.
Townsend, Mrs. Penn, attended funeral of Madam Usher, II. 304.
Townshend (Lord Viscount), II. 170.
Trade and shipping, restriction upon, in the colonies, 1717, I. 14.
Traders, petition of, for trial by General Court, I. 334.
Trall, William, II. 209.
Treat, Gov., mentioned, I. 182, 398.
Treat, Mr., Eastham, I. 95.
Treat, Rev. Samuel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 23.
Tredah, Ireland, King William's army at, I. 94.
Tremellius, engaged in translating the Old Testament, II. 199 and note.
Trowbridge, Caleb, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, II. 277.
Tue, Capt., I. 202.
Tuft, ——, at Harvard College, death of, I. 329.
Tuphas, Bethiah, widow, a present of pewter spoons from Samuel Sewall to, II. 127.
Tupper, Capt. Thomas, to build a meeting-house at Sandwich, I. 62 and note, 85. Concerning the meeting-house at Sandwich, 113, 122.
Turfrey, Mr., sick with small-pox, I. 277.
Turfrey, Edward, clerk to Mr. Addington, I. 224.
Turner, John, concerning some land owned by him at Barnstable, II. 195.
Tuthill, Capt. Zecheriah, at the castle, I. 380. Buried, II. 302.
Tuttle, Capt., Dover, N. H., I. 183.
Twelves, Robert, concerning an account with Samuel Sewall, I. 47.
Twisse, Dr., quoted by Samuel Sewall, concerning the New Jerusalem, I. 177.
Twitchel, Joseph, of Sherbourn, Mass., I. 284.
"Two Brothers," ship, I. 30, 32, 38, 48, 91.
Tyler, Andrew, chosen assessor, II. 222.
Tyley, Samuel, Jr., witness to a paper, II. 114. Witness to deed, 136.
Tyng, Edward, witness to will of Governor Bellingham, I. 11.
Tyng, Jonathan, executor of will of Hezekiah Usher, I. 190. Concerned in Mrs. Usher's claim, 223. His allegations against Mrs. Usher's dower, 225. His account of dower on estate of Madam Usher, II. 159. Mentioned, 196. Death of, 304.
Tyng, William, colonial treasurer, I. 99, note.

U.

Umpas, Thomas, books delivered to him by Samuel Sewall, II. 177.
"Unity," ship, I. 157.
Upham, William P., II. 174, note.
Usher, Hezekiah, Sr., his estate insolvent, I. 225.
Usher, Hezekiah, Jr., concerning letter of attorney to Samuel Sewall, I. 78. His tobacco stopper, 79. Lives at Mr. Wyllys, 86. Mentioned, 98. His farm at Nonacoicus (Groton), 98, note. Concerning a deed of feoffment for Mrs. Usher, 142. Will of, 138, note. Demands certain rents, 143. Death of, at Lynn, 188, 190. Principal legatee of his father's will, 225.

Hosted by Google

Usher, Mrs. Hezekiah, Jr., (Bridget), goes to England, I. 50. Mentioned, 54, 100, note. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 78, 86, 97, 138, 142, 149, 170, 179; II. 94. Concerning a certificate of her marriage, I. 116. Is desired by Samuel Sewall to procure some other agent, 124. Paid £15 by Samuel Sewall, 132. The separation from her husband, 138, note. Decision of the judges upon a deed of feoffment for, 142. Tabular statement of Samuel Sewall's account with her, 150. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, telling of death of Mr. Usher, 189. Letter of Samuel Sewall concerning her claim to her husband's estate, 221-225. Endeavors to recover her dower, 225. Installed in her mansion house in Boston, 231. Her health impaired, II. 78. Author of a treatise dedicated to Mrs. Tryphena Grove, 94. Death of, 149, 304. Concerning her estate and will, 150. Buried at Braintry, 150. Her will, 151. Funeral sermon in remembrance of, 154. Funeral sermon on, mentioned, 156. Her estate, 158, 159. Some legacies of, 158. Schedule of articles from her effects sent to Mrs. Cotton, 188. Books belonging to her estate and sent to Mrs. Cotton, 189. Memorandum of persons who received money from her estate, by the bounty of Rev. William and Madam Cotton, 206. An appraisement of some of her effects, 227.

U——r, Rev. J., II. 162.

Usher, John, Charlestown, letters of Samuel Sewall to, II. 152, 167.

Usher, John, I. 180, note.

Ustis, Benjamin, chosen constable, II. 222.

Utrecht, treaty of, II. 33, note.

V.

Valentine, Mr., public notary, I. 334.

Valentine, John, I. 331. Death of, 1724, II. 162.

"Valley of Baca," a tract, II. 89.

Van Courtland, Jacobus, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 313.

Vane, Sir Henry, governor of Massachusetts, I. 295. Concerning his leaving Boston, II. 37. Chosen deputy of general court at Boston, 38 and note.

Vassal, Maj, his land adjoins Samuel Sewall's, II. 227, 264.

Vaudreil, Governor, encourages the Indians against the English, II. 140.

Vaughan, Col. George, II. 9.

Vaughan, William, Dover, letters of Samuel Sewall to I. 182, 260; II. 9. His demand due from the mint, 9.

Veasy, W., concerning a warrant, I. 95.

Veazie, Samuel, master of the ketch "Hopewell," I. 4. Goods consigned to, by Samuel Sewall, 114.

Venteno, Lewis, chosen constable, II. 222.

Verien, Mr., I. 345.

Verses, Samuel Sewall sends a Latin verse to Capt. Josias Crow, with a piece of his daughter's bridecake, I. 245. "A Simple Poem on the Authors and Designs of this Booke," 255. Samuel Sewall sends a Latin verse to Cotton Mather, 314. A memorandum in Latin from Samuel Sewall to Richard Henchman, 314. In Latin, and translation written by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart to Samuel Sewall, 315, 316. In Latin on the death of Samuel Sewall's grandchild, 399. On the capture of Port Royal, copied by Samuel Sewall, 406 and note. On C. Mr's (Mather's) diploma, given to Samuel Sewall by D. I. Mather, 407 and note. In Latin on death of Rev. Mr. Pemberton, II. 68. Composed by Samuel Sewall on the death of infant son of John Winthrop, F. R. S., 70. Latin, quoted by Samuel Sewall on the numerous deaths in his family, 84. Latin couplet by Samuel Sewall, 123. A Latin distich by Samuel Sewall, 139. In Latin by Samuel Sewall on the tragedy of Black Friers, 141. A Latin distich by Samuel Sewall, 174. Latin verse by Samuel Sewall on marriage of John Wendall and Elizabeth Quincy, 178. A Latin couplet by Samuel Sewall on the death of his brother, 193.

Vetch, Capt. Samuel, scheme of, for settling Nova Scotia, I 368 and note. House struck by lightning, II. 80.

Vifuen (Vivien), Lydia, widow of John Vivien, II. 187 and note, 188. Attended funeral of Madam Usher, 304.

Vincent, Mr., his explanation of the catechism, I. 419.

Virginia, mention of address of Governor and Council of, to James II., I. 60, note

Volcanic eruptions, concerning, I. 227 and note.

Vreeman, Mr., of Schenectady, concerning his work among the Indians, I. 250, 257.

W.

Wadsworth, Rev. Benjamin, catechism by, II. 40. Preaches at Fast at New South Church, 64. Living at Cambridge 190. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 196. Receives money from estate of Madam Usher, 206. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, describing an earthquake shock, 229. Chosen President of Harvard College in place of Rev. Cotton Mather deceased, 242, 306. At ordination of James Allen, 300. Funeral sermon by, on President Leverett, 305.

Hosted by Google

On Committee to notify Rev. Joseph Sewall of his nomination as President of Harvard College, 305.
Wadsworth, Mrs. Benjamin, II. 197.
Wadsworth, James, Durham, Conn., I. 419.
Wadsworth, Joseph, treasurer, II. 134, 135. Chosen town treasurer, 222. Chosen representative, 224.
Wadsworth, Lieut. Timothy, in expedition to Port Royal, I. 349.
Wadsworth House, building of the, at Cambridge, II. 197, note.
Wainwright, Francis, II. 134, note. Death of, 303.
Wakefield, Capt., II. 166.
Wakefield, Obadiah, takes sand from Cotton Hill, I. 218.
Waldo, Mr. Jonathan, II. 212. Chosen select-man, 222.
Waldron, Richard, Dover, I. 7, 135, 341. Order of boards from Samuel Sewall to, 123. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, and sends sermons, II. 128. Description of the earthquake in Portsmouth by, 232.
Waldron, Mrs. Richard, II. 129.
Waldron, Rev. William, mention of his sickness, II. 228. Death of, 307.
Walk, John, captain of the barque "Olive Branch," I. 133.
Walker, Admiral, II. 296.
Walker, Mr., of Woodbury, his indebtedness to Samuel Sewall, I. 253. Death of, 253.
Walker, Mrs., owns a book which Samuel Sewall desires to buy, I. 226.
Walker, Benjamin, sum paid on his mortgage to Mrs. Pierson, I. 218.
Walker, Thomas, concerning sand taken from Cotton Hill, I 218.
Walker, Zacariah, letter of Samuel Sewall to, about his account, I. 210. Death of his mother, 210.
Walker, Mrs. Zacariah, I. 210.
Walley, Maj. John, Bristol, mentioned, I. 25, 263. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a meeting at Pettaquamscot, 105. Grandchild born to, 254. His sickness mentioned by Samuel Sewall, 413, 414. Death of his daughter, Mrs. Willoughby, II. 216.
Walley, John, marries Bethiah Aires, 1713, II. 298.
Walley, Mrs. Sarah, I 106, 110.
Wallis, ——, mariner, I. 99, 102.
Wallis, Dr., publishes a work on the Sabbath, I. 153.
Walter, Rev. Nehemiah, letter of Samuel Sewall to, applying the Parable of the Sower, I. 287. Tract by, in "Glory of Christ," II. 16. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Sermon on Holiness of Heaven, 211, 242. Account of Roxbury lecture by, 216. Memorandum of letter from Samuel Sewall, 249. At ordination, 297. Mentioned, 300. Prayed at meeting at house of Samuel Sewall, Jr., 300. Prayed at funeral of Joshua Lamb, 303.
Walter, Mrs. Nehemiah, II. 211.
Walter, Rev. Thomas, death of, II. 306. Funeral sermon on, by Dr. Mather, 306.
Wampon, widow, Indian, II. 128.
Wanscon, an Indian in military service, II. 177.
Ward, Rev. John, I. 394, note.
Ward, Nahum, II. 284.
Warning, copy of, sent to Roger Judd to vacate his house, I. 209.
Warrants, inquiries of Samuel Sewall concerning the signing of, I. 275.
Warren, Peter, death of, at Nevis, I. 212.
Warren, Rev. Thomas, England, I. 133; II 24. Preached at Rumsey, 38.
Water, drinking of warm, recommended by Christian Lodovick, II. 28.
Waters, Bevil, concerning his discharge, I. 41.
Waters, Thomas, carries relief to sufferers at York, Me., I. 188.
Watertown, Mass., report of a committee for settling a minister at, I. 140. Concerning the erection of a meeting-house at, 141.
Watson, Caleb, Hartford, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 5.
Watson, Mrs. Caleb II. 6.
Watson, Elkana, lost on Barnstable Bar, I. 101.
Weare, ——, mariner, I. 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 118, 128.
Weare, Peter, a mechanic, I. 150. Delivers a warning to Roger Judd to quit a house, 209.
Webb, Mr., of Fairfield, I. 255.
Webb, Mrs., death of, from small-pox, II. 302.
Webb, Christopher, bonds given to, for collection, I. 121
Webb, John, mentioned, I. 5.
Webb, Rev. John, ordained at New North Church, II. 32 and note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 234. Ordained, 298.
Webb, Joseph, chosen constable, II. 222.
Webber, Capt., vessel taken by French privateer, II. 1 and note.
Webster, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning Joshua Brown, whom he considers a dissenter, I. 417.
Weeks, Mr., II. 221.
Weld, Dr., I. 76
Weld, Edmund, Ensign, Roxbury, II. 302.
Weld, Mrs. Edmund, Roxbury death of, from small-pox, II. 302.
Weld, Thomas, letter to Samuel Sewall concerning some land in Dunstable, II. 194, 196, note.
Wells, Rev. Samuel, Lebanon, pays his fine instead of serving as constable, II. 223.

Hosted by Google

Wells, Me., provision sent to, I. 6. A defence needed against attack by the French, 115. Attempted attack on town of, 120.
Welsteed, William, commander of ship "Two Brothers," I. 30. Mentioned, 32, 35, note, 45, 117; II. 264. His intention to sell the ship "Two Brothers," I. 38. Executor of will of Grove Hirst, II. 75. Justice of Peace, 136. Concerning the indebtedness of Mr. Henchman to Madam Usher's estate, 205. Touched with palsy, 213. Assists Samuel Sewall in distributing £400 given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable uses, 217. His son married to Capt. Hutchinson's daughter, 264. Rides at the funeral of Madam Usher, 304.
Wendal, Jacob, bearer for Madam Willoughby, 1726, II. 306.
Wendall, John, Albany, marries Elizabeth Quincey, II. 78. Cousin of Samuel Sewall, 192. His safe arrival in London, 212.
Wendel, Col., bearer for Mrs. Samuel Sewall, Jr., 1731, II. 320.
Wentworth, Lieut.-Gov., Hampton, II. 258.
Wesendunck, Stephen, London, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 284.
West, Capt., of the "Bedford Gally," I. 168.
West, Secretary, mentioned, I. 86.
West, Henry, bearer of letters, I. 99.
Westfield, a meeting-house built at, II. 145.
Westmorland, Earl of, II. 170.
Wethersfield, Conn., I. 265.
Wharton, Richard, goes to England, I. 50. Death of, mentioned, 96. Agent of Governor Bellingham's estates, 99, note. His three marriages, 99, note. A biographical sketch of, 100, note. Contests Governor Bellingham's will, 101, note. Conveys land at Winnisimmet to John Blake, 103, note. His petition for his pay for services on the will case, 103, note.
Wheat, John, II. 221.
Wheat, Mrs. Marcy, England, II. 45.
Wheeler, Joseph, goods sold to, by Samuel Sewall, I. 30.
Wheelwright, John, Wells, Me., letter from Samuel Sewall, concerning sufferers from the Indians, I. 183.
Wheelwright, Rev. John, of Salisbury, Mass., I. 18. A friend of Harvard College, 20, note.
Whidden, Eliza, I. 28.
Whiston, Mr, I. 374.
Whitcomb, Mrs., Boston, I. 190.
White, Mr., author of tract on Secret Prayer, II. 97.
White, Mr., a carpenter, ships with Capt. Lilly, I. 331.
White, Benjamin, Jr., chosen deacon of Brookline Church, II. 300.
White, Benjamin, death of, II. 304.
White, Edmund, London, I. 44.
White, Edward, bearer for Mrs. Samuel Sewall, Jr., II. 320. Bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320.
White, John, praecentor, II 104, note. Death of, from small-pox, 302.
White, Capt. Peregrine, mentioned, I. 16, 301.
White, Samuel, chosen assessor, II. 222. Bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320.
White, Timothy, preacher at Nantucket, II. 240.
White, William, I. 364, 387.
Whitfield, Mr., England, I. 96, 118.
Whitfield, Nathaniel, London, I. 130.
Whitfield, Samuel, I. 237.
Whiting, Mr, Billerica, buried, II. 16.
Whiting, Mr., England, concerning the money for Mr. Clark's children, I. 166, 258. His death causes a delay in the payment of the Clark legacies, 267.
Whiting, Mr., fellow at Harvard College, I. 329.
Whiting, Rev. Mr., II. 70.
Whiting, Capt. William, I. 187, 191. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the distribution of relief to sufferers from Indians, 188.
Whitman, Rev. Mr., Hull, II. 43.
Whitmore, William H., II. 30, note.
Whitney's Hill, Watertown, I. 141.
Whitteridge, Mr., I. 387.
Whittimore, Nathaniel, his verses mentioned, I. 324.
Whittingham, Madam, a sermon on the death of, sent to Samuel Sewall, II. 81. Her character, 82.
Wiantinuck, Conn., I. 262.
Wigglesworth, Rev. Michael, sermon to young men, II. 230, 232. Installed Professor at Harvard, 304.
Wilbore, Mrs., I. 40.
Wilcox, Ephraim, Middleton, a sufferer from war, I. 191.
Wild, ——, I. 29, 68.
Wildboar, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, I. 108.
Wilkins, Mr., I. 273.
Wilkinson, Isaac, chosen constable, II. 222.
Will of Madam Usher, concerning the, II. 151.
Willard, Mrs., mentioned, I. 91.
Willard, Daniel, concerning a bond, I. 121.
Willard, Josiah, tutor at Harvard College, I. 329 and note. Vindicates Jeremiah Dummer, II. 57.
Willard, Rev. Samuel, Boston, I. 58, note. Concerning aid for the sufferers from the French attack, 126. Mentioned, 61, 329, note, 347; II. 155. A tract "The Fountain Opened," I. 341, note. Funeral sermon mentioned, 258, 359. Death of, mentioned, 364. His sermon

Hosted by Google

on the conversion of the Jews, mentioned, II. 145. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 310.
Willard, Mrs, Samuel (Eunice), Boston, funeral of, II. 300.
Willard, Simon, concerning some verses on the capture of Port Royal, I. 406 and note.
William, Duke of Devonshire, I. 17.
William and Mary proclaimed king and queen, I. 144, note.
"William and Mary," ship, I. 286.
Williams, Goodman, a tenant of Mrs. Bridget Usher, I. 97.
Williams, Dr., bearer for Madam Willoughby, II. 306.
Williams, Mr., Longmeadow, II. 65.
Williams, Elijah, son of Rev. John, II. 259, 260.
Williams, Rev. Elisha, New Haven, letter to Samuel Sewall, II. 243. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 272.
Williams, Rev. John and wife taken captives by Indians, I. 298. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 323 and note, 328; II. 63. Returns from captivity in Canada, I. 340. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on his marrying his cousin, 351. His wife murdered by the Indians, 352, note. Marries his cousin for second wife, 352 and note. Letter to Samuel Sewall concerning his marriage, 354. His daughter come out of captivity, II. 66. Mentioned, 102, 260.
Williams, Mrs. John (Anne), II. 65.
Williams, John, merchant, Boston, II. 245.
Williams, John, Barbadoes, concerning money lent him by Samuel Sewall, I. 133, 136. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, demanding a debt, 246, 247.
Williams, Jonathan, chosen select-man, II. 222.
Williams, M., at Fast at New South Church, II. 64.
Williams, Margery, a tenant of Mrs. Usher, I. 171.
Williams, Nathaniel (Lieut.), Conn., contribution to war, I. 5.
Williams, Nathaniel, school-master, Boston, letter of Samuel Sewall to, 365. His school visited, II. 111.
Williams, Oliver, I. 310.
Williams, Robert, a tenant of Mrs. Bridget Usher, I. 78, 86. Amount of rent paid Mrs. Usher, 151.
Williams, Roger, agent of Samuel Sewall in respect to Block Island, I. 47, note. Death of, 47 and note.
Williams, Capt. Stephen, Roxbury, death of, II. 300.
Williams, Rev. William, Hatfield, II. 60, 65. Paper to the ministers, 209. Letter to Samuel Sewall giving his ideas of the New Jerusalem, etc., 250–253.
Williams College properly stands on Vermont ground, II. 125, note.
Willis, ——, sold his plantation at Antigua and returns to Boston, I. 43.
Willis, Capt., concerning the payment of his soldiers, I. 132.
Willis, Mr., Medford, II. 297.
Willis, Lieut. Stephen, I. 369.
Willoughby, Francis, mentioned, I. 15. 377, 378.
Willoughby, Madam Sarah, death of, II. 216, 306.
Wills, Robert, I. 78.
Wilson, Ebenezer, high sheriff of New York, I. 12.
Wilson, Capt. John, desired to sell land belonging to Samuel Shepard, I. 351.
Wilson, Samuel, a purchaser of Point Judith, I. 106. Concerning a meeting at Pettaquamscot, 108.
W——th J—n, letter of, II. 162.
Winchcomb, Mr., denied attendance upon court, I. 347.
Winchester, Capt., bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., II. 320.
Winchester, John, death of, II. 299.
Winchester, John, Jr., bearer to Thomas Gardner, II. 298.
Winchester, Josiah, bearer for Capt. Samuel Aspinwall, II. 307.
Winchester, Josiah, Jr., dies suddenly, II. 305.
Wing, Capt., mentioned, I. 2.
Winkley, Samuel, master of the ketch "Adventure," I. 3, 115.
Winnepiseochee Lake, II. 129.
Winnisimet, possible sale of, I. 249.
Winslow, Col., Plimouth, mentioned, II. 3, 221, 246. Chosen bearer for Samuel Sewall, Jr., 320.
Winthrop, Col. Adam, son of Adam, promised payment of money by, I. 135 Sum paid on Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, 218. Mentioned, II. 103, 176. Chosen as treasurer *pro tem.* of Society for Propagation of Gospel, in place of Samuel Sewall, 166. Bearer for Madam Dudley, 303. Death of Francis Wainwright at his house, 303. On committee to notify Rev. Joseph Sewall of his nomination as President of Harvard College, 305.
Winthrop, John, chosen governor for Massachusetts, I. 295. Funeral sermon mentioned, 359. Mentioned, II. 31. His notes of the election, 1637, 39.
Winthrop, Gov. John, Jr., Connecticut, mentioned, I. 100, note.
Winthrop, John, F. R. S, mentioned, II. 80, 82, 137. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of his son, 69 and note. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 190. His indebtedness to his father's estate, 190 Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his intention of leaving New England, 192.
Winthrop, John, infant son of John, F. R. S., death of, II 69.

Hosted by Google

Winthrop, Robert C., II. 69, note.
Winthrop, Stephen, Westminster, Eng., death of, I. 45. His will, 45.
Winthrop, Mrs. Stephen (Judith), executor of her husband's will, I. 45.
Winthrop, Wait, appointed arbitrator in the Rev. Samuel Parris controversy, I. 16, note. Acknowledges deed of sale of Hog Island, 69, note. Chosen to receive the Earl of Bellomont, 194, 201. Member of superior court, 215. Mentioned, II. 14. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Letter of John Barrington to, and the council, 62. Death of, mentioned, 79. Buried, 85. Address of Samuel Sewall delivered on the death of, 86. Chief justice, 90.
Winthrop, Mrs. Wait (Katherine), death of, II. 190. Concerning a bond due her estate, 193, 194.
Winthrop's Pond, I. 283.
Wise, Rev. John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his conjecture of the original inhabitants of America, I. 196. Mentioned, II. 240.
Wiswall, Rev. Ichabod, invited to go to England, as agent for the Bay colony, I. 95. In England as agent of Plymouth colony, 95, note.
Wiswall, S., a preacher to the Indians, II. 163.
Witchcraft, six persons executed for, at Salem, I. 132.
Witnesses, the slaughter of, declared in Revelations, mentioned by Samuel Sewall, II. 22, 54, 59, 64, 65, 78, 83, 199.
Wood, Eliezer, concerning a bond, I. 121
Woodbridge, Mr., mentioned, I. 63.
Woodbridge, Rev. Ashbel, Glastenbury, a sermon from Samuel Sewall, II 269.
Woodbridge, Benjamin, letters of Samuel Sewall to, I. 125, 369; II. 229.
Woodbridge, John, nominated councillor, I. 2.
Woodbridge, John, schoolmaster at Newbury, I. 50. Receives certain orders from Samuel Sewall, 115. Receives present from Samuel Sewall, II. 112.
Woodbridge, Rev. John, II. 133, note.
Woodbridge, Martha, II. 133 and note.
Woodbridge, Mary, II. 133.
Woodbridge, Theodor, II. 269.
Woodbridge, Rev. Timothy, Hartford, II. 35, 227. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, and sends present to his wife, I. 127 Letters of Samuel Sewall to, II. 103, 182. Letter of, to Samuel Sewall on the death of his wife, 117. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his sister for a third wife, 133 and note.
Woodbridge, Mrs. Timothy, I. 127; II. 104. Receives sermons from Samuel Sewall, 232, 269.
Woodey, Richard, soap-boiler, I. 199.
Woodman, Capt., Dover, N. H., I. 183.
Woodman, Mr. and Mrs., Newbury, Mass., I. 19.
Woodman, Betty, I. 19.
Woodman, Jonathan, I. 29. Samuel Sewall writes about his debt, 242.
Woodmansey, James, II. 109.
Woodrop, Mr., Scotch minister, goes to England, I. 50.
Woodstock, Mass., I. 240.
Woodward, ——, Secretary to Governor Burgess, II. 49.
Worthington, Rev. William, Stonington, II. 186.
Wotton, Mr., I. 118.
Wright, Capt., II. 284.
Wright, Edward, concerning boundary of land, I. 163.
Wright, Sir Nathan, keeper of the Great Seal, I. 16, 105, note.
Wright, Samuel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, II. 265.
Wyllis, Samuel, Antigua, letter from Samuel Sewall, I. 29.
Wyllys, ——, Mr. Usher lives at house of, I. 86.
Wyllys, Mrs., the bounds of her land, I 250.
Wynn, Capt., of ship "Advice," I. 220. Sails from Nantasket, 226.

Y.

Yale, Elihu, mentioned, I. 214, note.
Yale College, Letter of Samuel Sewall, concerning the government at, I. 259, 263. Mentioned, 354, note. How the news of it came to Samuel Sewall, II. 143.
York, Me., an attack made on, I. 129.
Yorke, Sir Philip (Lord Chancellor), report on the memorial of Governor Shute, II. 164 and note.
Yorke, Mrs. Joanna, Stonington, legacy to a church, I. 28
Young, Mr., II. 240.

Z.

Zebbitt, Mr., comes from England, I. 43, 44, 47.

Hosted by Google

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

TO

SEWALL'S LETTER-BOOK.

VOL. I.

N B. — In finding the *line*, unless otherwise specified, count from the *top* of the page.

Page.	Line.	Reference.
1.	(3.)	For "The Vote for Nomination," read "The Votes," etc.
2.	(11.)	For "102," read "102—."
3.	(abt. mid. of p.)	Between the figures £19 17 [6] and the line below insert the date "[May] 23."
"	(3 from bot.)	For "Fourty Barrels of Pork," read "Fourty Barrels of Mackarel."
5.	(9 from bot)	The line "15 Bushels Rie of Tho. Harwood . . . . 2 5 0," should be printed as follows, viz.: "15 Bushels Rie of Tho. Harwood 2. 5. 0."
6.	(abt. mid. of p.)	Place the word "York" over the word "Kittery," and erase the "—{" which follow the word "York."
12.	(2.)	For "any," read "my License."
21.	(16 from bot.)	Add "See *post*, p. 238."
25.	(14 from bot.)	After the word "Left," insert "it."
30.	(14.)	For "£32 11 1," read "£32 1 11."
31.	(20.)	" "Ke[llond]," " "Ke[lland]."
32.	(15 from bot.)	" "which," read "[which]."
"	(14 from bot.)	" "45£," read "115£."
54.	(19.)	Insert reference to "Hume's Hist. of England, VI. 285."
58.	(22.)	For "forty" and "forty-eight," read "forty-eight" and "forty-nine."
67.	(3.)	For "Saltt to [Tortuga]," read "Salt Tortuga [?]."
76.	(Note 1.)	After "Flacius Illyricus," add "Mathias Francowitz."
88.	(Note 1.)	For "not reading," read "not ordering the reading."
93.	(Note 1.)	Add to note, "See *post*, 226, note."
101.	(23.)	For "eleven," read "fourteen."
103.	(23.)	" " " "
105.	(*ult.*)	" "or," read "as."

Hosted by Google

172.	(5.)	Omit comma after "nimis."
"	(6.)	" " " "talibus."
"	(7.)	Change semicolon after "concedatur" into comma.
192.	(Note 2.)	Add, "See Sewall's Diary, I. 68, note 2. — Eds."
197.	(11 from bot.)	מִקְוֵה יִשְׂרָאֵל, h. e., "Spes Israelis de 10 tribubus. Amst. 1650." This bore fruit in the question proposed for the Master's degree at Cambridge in the following year, 1699: *Are the Americans Israelites?* See Proceed. Mass. Hist. Soc., xviii. 124. — Eds.
227.	(last line text.)	Add note to sentence in Latin, "See *ante*, 163. — Eds."
242.	(10 from bot.)	For "Andrae," read "Andreæ."
243.	(5.)	" "lignanti," " "lignandi."
"	(13 from bot)	" "Subitis," " "Subditis."
"	(12 from bot.)	" "quovit," " "quovis."
244.	(12.)	" "Articulae octav," read "Articulo octavo."
"	(16.)	" "nulle," read "nullo."
253.	(Note 1.)	Add, "It is printed in full in Sewall's Diary, II. 392."
254.	(14 from bot.)	Add note to "Pole's Synopsis," "See *ante*, 226. — Eds."
263.	(16.)	Add note, "Terence, Andria, III. 3. 23. — Eds."
269.	(14.)	" " "Ovid, Trist. II. 266. — Eds."
290.	(3.)	For "*vola*," read "*nota*."
"	(Note 1.)	Add, "See *post*, 318; Vol. II. 104."
294.	(6.)	Add note to "Noyes," "See Sewall's Diary, II. 94, 99. — Eds."
314.	(2.)	Indent second line.
315.	(Note 1.)	Add, "See II. 104."
"	(Note 2.)	" "III. 322."
317.	(16 of note.)	For "Cowley [1]," read "Cowley [2]."
318.	(16.)	Add note to "Marriage," "See Sibley's Harvard Graduates, II. 243; Sewall's Diary, III. 280; Proceed. Mass. Hist. Soc. (2d Ser.), III. 380. — Eds."
321.	(21.)	Add note to "Distich," "See Sewall's Diary, II. 137; *ante*, 314; and *post*, 324. — Eds."
"	(22.)	Add note to "Antiphony," "See *post*, 324. This is not referred to by Sibley in his Bibliography of C. Mather. — Eds."
322.	(Last line.)	Add after "Dryden," "Translation of Tenth Satire of Juvenal, l. 351."
324.	(12 from bot.)	Add note to "Distich," "See *ante*, 314; Sewall's Diary, II. 140. — Eds."
"	(10 from bot.)	Add note to "*in obitum crucis*," "See Sewall's Diary, II. 143, 150. — Eds."
361.	(2.)	For "*illac*," read "*illuc*."

Hosted by Google

379.	(16.)	Add note, "Ovid, Heroid. xv. 79: *Molle meum, levibusque cor est violabile telis.* — Eds."
381.	(12 from bot.)	Add note "See Sewall's Diary, II. 181. — Eds."
389.	(14 from bot.)	" " "See Sewall's Diary, II. 257. — Eds."
391.	(14 from bot.)	" " "See Boston Town Records, 269. March 13, 1703–4 (Eighth Rep. Record Com., 29); Selectmen's Records, 87. June 27, 1704 (Eleventh Ibid., 38). — Eds."
392.	(6.)	Add note to Latin quotation, "Hor. Ars Poet., v. 31. — Eds."
398.	(5.)	Add note to "Theses," "See Sewall's Diary, II. 282. — Eds."
400.	(Note 1.)	For "ap.," read "apud." Indent lines two and four in Latin verses.
406.	(Note 1.)	For "ap.," read "apud."
411.	(6 from bot.)	" "Parens," read "Pareus."
412.	(3.)	" "vivorum," read "virorum."
415.	(2.)	" "mint," read "merit."
422.	(13 from bot.)	" "Thuamus's," read "Thuanus's."
"	(12 from bot.)	" "Reyn," read "Keyn."

THE END.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google